Alternate Reality Romance Guide

A Reader's and Collector's Resource for the Paranormal Sub-Genres

* History of Paranormal Romance
* Paranormal Love Stories outside the romance Genre
* Sub-Genre Classifications
* Reading Recommendations
* *Television Cross-Overs*
* Movies with a Parnormal Twist and a Dash of Romance
* Anime - Its Not Just For Kids
* Tips on Care and Collecting
* Price Guide for Rare and Out-of-Print Titles
* *Pseudonym Listing*
* Author's Web Sites
* Publisher's Web Sites
* Web Sites for the Reader
* Shopper's Reference

Complied by

Reader's and Booklovers From The Heart of Texas

Lisa Clevenger
Jeanne Macho
Shannon McCravy

"The most complete and comprehensive reference source of its type that I've ever seen - and it's user friendly!"
- Victoria Barrett

Blue Diamond Publications
April 1998 ISBN 0-9647291-7-2
1-800-721-8311
e-mail: bluediamond@usa.net

Secrets of the Knight

An Unofficial Fan's Eye View of Forever Knight

**Uncorrected and working galley

LISA'S COPY

Copyright July 1998: Lisa Clevenger, Shannon McCravy, Heather Poinsett
All rights reserved. No part of this book my be reproduced in any form.

This is a fan produced work for the enjoyment of other fans. It has not been licensed by or approved by any entity involved in the creation and production of Forever Knight. No infringement of copyrights held by said parties is intended.

Partners of The Month

Does everything you see, everything you taste and smell remind you of her? I know what it is. You can't accept what you must: that love is not eternal; it is not even long-lived. It will die when it's exhausted. Don't try to resuscitate it! Let it go!

Caller: You're not helping me much, Nightcrawler.

NightCrawler: In time you'll see that I am. I am cleansing your wound, waking you up from your stupor. Because of your grief, you cannot see that I am an ally. But in my way, I love you all, and I want your love back.

NightCrawler monolouges -Season 3

Ashes To Ashes

The cruelest evil is not some wretched entity manifested in cloven hooves and leering goat's head. The child, its soft cries - the sound of all that should be cherished and protected. The father takes the child into his heart in pure love. Unaware.

The child's innocence and purity knows no bounds, and neither does its cruelty when evil comes upon its soul.

Caller: Hello, Lucius. It's been a very long time.
Nightcrawler: Shouldn't all good little girls be in bed?

They say that there is no greater suffering for a parent than to outlive his child. Fortunately, there are exceptions.

Avenging Angel

I hear something familiar on the wind tonight. A lonely woman's cry for justice, from beyond death. And what justice is sweeter, than that exacted by those who have been wronged. What law more perfect than that exercised by an advocate, who moves swiftly and with resolve. Only you who've practiced it know what I'm talking about. A man that studyeth revenge, keeps his own wounds clean.

Black Buddha

Who knows the pain of death better, he who gasps his final breath, or we who must breathe the foul air of his decomposition? Who bears the greater burden, the cold bones of the dead man in his coffin, or the spine of the pallbearer carrying his load? No one knows this burden better than we dear listener, we who have seen so many pass.

I see you sagging, laden. And yet, I have to ask, is it grief that weighs so heavily on your shoulders, or is it that should've, would've, could've fools game called guilt?

There was a young man with a suitcase of guilt that weighed his immortal life down. He just couldn't see, all it took to get free was to drop it and get out of town.

What a piece of work is a man, how noble in reason, how infinite in faculty. In form, in moving how express and admirable. In form in moving how express and admirable. In action how like an angel, in apprehension how like a god. The of beauty the world the paragon of animals. And yet to me, what is this quintessence of dust. Man delights me not.

Why try to probe a murderer's mind, what do you hope to see? His motive his means, his secret dreams. You won't find a clue in mine.

Black magic, voodoo, bombers in the sky. People kill people, and I don't know why.

Blackwing

It's Indian legend time, a Native American fairy story for children of all ages.

Legend has it that when the world was young and unfinished, the Great Spirit Father made the mistake of leaving his paints where his children could get them. Raven begged Eagle to paint him as beautiful and grand as the Great Spirit had made Eagle himself. And so he did, or so he tried. But when Raven looked at his reflection in the water, he didn't like what he saw. Raven became angry, he and Eagle fought, and the Great Spirit Father's paints were spilled over Raven and made him all black, black wings, black eyes, black breast. Raven ran into the river and flapped his wings against the current, but the color was indelible. The water wouldn't wash it away. "This is your punishment," said the Great Father, "for interfering with my work. Black you are and black you will stay. You will never come clean."

Not much of a legend at that, is it children? But I rather like the moral.

Fever

They say the ages of man are denial, awareness and acceptance. A young man believes he will live forever. A middle age man knows he will not. And an old man is ready.

What then of those taken out of sequence? How to prepare them for the bitter end?

A man who knows he will not die is a young man. He is kept young by the knowledge that death shall have no dominion. There's nothing so hard as

watching that die.

A dozen in a single night. My children and my people. Who should have lived forever, living their last. Who would ever believe that they would die?

My people...

My children. One short sleep past. We awake eternally and death shall be no more. Death thou shalt die!

We will survive.

Francesca

Here's an interesting dilemma for you, gentle listeners. Where does responsibility lie for what we do in our lives? Is payment in full rendered for our sins at the hour of our death?

There is talk that this life is but one of many, in a cycle of lives. Should this be so - should immortality be our common bond - what is its purpose? What does it mean? Do we return to the mortal coil, unfettered by our sins? Or burdened by them?

Perhaps, we are not so easily forgiven as some would believe. Perhaps to be immortal in this way is an eternal judgement. A true life sentence from which we - as sinners - can never be absolved.

Human Factor

Cold, Barren, Bleak ... Winter is the kindest season. The heart will not melt in winter. Chilled by the cold, we are spared the guilt, the sorrow, the messy emotion of life. Winter is solace for the lonely. It's cold touch soothes the tettered heart. The sad tales are best told in winter.

Where is she? Slipped away like a child in the fairground; lost in the crowd. Does she wander through the noise, searching for the hand that guides? Does she embrace the heavenly alchemy, breathing liberty like the fresh flower that brings the summer? 'Soon' fades into 'Forever', and she is left forsaken. To face the chill of winter.

Alone...

Jane Doe

Pour the cappucinos, friends. Smoke them if you have them. It's poetry time again. Tonight's lightness - exerpted from Killing Mind, by . . . that fellow who got rich writing greeting cards for the devil.

Life's ending evolution,
Every death is growth.
She should please me now-
This dead one,
With whatever life remains,
With that rattle in her throat.

Last Knight

What follows was forwarded to CERK Radio on a small cassette. It was played, in his absence, as the Nightcrawler's final broadcast

Life is a gift. As sweet as the freshest peach, as precious as a gilded jewel. I have never been able to understand the logic of willfully surrendering such a treasure.

How dark can your existence be when compared to an eternal void. Unless, of course, you have faith that there is something beyond.

What do you see from where you stand? A bright light at the end of the tunnel? Is it a ray of hope? A glimmer of something better? Or will it burn you like the rising sun? Are you hearing the trumpeting of St. Peter's angels or the screams of Memnoch's tortured souls?

You can't answer that, can you? Because you will never know the answer until after the deed is done. And is your faith really that strong?

I understand the need to move on. It is something that happens to us all. But if your time has truly come, I also understand that with the beauty of this life,there comes pain and despair. No one is immune. But consider what you have in your hands! Don't trade a treasure for an empty box!

What about love? Heaven makes means to kill our joy with love . It's suffering. It's anguish. It's pain. And yet, we must have it - at any cost. But are you so enamored that you'll overlook your love of life? And you do love it. I have seen you smell the sea, gaze at the stars at night. Are you willing to sacrifice one mistress for another? Look into your heart and tell me that you're willing to make the choice!

Aren't you tired of this incessant guilt? Hasn't it swayed your back and stooped your shoulders to the point of throwing it off? You insist on taking responsibility for the actions and emotions of those around you, when they *alone* are truly responsible. It is so unnecessary. It is so mortal. And it must stop. This, and everything else that has happened tonight should make that clear to you.

It's time for both of us. we have come full circle. Nicholas, don't you see? You have overstayed your welcome. The pain that you're causing your mortal friends is no longer acceptable to them. Those that do survive will not allow your relationship with them to continue the way it was. They will demand change. and you will be compromised. One way or another. Nicholas, the time has come. I will be at your loft tonight for your decision. And then, I am leaving. With or without you.

There's a price to be paid. Love may be tasted but never savored. In our darkest moments we may envy mortality, but we should never aspire to it. Guilt is a poison. And staying past our time is death. But it need not be. If we truly care for a mortal, if we love one, then we must go. Isn't that something you taught me? Leaving is the purest form of love.

All that remains now is to lock the doors and turn out the lights. Unless, of course, you have decided to add her to our entourage. Oh, Nickolas, you have thought this through, haven't you?

Nickolas: Have you ever had faith in anything other than yourself?
LaCroix: I've seen too much.
Nickolas: Well, then maybe I haven't seen enough.
LaCroix: after eight hundred years, Nicholas, be done wth her! Time heals all. Nicholas, you cannot deny what you are.

... and so, in your eyes, I am the devil.
Nickolas: No, not the devil, LaCroix.
LaCroix: What then?
Nickolas: You are my closest friend.
LaCroix. Damn You, Nickolas!

Let No Man Tear Asunder

Do you suppose they celebrate death days on the other side? Will the day we give up the ghost be a day of celebration in heaven, or are we just another log on the fires of hell? The only extraordinary thing about birth, it seems to me, is that we are no longer dead, which we presume to be an inferior predicament. How fiercely we struggle to avoid death. How the death of our

loved ones pains us. How desperately we hold on, hold on for dear life.

My Boyfriend is a Vampire

Love, how it toys with us, makes utter fools of us, flogs whips and spanks us. Listen to the voices of the unloved as they surge and retreat in the night. Whispered in empty rooms and lonely beds, the hunger of love unattained, rushing through our fingers, unstoppable, fleeting, gone. And yet, when we touch this love it burns us with its bright flame, it punishes and consumes. And yet we must have it. It rules us, uses, abuses, misuses. And yet, why do we always crawl back for more?

Night In Question

Bonsoir, mes amis. C'est moi, the Nightcrawler, with you, soothing your confusion, keeping you company until the sun rises. Tonight's meditation is on lost friends, lost from each other, lost from themselves. And the simple fact is, the way back for one is the way back for the other. For we must never forget what we are, or whom we came from. This is our lifeblood, our nourishment. Without it we wither, and become nothing.

You will come back. You must come back. It is your destiny, and destiny will not be trifled with.

All's well that ends well; although it never really does end for some of us. Anyway, until tomorrow, I remain a friend to all, and as always, when you have a friend in the Nightcrawler, who needs enemies?

Sons of Belial

In courts and palaces he also reigns, and in luxurious cities, where the noise of riot ascends above their loftiest towers, and injury and outrage, and when night darkens the street, then wander forth the sons of Belial, flown with insolence and wine. Paradise Lost.

Strings

I know what you're thinking. You're thinking about the past. And you're asking yourself - how did I get...here? And when you think about it, you realize that you really had no say in the matter at all. Funny, isn't it?

You've just been bobbing along on the eddies and currents of life, subject to the whims of everyone - but yourself. Bumping through history.

Trophy Girl

They say no two persons are alike. Never is that more true than when it comes to our desires. Some cherish what others abhor. One man's precious cargo is another man's poison. Some prize what others revile. Prize what you will, prize what you can, but always remember, even he who dies with the most prizes still dies.

was a French National heroine again. In 1920, the Catholic Church canonized Jeanne d'Arc.

Clews for the clueless:

- Nick hears Magda struggling against her attacker from the street.
- He flies to Magda's rescue at Loose Lips
- Nick can't tolerate the cross
- Nick is forced to find a sunless refuge in the church.
- Nick helps Magda escape a fiery death.
- Nick tell Schanke he can't go out for breakfast with him because the sun is coming up
- Schanke is Polish-Italian.

Experimental Nick:

Natalie helps Nick with his fear of crosses.

We learn that he is taking garlic pills to help with the effects of being a vampire.

He is able to hold the cross in his hand and it isn't as painful as it used to be for him.

He tells Nat he is closer to his mortality after the cross experiment.

Quotes

'I'm going to cure you, you macho dog'. -Alma

'Twenty Hail Marys, promise you'll never go in there again.'-Nick

'Immortality is no excuse not to floss'-Nick

longing.

Like some sweet on the track roll steel wheels right over her precious body. She's just a girl, the apple of your pie in the sky valentine her good, goodbye my friend. Pass your days in one night stands, tear apart the threads, the web of love's truth, where strings of beauties wrap your heartstrings around your neck.

Love exists, rages within. A silent scream of endless pain. Hellish alchemy indeed, without equal. Not death, not hell itself, but a precious, precious flower, long withered and gone.

Blood Money

It is said that nature will not tolerate excess, as in the case of those who take more than their fair share. They're dealt with accordingly. For when you have too much, there will always be someone wanting to take it away from you. So maybe you should ask yourself, has your blood money been a blessing or a curse?

Can't Run, Can't Hide

I'm listening also. I hear your thoughts. You feel you're alone, but you're not. I feel your pain, your frustration, your hunger for justice. I am the Nightcrawler. I feel everything. Come to me. Now.

I can be your strength when you have none. I can be your wisdom, your truth. And all you need to share with me is your very soul.

Capital Offense

Do you trust me? I want you to. I'm reaching out to you tonight. Do you trust anyone? Come and confide in me. Confess all. Unburden your conscience. Be rid of your sins. Call me now and entrust me with your secret selves. I have returned for your sake. Tell me what you won't tell your best friend, your lover, your children or your father. Let me be your friend. Share all of yourself. Because I'm the Nightcrawler and I love you all.

However worthless you feel my friend. However bleak it all seems in the end you can come to me. You'll always have something that I value, part of you that I'll always welcome. Trust me. Because I am the Nightcrawler and I want all of you to love me.

curiouser and curiouser, as young Alice would say. Is everything that you know wrong? Good. That's exactly how it should be, Nickolas. Yes, I'm talking to you, Nickolas, from nowhere, from everywhere.

The time has come, the walrus said, to speak of many things
Of shoes and ships and sealing wax and cabbages and kings
And why the sea is boiling hot, and whether pigs have wings.

It's all nonsense, isn't it poor Nickolas? Yes, all this guilt. I warned you, didn't I?

Do you know the rest of the tale of the Walrus and the Carpenter, by any chance, how they feasted on their unwitting little oyster pals? Mmm. So delicious, and guilt-free. They hardly give their treachery a second thought, really. They were hungry they ate, end of story. But our story still has to be played out. I don't like being dead, it's quite annoying, really. But I will have my revenge. My killer will pay. And you will lead me to him, won't you?

Beware the Jabberwock, my son, the jaws that bite, the claws that catch

Nickolas, come to slay the Jabberwock?

One two, one two and through and through, his vorpal blade went snicker-snack

Time to kill Poppa. And hast thou slain the Jabberwock Happy, Nickolas? Absolved? Free?

Come to my arms my beamish boy. Oh frabjous day! Callooh! Callay! He chortled in his joy.

Father's Day

So...it's question time on Nightwatch, gentle listeners. I see by the old clock on the wall that it's very nearly Father's Day. So tonight's question is "What is a father?"

Brrring! We have a caller, and the caller says that a father is altruistic. Bzzzzt. Too bad, thanks for playing, though. Every parent wants something in return: love, loyalty. Nothing is free.

And so, boys and girls, the Nightcrawler wants to know, what did your father promise you? Did he promise to take care of you?

Did he keep his promise?

It's a beautiful night out there. Isn't it, boys and girls? I haven't seen a night quite like this in a hundred years. In fact, this is no night to be inside. Let's turn off our radios, go out, and play.

Good evening, Toronto. As all the night creatures come out of their dens, the Nightcrawler is on the air. And whose little ears are listening tonight? It's a school night, so how 'bout a little education?

I am thy father's spirit, doomed for a certain term to walk the night. And in the porches of mine ear, did pour the leperous...

What is this, gentle listeners? A visitor?

Nick: Happy Father's Day. I'm not coming back to you. I just wanted to say thank you.

Nightcrawler: They say if you love someone, let them go. If they're really yours, they will learn their lesson and return. You will come back, Nicholas. I can wait. I've all the time in the world.

A More Permanent Hell

At exactly 7:14 am on June the thirtieth 1908 an asteroid 10 meters in diameter entered the Earth's atmosphere and exploded with the force of a 12 megaton bomb. A column of fire rose twenty kilometers in the sky, as hot and as bright as the sun. The entire forest below was incinerated and blown flat. The shockwave circumnavigated the Earth. Twice.

Now we have our friend 6748, when it hits, the one-thousand megaton blast will raise an impenetrable cloud of dust that will obliterate the sun for twenty years or more. The temperature on Earth will fall below freezing, and stay there. The air will be filled with dirt, and toxins. Within a short time, all animal, plant and human life, will be gone.

Life will always find a way to cheat death. Life is the enemy we cannot defeat, only cling to like parasites on the living flesh of the universe. Hoping that we're not noticed and brushed away with a flick of the hand.

You were right, Divia. Damn you for it.

NightCrawler monologues -Season 2

Baby Baby

What hurts us the most? Maybe a gunshot wound, a severed limb? Or maybe emotional pain holds the deepest suffering of all. Pride shattered. Broken dreams. Lost love. Oh yes, the most painful things in the world are those mistakes of the heart, those mistakes we all make in the name of love.

In thirty-one minutes the moon will be perfectly full. The night will be at its absolute brightest, as close to day as it ever becomes. How do you feel about the moon, about how it translates the light of the sun? Do you believe in magic?

Just five minutes left, my lovers. Five minutes until the peak. Are you getting warm?

They say a full moon distorts our perceptions, clouds our judgement, makes fools of us all. Is that the way it was with you two, my lovers? Did the moonbeams blind you to the truth?

Be My Valentine

Love. A blip on the monitor of involuntary human response, a hiccough of emotion when compared with envy, hatred, lust.

And just who was this St. Valentine? A bishop, Roman, Third century, got his head sliced off, ouch!, for marrying lovers against his emperor's decree. You see, Claudius the Second thought that men made better warriors unmarried.

Power comes with the absence of love. Love drains us of our strength. We never learn, do we? And you say that love conquers all. Well not for you, St. Valentine, not for me, not for any of the heartbroken.

Does love really exist in this hedonistic world of ours? Or is it only our selfish needs, our own desires that fuel the potion. Does she love me, love me not? What does it really matter. What hellish alchemy if it does.

Just say no to love, a carnival kewpie and an electric blanket will give you more satisfaction. Don't ever give them your heart.

Constant stars. The only comforting light. Kill the pain, this incessant

NightCrawler Monologues Season 1

Dark Knight

The Nightcrawler bringing you a little lead on CERK metal 40hz. Three weeks in this town and I still haven't seen my old friend. This next song is dedicated to you, Nickolas, my brother, my child.

The Nightcrawler's waiting for you

Do you remember, Nickolas? Do you remember that night, centuries ago? That first night when you became one of us? Did her heart sound strong? Did it call to you and make you dizzy with the first rush of her warm blood?

How can you turn you back on what you've been given? What guilt is this that drives you to become an officer of the law? What folly is this that you aspire to become mortal again? What turn of the heart is it that compels you to seek mortal love?

Someone's been killing the homeless with type O blood. One of the victims had punctures in his neck.

Is it me, Nickolas? Is it you?

I have the answers, Nickolas. I have the other cup. Are you coming, Nickolas? I have what you want. Are you there, Nickolas? Are you coming?

The Nightcrawler's waiting for you.

Table of Contents

Forward
by Pat Elrod
Preface
Part One: The Show
Chapter 1: In the Beginning
History behind Forever Knight
Nick Knight: Synopsis
From Pilot to Series
Chapter 2: Season 1
~~Overview~~
Character Bios
Episode Guide
Chapter 3: Season 2
~~Overview~~
Character Bios
Episode Guide
Chapter 4: Season 3
~~Overview~~
Character Bios
Episode Guide
Chapter 5: The Key Players
Production Staff
Actors

Part Two: The Fandom
Chapter 1: Merchandise
Licensed
Fan Produced
Not-For-Profit Fan Produced
Chapter 2: Charity Events
Celebrity Appearances
Internet Auctions
Chapter 3: ~~Squaring off: The Factions~~
~~Faction Guide~~
~~Alphabetical Listing~~
Chapter 4: Mail loops & List Serves
Mail loop Guide
List Serve Guide
Alphabetical Listing

Appendix 1: Episode ~~Guide~~
Appendix 2: Character ~~Guide~~
Appendix 3: Flashback ~~Guide~~
Appendix 4: Website ~~Guide~~
Glossary
Bibliography
Index

KILLER INSTINCT: EPISODE # 201

Director:	Michael Alan Levine
Writer:	Naomi Janzen
Executive Story Editor:	Michael Sadowski
Producer:	Richard Borchiver
Executive Producer:	James Parriott and Jon Slan
Consulting Producer:	Larry Lalonde and Phil Bedard
Supervising Producer:	Nicholas J. Gray
Music Composer:	Fred Mollin

Guest Stars

Michael Catuana – Jeff Morris

Sandi Ross – Grace

Michael Simpson – Rogers

Jonathan Whittaker – Dreyfus

Tony Meyler – Constable Wilkinson

Christopher Marren – Officer #1

Angela Moore – Officer #2

David Blader – Officer #3

Norm Spenser – Man

Stavrolula Loyothettis – Woman {?from drug deal?}

Jack Nicholen – Junkie

Angela Asher – Prostitute

Present day plot:

(Arial View of Toronto)

(Streets of Toronto) A man in a hooded jacket watches *from a distance as a* woman nervously hands *a drug* dealer money. The dealer reminds her of money she still owes. The woman promises to *pay, and he* relents. *He*

walks away, counting the cash. The hooded man grabs him and pulls him to the ground.

(Loft) Nick squrims and twists in his tanning bed, struggleing to open it. He finally climbs out panting.

(Streets of Toronto) The dealer tries to get away from his *attacker, ripping* off part of the hooded man's glove *in the struggle.* A vampire watches from *above as the* killer finishes his task and walks away.

(Loft) Nick walks downstairs. He grabs his *watch and keys, then* plays his phone messages.

He listens to Natalie's message as he opens the refrigerator. Nat *asks Nick if he's following her advice. He takes a bottle out and uncorks it. Nat's message continues, reminding* him that he needs real food. Nick takes a long, appreciative gulp of his usual meal.

(Streets of Toronto) LaCroix lands and *approaches the* murdered dealer. He wipes away a drop of blood, then turns away.

(Loft) Nick feels a strange presence nearby. He walks to the *window, but sees nothing.*

(Arial View of Toronto) LaCroix flies away. *{NOTE: FROM WHERE?}*

(Crime Scene) Captain Cohen *arrives* and asks Nat if she has found anything yet. Nat says she found what was left of a surgical glove. Cohen *says, "It* looks like it's a *repeater."*

Schanke pulls up in his car. Cohen grumbles that Schanke "is staining his nose *brown."*

Nick lands *nearby, and approaches* the crime scene.

Schanke asks the uniformed cops what's going on. Schanke then lectures them on the duty of being a *cop, and hands a ticket* to the officer who told him about the crime.

Nick compliments Schanke on his little speech and asks if he thinks Cohen heard him. Schanke asks how he's supposed to look good if *everyone* shows up on their days off. Nick asks if *those are* elephants or reindeer on Schanke's pajama top.

Nat comes up and *asks," Aren't* you guys supposed to have the day *off?"*

Nick says they came by to see what was happening. Nat tells then the same guy who strangled the John Doe under the pier did this one.

Cohen says it's always a "petty street *dealer."*

Nick suggests maybe it's "someone doing their civic *duty."* Cohen shrugs and looks at Rogers and Wilkinson from I.A. (Internal Affairs).

Schanke wonders if the killer is someone they know.

Nick senses the *strange* feeling again, and walks away from the murmuring Schanke.

(Flashback – Paris, 1228) *Nick asks, "Where are you? Don't leave me like this." LaCroix assures Nick that he has not left him. Nick wanders through the catacombs, looking for his master. LaCroix urges him to stop using his eyes.*

(Crime Scene) Cohen brings Nick out of his reverie.

Schanke offers, "When you get to know *us,* Captain, you'll learn that we eat, sleep, and breathe this *stuff."*

Cohen tells him to keep his bodily functions to himself. She is interested in solved cases, not overtime. She compliments Schanke on his deer nightshirt. Schanke corrects her, "No, they're moose."

(The Raven) "The Hunger" plays in the background as Janette sips her drink. Nick comes up behind her. Janette tells him it's been weeks since he's visited. Nick kisses her and then corrects *her,* "It's been months."

Janette grabs Nick's watch. It's from Nat and says "to Nick, *a* man that has all the time in the world, from Natalie". Janette giggles and comments that *he's "more* mortal than ever." *She* asks why he's here. Nick says that one of "us" is looking for him. *She has felt it,* too. She suggests it may be another guilty vampire.

Janette says they eventually have to move on with their lives. If they don't, they get hurt. She gives Nick his watch back.

(Loft) Nick wakes up hearing LaCroix's whispered voice.

The phone rings and Nick lets the machine take it. Nick notices his watch is missing. Schanke tells Nick to "wakey wakey."

Nick picks up the phone. Schanke tells Nick *about the rumors that* someone *in the precinct* is responsible. The murders were all "in spitting distance of the 96th." Nick comments that I.A. isn't known for thinking. Nick hangs up the phone and continues searching for his watch. *Finally,* he *gives up and* leaves the loft.

(Streets of Toronto) Another drug deal is going down. LaCroix turns around on top of the building above the drug deal and takes off.

(Caddy) Nick *rounds* a corner and hears a scream. He pulls over and takes off into the sky.

(Precinct) Brown-nosing Schanke brings Cohen an extra cappuccino from "BuckStars". Cohen asks if it's decaf. *It's not.* Schanke volunteers to get her a decaf, but she turns him down. Schanke is ribbed by his *co-workers* as he leaves Cohen's office.

Cohen tells one of the cops to call in I.A.. They just got*ten* a tip.

Seconds later, Rogers and Wilkinson arrive to find Nick crouched over the victim, checking for a pulse.

(Arial View of Toronto) Nick follows the *screams to find a* murdered woman behind a dumpster. Seconds later, Rogers and Wilkinson arrive to find Nick crouched over the victim, checking for a pulse. Sadly, Nick tells them *that it's too late. They* find Nick's watch in her hand and arrest *him.* Nick hears echoing laughter behind him.

LaCroix chuckles and walks away from the scene.

(Precinct) I.A. is questioning Nick. He has no plausible *explanation and no one can corroborate his alibi;* so they accuse him of *murdering* the drug dealers.

Schanke is irritated and can't believe this is happening. He *knows it's all a mistake.*

(Cell) Nick's *lawyers tell* him they'll start working on his defense tomorrow.

Nat walks in and Nick jokes, "I hope this isn't my pre-execution examination." Nat says it's for a DNA test; they have a sample from the *victim.* Whispering, Nat tells Nick they can *falsify* the test. The real question *is: Who* is trying to set him *up?*

Nick *believes* it's another vampire. *He* flashes back to the stirrings he felt in the loft and to Janette at *the* Raven.

(Flashback) *Janette pulls away from her meal and smiles at Nick and LaCroix. LaCroix asks if Nick feels victim's blood surge in his veins. "It is an experience unsurpassed by any other. Revel in your newfound power." Nick asks "What am I?" LaCroix replies that he is his protégé. Nick answers "your slave." LaCroix replies that then he is Nick's slave as well. He will be Nick's "eternal teacher." Nick must leave his mortal life behind. LaCroix wipes away a bit of blood from Nick's mouth and licks his fingers.*

(Cell) Nick says the vampire wants to force *him* out of his life. *He's* not ready to give up his life. Nat says he won't have to.

(Loft) The officers and I.A. are *searching Nick's apartment.* Schanke grabs a vase away from one of the overly curious officers and tells them that this is a "world class collection, not to be played with". Another officer *mentions* the tanning bed upstairs. Schanke says the Nick is merely eccentric. Vera *asks why Nick would have blood in his* refrigerator. Stunned, Schanke *has no answer.*

(Morgue) Nat *and* Grace decide that they need one more sample. They hijack Jeff, *an employee,* for the DNA test. After the test, Nat sends Grace to do some busy work while she switches the sample labels.

(Cell) *Schanke* asks about the blood and Nick *explains that it's cow's* blood. He uses it as a paint thickener. Nick flashes back to the past. Schanke asks if he's okay.

(Flashback) *Nick asks LaCroix to come back.*

(Cell) Nick tells Schanke he's fine. Schanke assures Nick that *this will blow over. Schanke leaves, triumphantly announcing to the other officers that the cow's blood is a paint thickener.*

Janette whammies the guards and enters Nick's cell. Nick tells her someone is forcing him out. She pleads with Nick to leave: *mortals* are digging into his past. Before leaving, she admits she was *actually* beginning to enjoy his life as a vampire cop.

Nick's lawyers approach, along with Schanke, Rogers and Wilkinson. They tell Nick he's moving to a maximum-security prison tomorrow. Schanke explains that the DNA test was a positive match.

(Outside the Precinct) Nick begs the uniformed cops to keep his head *protected from daylight* as he's pushed inside the van. He asks if Dr. Lambert has tried to contact him.

(Inside the Van) Nick snarls and rips off his handcuffs. He snaps the door and rolls out of the van. He covers his face and runs to the shelter of a dumpster.

(Morgue) Nat is shocked to hear about the results of the DNA test and blames herself. Grace helps her look up Jeff's last name, Morris, and his address.

(Precinct) Schanke tells Cohen that he *isn't hiding* his partner. *She doesn't believe him; she reminds him that* it's a felony to protect Nick.

(Dumpster) Nick climbs out after sunset.

(Precinct) Schanke can't help *staring* at a busty prostitute *as she wanders* through the precinct. Nat *steers Schanke aside to tell* him she faked the tests to save Nick's career. *She explains that Nick has "hematbapapsia," which is why he needs* a tanning bed. She is sure Jeff *Morris* is responsible. She remembers Jeff's brother *overdosed* a year ago. Nat asks Schanke for *help and* gives *him* Jeff's address.

Schanke *leaves, unaware that* I.A. *is following* him.

(Across the Street from The Raven) Nick hears his master's voice again.

(Flashback) *LaCroix tells Nick to listen.*

(Across the Street from The Raven) Nick listens and feels the vibrations of a nearby vampire.

(Flashback) *LaCroix tells Nick to follow him. Nick turns and says he feels it. LaCroix says to follow the vibration. 'It makes us what we are.'*

(Across the Street from The Raven) LaCroix tells Nick to listen. Nick takes off into the night sky.

(Streets of Toronto) Schanke drives to Jeff's home.

(Jeff's House) Nick crashes through a window and finds Jeff. "What kind of trick is this?" growls Nick. "A mortal?" The sirens close in on him. Schanke tells Nick to *freeze; Nick* turns to talk to him. Jeff *escapes.* The police tell them they've got the place surrounded. Jeff runs out to the street.

Schanke and Nick stare at each other for a *moment.* Nick tells Schanke *he's innocent.*

Cohen *calls to them, saying* it's time to go home. Nick senses another *vampire. He* tells Schanke to leave.

Meanwhile, Jeff tries to get into another old building.

Schanke and Nick go out*side.* Schanke *decides to* try the distillery. Nick takes off.

I.A. and Cohen walk in. Cohen *orders a building-to-building* search.

Schanke runs along the streets looking for Jeff.

(Ceramic Factory) Nick *slips* into a ceramic factory and sees LaCroix. *Frozen, he* stares at his master.

(Flashback to Dark Knight) *Nick stakes LaCroix with the flaming stake.*

(Ceramic Factory) "You didn't actually believe you had killed me, did you?" *taunts* LaCroix. "I'm far too old and powerful for that."

(Flashback) *Nick asks LaCroix what he has become. LaCroix tells Nick that he is LaCroix's protégé.*

(Ceramic Factory) LaCroix says Jeff was *"convenient;" all* he had to do was plant Nick's watch *on the victim, then* lead Nick to Jeff. LaCroix picks up a ceramic unicorn and says Nick's life is "like the unicorn. It is the stuff of *fiction."* LaCroix kisses the unicorn and crushes it.

(Outside the Distillery) Schanke *spots* Jeff in the distillery and *rushes* inside.

(Distillery) Jeff runs into the basement.

Schanke *tries to get Jeff to give up; he tells him that "it's over."*

(Ceramic Factory) LaCroix tells Nick it's time to move *on; he offers to* give Nick a second chance. *Nick* refuses.

The two vampires tussle and begin to trash the factory.

(Distillery) Jeff runs through the basement and pulls out his gun as Schanke calls for him.

(Ceramic Factory) Nick and LaCroix *continue their* fight in the rafters *of the factory.*

(Distillery) Cohen hears *Schanke; she slips in and listens as* Schanke talks to Jeff *about giving himself up.*

(Ceramic Factory) Nick snarls and struggles with LaCroix, as their fight grows more intense.

(Distillery) Schanke tells Jeff that he knows what *he's* been through. *But this* won't bring his brother back. Jeff *falters, saying* he *just* wanted to help.

(Ceramic Factory) LaCroix tosses Nick to the side.

(Distillery) *Crying, Jeff tells Schanke about seeing* his brother in a body bag.

(Ceramic Factory) LaCroix snarls and walks toward Nick. Nick forms a crude cross made out of two pieces of wood. It burns his hands as he walks toward LaCroix. LaCroix backs away.

(Distillery) Jeff tells Schanke he had to stop them.

(Ceramic Factory) LaCroix backs away and finally takes off into the ceiling. Nick looks at his hands.

(Distillery) Jeff and Schanke pull guns on each other. Schanke talks *Jeff* out of the gun and takes *him* outside. Cohen tells him "nice work." She asks where Nick *is; Schanke insists* he doesn't know.

(Above Distillery) Nick smiles. LaCroix asks where the lasting value is. "Blink and they'll all be ghosts. Blinks and they'll all be gone." Nick turns away.

(Precinct) Nat and Schanke discuss the DNA test with Cohen. Cohen suggests that Jeff switched the labels himself. Cohen tells *Nick* he's lucky to have such good friends.

(Loft) Nick plays the piano and senses Janette *as she approaches. She smiles and* says that the bonds between them have grown stronger. That can only mean one thing. "LaCroix has returned," answers Nick.

Everything Nick needed to Know he learned in a flashback:

Nick learns about the bonds between a vampire and his family and how to use them to find other vampires.

Behind the Scenes: Jesse Bennett was unable to bleach his hair for the second season due to bleach damage.

Did you know?
La Croix was not intended to be a regular character but he was brought back to torment Nick.
This is the first time we see the tanning bed that Natalie mentioned in the first season.

Clews for the clueless:

The cow's blood in the refrigerator and freezer.

The tanning bed in the loft.

Experimental Nick:

Natalie took Nick's blood for a DNA test this week.

Nick's up to ten minutes on the tanning bed.

Quotes

Nick – "Don't mock me".

Janette – "Someone has to."

LaCroix – "Wake up Nicholas. Wake up to what you are."

Janette – "Ma chere, have you forgotten everything about being a vampire?"

Schanke – "*Oh*, please don't go strange on me!"

Nick – "LaCroix, it was you, all along."

Nick – "The only second chance I want is the one I've given myself."

LaCroix – "The only thing you'll get is what I give you."

LaCroix – "I made you."

Nick – "What you made was a mistake".

A FATE WORSE THAN DEATH: EPISODE # 202

Director:	Don McCutcheon
Writer:	Gillian Horvath
Executive Story Editor:	Michael Sadowski
Producer:	Richard Borchiver
Consulting Producer:	Larry Lalonde and Phil Bedard
Executive Producer:	James Parriott and Jon Slan
Supervising Producer:	Nicholas J. Gray
Music Composer:	Fred Mollin

Guest Stars

Natalie Radford – Celeste

Kevin Jubenville – Mason

Ross Petty – Artie Goodwin

Earl Pastko – Miklos

Christian Laurin – Daviau

Gloria Slade – Anna

David Danza – French Soldier

Jean-Marc Anyot – French Beadle

Andrea Menzies – Julie

Alexa Gilmour -- Louise

Present day plot:

(Hotel Room) A redheaded prostitute fluffs out her hair and puts on lipstick. She examines herself critically ~~and slides,~~*sliding* her hands down her black teddy.

(Hallway in Hotel) A ~~very happy guy~~*jubilant guest* stops the bellhop and tells him to bring champagne to his room.

(Hotel Room) The redhead asks *unseen persons* if "they are ready." Someone wielding a gun with a silencer shoots her.

The happy guy ~~walks~~ *strolls* into the room and does a bit of a *playful* striptease dance. He throws off his jacket, *and* tie, and *kicks off his* shoes. ~~He~~, *then* hops onto the bed and picks up the phone. He notices blood on his fingers and finds the dead prostitute on the floor.

(Crime Scene) Schanke is eating an apple as Nick walks in. "Oh, this is terrible," Schanke ~~comments~~*moans.* Schanke tells Nick that Myra has him on a new diet and grumbles that he needs to keep his energy up.

Schanke tells Nick that it's the same *old* thing, "very dead hooker, very posh hotel."

Nick asks what happened to the guy who found her. Schanke says that he ran off "to pray to the porcelain god." Nick ~~comments~~ *jokes* that not everybody has Schanke's strong stomach. The man claims that it was a mix-up and he doesn't know how the dead hooker ended up in his room. *{? IS THIS SCHANKE TALKING?}*

The dead woman's name is Julie Beamer.

The formerly happy guy, Mr. Draper, asks if he can go home now.

Nick tells Draper that he is not a suspect. The bellhop *has* ~~said~~ *confirmed* that ~~he~~ *Draper* had just checked in, but they need to know what happened.

Draper says ~~she was that way~~*the hooker was dead* when he arrived Nick *offers another story:* ~~tells~~ Draper ~~that he~~ was expecting Julie Beamer. Schanke ~~says that Mr.~~ *suggests that* Draper was probably a regular. Draper ~~says it was nothing like that.~~ *denies it vigorously.* He *explains that he* gave a ~~guy~~ *"guy"* in the hotel $300 and ~~he was given~~*received* a key *to this room.* Schanke asks what the guy looked like. Draper *reluctantly* gives a ~~very general~~*vague* description.

Nick *continues to inspect the crime scene, and* ~~walks away and looks in the mirror.~~ ~~He~~ finds a matchbook for The Raven.

(The Raven) "Destiny's Edge" plays in the background. Janette ~~lights~~ *is lighting* a cigarette for one of her employees. ~~—~~ *as* Nick and Schanke ~~walk in~~*enter.* Nick shows Janette the matchbook. Janette grins at Miklos and tells the detectives the matchbooks were his idea.

Schanke says they found it on a hooker, a girl in a swanky hotel, Julie Beamer. Janette ~~confirms she~~ *acknowledges that Julie* comes in*to the club* sometimes. Schanke asks if

Janette knows Julie's pimp~~.~~, *describing him as a "~~Young~~ young* guy, dresses like a legal eagle." Janette is silent for a moment and Schanke ~~tells her to~~*suggests they* look around before she answers. Janette angrily offers to let them look around.

Nick says he didn't think it *{WHAT?}* was a service that she offered. Janette responds that the women are welcome~~.~~ ~~The~~, *but the* men who "think they own them" are not." *She describes the Raven as* ~~This place is~~ a refuge for the women as long as they need it.

When Nick asks ~~Janette~~ *her* how well she knew Julie~~.~~, Janette ~~a~~*guesses that* Julie is dead.

(Flashback – Paris, 11th century) *Janette wanders through the halls of a brothel, ~~wincing~~ shrinking at the touch of the men wandering through. She walks into a room and wipes the brow of another woman who is ~~having a baby~~in labor.*

Janette and the other woman discuss the ruthless brothel owner, Daviau. The other woman says she should have left before he found out.

Janette asks what ~~it~~pregnancy ~~is~~ like. The other woman tells Janette that she will find out soon. The woman sighs and says if ~~If~~ she had found out sooner, she'd still be married and living in England, instead of being a prostitute. Janette shakes her head.

"Then you would be lying down for one man instead of twenty~~."~~~~.~~," soothes Janette, stroking ~~She strokes~~ the woman's face gently. "If it's not one master, then it's another."

The woman ~~says~~ sobs that her husband put her out because she couldn't conceive a child, and now Daviau will put her out because she ~~did~~has.

Daviau ~~walks~~ swaggers in and ~~tells~~ warns Janette that, if she wants her next meal, she'd better get out to the customers. Janette says that her friend needs a doctor. Daviau laughs and ~~says~~ suggests she ~~needs~~ will need a priest, instead. He roughly shoves the protesting Janette ~~asks how he can do this and is pushed~~ out of the room.

(The Raven) Janette ~~says~~ *believes* that the pimp killed Julie. *She says that* Julie used to be his favorite, but she*'s got*~~*ten*~~ too old. He wants to keep his girls young. Last month when he hit Julie, she ended up in the hospital. Janette let her stay ~~here~~ *at the club for* a few days, but Julie went back to her pimp. Janette suggests that they

talk to Celeste. Nick thanks Janette ~~and~~ ; she tells him to "get this bastard."

Meanwhile, Schanke walks up to ~~Celeste's table.~~*a table where Celeste is sitting with several other women.* Schanke asks for Celeste, and she tells him that she's off duty. Nick introduces himself and Celeste offers to make an exception, *as Schanke frowns.* Nick grins and shows her his badge. Celeste tells him that Mason, the pimp, didn't do it. *{DIDN'T DO WHAT?}*

(Precinct) Cohen asks Schanke what's with the rabbit food he's nibbling on. Schanke explains *miserably* that it's *all* Myra's idea.

Celeste tells Nick that Mason would never hurt Julie. Nick asks about ~~the~~ *Julie's* hospital *visit.* Celeste ~~denies that Mason did anything~~*insists that Mason didn't hit Julie "that hard."* Celeste adds that Mason takes care of her. Nick says he can understand that.

Schanke complains ~~about~~ *that* there is no onion dip to go with the celery.

Nick joins Cohen and Schanke and ~~tells them~~*reports* that Celeste won't give up Mason. Cohen says someone in Vice will help them out tomorrow.

Schanke wonders what they will do in the meantime, and Nick suggests ~~that~~ they follow Celeste.

(Streets of Toronto) A taxi drops Celeste off on a street corner. Nick and Schanke pull over to watch her. Celeste *spots them, and* asks ~~them~~ if they are window-shopping. The detectives feign innocence. Schanke tells her they are on patrol. Celeste compliments Nick on the Caddy and leaves.

Schanke turns to ~~grumble to~~ Nick and discovers that his partner has disappeared.

Nick follows Celeste down an alley and to a door.

(Mason's home) Celeste goes inside. Mason is playing pool and asks where she has been. She tells him, *and he becomes furious.* ~~the police wanted to know about Julie.~~ ~~She~~ *She assures him she* told the cops that he did not kill Julie. *This doesn't go over well.*

Mason is about to hit Celeste when Nick ~~comes in the door and tells him to stop it.~~*rushes in to stop him.*

(Precinct) Celeste asks Nick what happens now. She refuses to go to social services. She doesn't need or want help. *Frustrated,* Nick asks if this is what she chooses for herself.

Celeste tells him that there is no starting over.

Nick learns from Nat and Schanke ~~tell Nick~~ that Mason has an alibi. Nat says he tested clean~~;~~ ~~and~~ the murderer is about a foot shorter than Mason.

Celeste smiles *nastily* and asks if she can go now. Nick ~~tells her that~~*suggests* she ~~can~~ charge Mason with assault, but she refuses.

(The Ra' en) Celeste ~~walks in~~*enters* and asks Miklos for tequila. He tells her they are closing up~~.~~, *but* Janette ~~tells him~~*says* it's okay.

Mason follows Celeste into The Raven.

He isn't welcome here. Janette ~~tells~~ *reminds* Mason that she*'s already* told him to stay out of her club. Mason responds that he*'s* told ~~Janette~~ *her* to stay out of his business.

Janette offers Celeste a place to stay. *Frightened,* Celeste says she has a place.

Janette whammies Mason and leads Celeste away.

Celeste ~~says~~ *insists* she's used to being a hooker and doesn't want any help. Mason ~~walks by~~*circles around to annoy* ~~and harasses~~ Janette ~~and then he and Celeste leave~~ *before he leaves with Celeste.*

Furious, Janette stalks back to her drink *at the bar. Staring a the door, she* ~~and~~ crushes the wine goblet in her hand.

(Loft) Nick gets a drink and Janette walks in. Nick asks what she's doing here, it's still daylight. Nick closes the blinds and pours a drink.

Janette asks how he could set Mason free. Nick ~~tells her~~*explains* that they ~~could not~~*couldn't* book him.

Janette tells Nick that Mason kills his girls every day.

"I haven't seen you like this," ~~comments~~ *says* Nick *cautiously.* Janette asks who is talking, Detective Knight or Nicholas, *reminding him that he,* ~~He,~~ of all people,

should know what ~~she is~~*she's* talking about. "No escape from the hold of the master..."

(Flashback) *A soldier follows Janette and tries to rip her clothes off. She runs away and begs the help of nuns and a priest, but they snub her. The soldier grabs Janette* ~~*and the priest and nuns ignore her. Janette*~~*, who screams as she is dragged into the alley and hit in the stomach. She manages to bite the soldier's shoulder and runs.*

A ~~*vampire*~~ *dark shape whooshes past her* ~~*and grabs*~~*toward the soldier. Janette turns to see a hooded man drop the dead soldier to the ground. LaCroix turns to looks at her. Janette runs away.*

(Loft) Janette tells Nick that in ~~those days~~*the days of her youth,* a woman was owned by her father, then *by* her husband, *and could be* passed on to a servant ~~and~~ *or* sold to a brothel *if she failed to produce an heir.*

Janette turns to leave~~...~~, *growling,* "A thousand years and things have not changed." She wants Mason to pay. Nick ~~tells her~~*says* ~~that~~ his hands are tied. *She replies that her hands are not.*

(Precinct) Schanke tells Nick they can't get anything on Mason ~~and~~. *He doesn't think* Celeste ~~doesn't want~~ *wants* to function in the normal world.

(Morgue) Nick walks in and Nat a baggie. *{??}* Nick says he wishes Celeste had a chance at normal life, but maybe she's too far gone.

Nat replies that ~~she~~ *Celeste* can come back if she wants to.

Schanke ~~walks in~~*enters to announce* ~~and says~~ that Mason's alibi went through. He was at his friend's birthday party.

(The Raven) "Black Rose" plays in the background. Nick asks Miklos where Janette is. Miklos tells Nick that she left him in charge. Nick ~~tells~~ *asks* him to tell Janette to forget the Mason thing.

Miklos asks if Nick would like to wait *for Janette.* Nick asks where ~~Janette~~ *she* went*;* ~~and~~ Miklos replies that he doesn't know.

Nick leaves and takes to the sky.

(Mason's home) Nick opens the door. Janette snarls and Nick sees Mason, slumped over his pool table.

Later, Nat ~~tells them~~*confirms* that Mason ~~has not~~*hasn't* been dead long. ~~T~~ *t*wo slugs in him and _____ *[HOW MANY}* in the pool table. *When* Nat asks if Janette is responsible ~~and~~, Nick replies that Janette would not have used bullets.

Schanke introduces *Officer* Goodwin from Vice.

Nat ~~tells them that~~*says it's the slug is* a 9mm, and she will get it tested.

Goodwin says it looks like a hostile takeover. Nick asks who would do it; he wants to find Celeste in case she is in danger.

Nat asks if Nick *has* noticed the time ~~.~~*, and* Nick offers to take Janette home. *Goodwin, however, wants Janette to come downtown to make a statement.*

Schanke assures Goodwin that Janette is a friend and it will be okay.

Goodwin ~~says~~ *insists* that it's procedure, but Nick whammies him *into forgetting about Janette; and* ~~and~~ asks *him* where Celeste is.

After Nick gets his information, Nat ~~jokingly asks~~*begs* Nick to teach her how to whammy people.

(Caddy) Nick drops off Janette *at the Raven.* Janette asks why he chooses this. Janette is happy that they both had justice. *{???}* ~~Nick~~ *Janette* says Celeste isn't free. She'll belong to someone else now. Nick walks away.

(Flashback) *Janette lights a candle. A man slips a cloak around her. She turns and sees LaCroix. Janette says she knows him; she knows he's ~~.~~ ~~He's~~ been following her.*

LaCroix replies that she has no idea for how long. He tells her that Daviau says that she is of noble blood. "Is it true?" he asks.

Janette answers that she is whatever he wants her to be.

LaCroix chuckles, then says he wishes her to be more than mere nobility and beckons her to follow him. He says what he offers cannot be bought. She must choose.

Janette takes his hand. LaCroix leans over and bites her.

(Loft) Nick stares at the answering machine as Schanke says it's time to "cherez la femme. Find the woman." *{? IS THIS RIGHT?}*

(Caddy) Nick and Schanke drive up to Celeste's street corner.

A young woman offers herself and her friend for the same deal that Mason would have given them for Celeste and Julie. The girl asks ~~if they are~~*them if they're* cops, and then offers ~~the a low~~ *special, discounted* fee of $200. *Nick and Schanke graciously decline.*

~~Nick and Schanke~~*They* drive away and decide to bring Draper back in.

(Precinct) Nick tells ~~Mr.~~ Draper that ~~they~~ *the police* are the good guys and he's supposed to tell *them* the truth. Draper ~~tells them~~*admits* that he paid for two girls for two hours.

Schanke suggests that the next time he use the money on therapy.

(Caddy) Nick and Schanke ~~say~~ *think* Celeste is probably convinced their guy is after her. The precinct patches a call in.

Goodwin says he has found Celeste at the Victory Hotel, safe and sound. Schanke tells him that she's an eyewitness, so take care of her.

(Victory Hotel) *Trying to make conversation,* Goodwin says it must have been rough for Celeste to see Julie killed.

Celeste *sneers, "What would you know about it?"* ~~asks what does he know about it.~~

Goodwin*'s a sensitive guy. He tells Celeste* ~~says~~ no one is as tough as they say they are. ~~He's sentimental.~~

Celeste asks what will happen to her ~~and~~; Goodwin says they'll give her a fresh start if she gives up the shooter.

Celeste says that she'll have to turn down the offer for a fresh start. She pulls out a gun and shoots Goodwin three times.

(The Raven) Celeste runs to Janette and begs for help.

(Victory Hotel) Nick and Schanke find Goodwin, dead.

~~Schanke asks what happened. Nick says he~~*Nick tells Schanke that Goodwin* was shot three times at close range. Schanke grumbles that "they beat us." Nick isn't so sure ~~because~~. Goodwin didn't even reach for his gun.

Schanke ~~replies that then~~*connects the dots and agrees* the killer mu t have been there the whole time.

Nick ~~runs~~ *rushes* out, ~~and~~ *while* Schanke stays with the body.

(The Raven) Celeste tells Janette that the guy who killed Julie ~~was~~ *is* after ~~her~~ *her,* and ~~he has~~*she's* now killed a cop. Janette asks ~~Celeste to tell her~~*her* who killed Julie. Celeste *dodges the question, saying* ~~says that~~ she has to get out of town and needs a new start. She ~~asks~~ *begs* Janette for help.

Janette sighs, 'a new start." She has friends who can help with that.

(Street Corner) Nick takes off.

(The Raven) Janette asks Celeste about a new life. Where Celeste will decide~~,~~ "who will be permitted to touch her and who dies for daring to try." She strokes Celeste's hair.

(Flashbc k) *Daviau is about to rape a woman of the brothel. LaCroix pulls him off the woman and throws him against a wall. He tells Janette to drink.*

Janette grabs Daviau by the neck and bites him. Janette smiles at her master and wipes at the dripping blood on her chin.

"The best revenge is revenge", she murmurs in French.

(The Raven) Janette is about to bite the oblivious Celeste when Nick screams "~~no.~~*No!*"

Celeste ~~wakes upstirs.~~*, sputtering,* "What the hell?"

Nick ~~says~~ *tells Janette* that Celeste did it.

Celeste ~~says~~ *whines that* she had to do it. Mason was too strong.

Janette asks Nick what his law will say about turning against a man who was destroying Celeste.

Nick asks about Goodwin and Julie. ~~She's~~ *He tells Janette that Celeste is* killing because people are in her way. Celeste ~~wanted~~ *wants* Mason's business.

Celeste says that she's earned it~~. No~~*, and no* one will take it from her now. She pulls out a gun and shoots Janette.

Janette stares down at her wounds and snarls.

Celeste ~~stares~~ *gasps* at the vampire and shoots again.

Nick ~~grabs~~ *holds* Janette to keep her from destroying Celeste; *he* ~~and~~ is shot, too. Nick ~~pulls~~ *stumbles* away and Janette ~~is~~ *returns* ~~back~~ to normal.

Janette tells Celeste that she has betrayed her. She was about to give her the "greatest gift of all." She whammies Celeste to ~~forgot~~ *forget* what she has seen.

(Outside the Raven) Celeste is arrested and driven away. Schanke says this doesn't match up *[?? WHAT?}* and asks ~~how~~ *about* Janette ~~is~~. Nick says that Janette will survive. Schanke leaves and Nick walks in. *{WHERE?}*

(The Raven) Nat asks if Nick has any evidence for her. Nick gives her three bullets and says there ~~is~~ *are* more by the wall over the bar.

Janette thanks Nat for removing the bullets from her wounds.

Nick asks Janette *if she's* ~~is~~ okay. Janette ~~says~~ *confesses* that she saw much of herself in Celeste. Nick says that she wanted to help Celeste start over.

Janette asks if he thinks it's possible to start over. Nick replies yes.

Janette says that Celeste's death would have been simpler than his justice.

Nick ~~says~~ *argues* that Celeste could change.

"~~Now~~ *How,* when her life is ruled by someone else?" asks Janette.

"We know all about that, don't we, Janette?" answers Nick.

Janette leans against his ~~should.~~ *shoulder.*

Nick ~~says~~ *whispers,* "*They*~~they~~ must escape their captivity or die trying, humans and vampires alike."

Everything Nick needed to Know he learned in a flashback:

Janette had the flashbacks this week. *They both learned that the past is a painful thing and can either free people or condemn them to a prison of bad choices.*

Behind the Scenes:

Did you know?

The tag of the theme song for the TV series La Femme Nikita, in which numerous Forever Knight people have appeared, is Cherez La Femme, Find the Woman.

Clews for the clueless:

Celeste sees both Nick and Janette as vampires; however, she is *thoroughly* whammied.

Experimental Nick:

Nat removes bullets from both Nick and Janette.

Quotes

Nick – "I didn't think you cared about their kind."

Janette – "They are my kind, Nicholas. We are all ladies of the night."

Nick – "He made you what you are and now he's controls you."

Mason – "Thanks for the drinks, honey."

Janette – "I am not honey."

Janette – "I thought you were the knight in shining armor to rescue damsels in distress - or perhaps whores don't count."

Nick – "What do you care? *This* is my problem."

Janette – "Then take care of it."

Nick – "She's not a suspect."

Goodwin – "She's not a suspect."

Nick – "I'm taking her home."

Goodwin – "See ya."

LaCroix – "You've heard it said that living well is the best revenge. Au Contraire, living forever is the best revenge."

STRANGER THAN FICTION: EPISODE 203

Director: Clay Borris
W iter: Larry LaLonde And Phil Bredard<<Bedard>>
Executive Story Peter Mitchell & Naomi Jenzen<Janzen>>
Editor:
Producer: Richard Borchiver
Executive Producer: Jon Slan & James D. Parriot
Associate Producer/ Nicholas J. Grey
Production Manager:
Music Composer: Fred Mollin

Guest Stars:

Emily Weiss- Larissa Lapshinski

Andrew- Andrew Miller

Grace- Sandi Ross

Gloria Chapman-<<space missing>>Laura Press

Present day plot:

A young woman in a long white dress nightgown is sitting at a dressing table, brooding. The background is an old gothic style heroine bedroom.

>[An anomalous tab]*A candle blows out. There is an exquisitely dressed man in 18th century evening clothes behind her. She tells him she has to marry Gaston. She calls the man her love as he tenderly kisses her forehead.*

She holds up a glass Pegasus and watches the flames dance through it. She tells her handsome visitor that the ><<tab mark >>flame and the glass are a part of each other, [an] exquisite fire. That flame could be them, she tells him as he kisses her. They kiss with great passion for a moment. He is intent on her neck. As he kisses her neck, he rears back, still behind her and vamps out. Then he stops, ><<tab mark>>kisses her hand and takes off into the night, [as she calls] his name after him…

(**TV Stat' ɔn**) Segue into a female voice reading. We see Emily Weiss, buttoned up and very conservative looking as she finishes reading her passage. The TV show hostess, ><<tab mark>>a wild haired blonde, tells her it [was}

wicked. Emily looks nervous about the attention as she mentions her latest appearances.

><<tab mark>>The [publisher's] representative, Gloria Chapman, is silently trying to signal to her to mention the location of the signing. Emily forgets and goes on, eager to get the >interview over with. Next [to] Gloria, the other publisher's representative, Andrew, is also watching with a small grimace and a smile.

A packed hallway of fans is behind Gloria and Andrew; one serious looking fellow wearing glasses is watching Emily.

><<tab mark>>The [hostess] steps into Emily's thundering silence by ><<tab mark>>mentioning her hot new book, [*The Denied*,] and we hear a rock song start. The hostess promises a video with Vampires.

As they go off the air, the hostess mentions Emily is a great writer, but kinda bland in person.

Andrew helps Emily through the mob of fans. The fan with glasses waves a letter and starts yelling and has to be held back by security as Emily flees into the empty dressing room.

><<tab mark>>Andrew leaves Emily to find the [limousine].

(Hallway)- LaCroix is lurking.

(Dressing Room)-<<space missing>>Emily is sitting down, leafing through a magazine. She gets bored with her reading material and gets up to find a better magazine.

><<tab mark>>The [lights] flicker off.

An unseen assailant attacks her from behind. She cries out in pain and the attacker throws her to the ground and flees. She finds the light and then stands, shocked for a moment, before touching her neck. Her hand comes away bloody.

She rushes to the mirror and stares at the neck bite in horror.

(Precinct)- Schanke and Nick are arguing with Cohen about why they got called in if no one's dead. Cohen ><<tab mark>>explains that the [publishers] requested protection for Emily Weiss because of the attack.

Schanke and Nick don't look happy, they are "post facto kinda guys".

Cohen says Emily keeps a night schedules and tells them that they need to talk to Emily while she finds funds for a safe house. Cohen slams her office door in the grumbling ><<tab mark>>[detectives'] faces.

Schanke stomps off wondering why she assigned homicide for safe house sitting.

Cohen sit at her desk, pulls a copy of Emily's book from her drawer, and starts to read.

Nick and Schanke go into the questioning room and introduce themselves. Nick and Emily lock eyes as Gloria drones on behind them about Emily's safety. Emily tells Nick she didn't see who attacked her when prompted by Gloria.

Emily blows off the attack as an over enthusiastic fan. Nick and Schanke exchange a look as Emily explains that overzealous fans are a given for her line of work.

Nick tells Emily that he wants Nat to look at the wound. Emily doesn't want to cause a fuss. They give each other heated looks and Nick turns and walks off. He and Schanke escort her to the morgue.

(**Morgue**) Nick and Nat look at pictures of Emily's wound. Nat tells Nick if it was a vampire, it got scared off before it could do any real damage.

Nick comments that Emily kept staring at him in the station, so she must know what he is. Nat tells Nick that some women do find him attractive.

><<tab mark>>Nick[,] is convinced Emily knows he's a vampire.

Nat isn't convinced.

Nick explains that he read her book and she knows about them.

Nat is casual and acts disinterested as Nick leaves. She then whips out a copy of *The Denied.*

Grace and Nick pass each other in the doorway as Nick is leaving. Grace comes up behind Nat as she is reading aloud.

Grace sighs behind her. She is a fan of Emily Weiss too. Grace knows the page and chapter number Nat is reading.

(Raven) Nick wanders in, and searches out Janette ><<tab mark>>([who's having] a bad hair night). After excusing her from one of her many admirers, Nick tells Janette that he wants to talk to LaCroix. Someone attacked Emily Weiss and he thinks LaCroix knows something.

Janette is gleeful that someone wants <<Emily>> dead. Ms. Weiss and her novels are not popular amongst the night crowd. Her writing hits too close to home for many vampires.

Nick looks unhappy with what Janette is telling him. ><<tab mark>>[Then] she asks if LaCroix is one of the suspects [and >warns] Nick that if LaCroix wants to eliminate Emily Weiss he won't tolerate Nick's interfering.

Nick bristles and tells Janette to tell LaCroix that he's looking for him and gives Janette a parting smooch.

(Safehouse) Schanke is flipping through *The Denied*, shaking his head. When Nick walks in, he starts to make fun of the book. He asks what the big deal is about vampires as Emily goes and sits in front of her laptop.

Gloria tells Schanke that people like to read about ><<tab mark>>[taboos]. Andrew pops up with the immortality angle.

Nick walks over and asks Emily "why vampires?" She launches into a talk about the nature of vampires; the wanting, the disgust, the tragic conflict. Nick is looking at her like she stood up and pointed him out as a vampire.

Schanke looks uncomfortable as she starts talking about the pleasures of being a vampire. She and Nick lock eyes again, then she says it's only faery <<fairy>> tales and she looks away.

Nick leans over and asks if she is a believer. She says no, she just keeps their hours. She tells Nick she has always loved the night.

Schanke snaps the book shut, and takes Andrew and Gloria upstairs.

Nick and Emily look at each other. Then Nick ><<tab mark>>compliments her on her books. Emily [shrugs]

and tells him that she isn't passionate or powerful like her characters. People are more interested in her books and she likes it that way. She looks away from Nick. He apologizes for disturbing her and walks away.

(**Loft**) Nick settles in for a nice read, a glass of blood sitting beside him. He is reading *The Denied.*

(Fantasy) *Nick (Christian) is dressed in an eighteenth century tux (looking Good) with a [panther] headed cane. He is calling for Sophie.*

He turns as Sophie (Emily in Blonde) runs in, wearing an elaborate ball gown, looking for him. She throws herself into Christian's arms and begs him to take her from Gaston.

He takes her hands and tells her they can't change things. She must marry Gaston, as it is her duty.

She begs him, he kisses her before making her go back to her party. She runs off. He turns to see LaCroix, as LaSalle, standing by the balcony doors.

LaSalle offers some advice to Christian. LaSalle knows how Christian can keep Sophie for himself. Christian refuses to kill Sophie to make her his or turn her into the monster he thinks he is.

><<tab mark>>LaSalle laughs and points out that[as] the panther kills ><<tab mark>>to survive[,] so must they. Guilt is all he gets for resenting the killing. Christian tells him that just because LaSalle made him a vampire, he is not going to take Sophies's life.

><<tab mark>>LaSalle [tells] Christian that he'll take Sophie if Christian won't. As Christian tells him off and walks aw :y, LaSalle tells him he isn't human, he is free. He needs to accept that and get on with it.

(Loft) Nick looks up from his book, discomforted.

><<tab mark>>(**Safehouse**) It's raining and Schanke is reading [*The* ><<tab mark>>*Denied*] as it thunders. A hand touches his shoulder and he jumps up, shutting the book to face Emily.

She looks a bit different, less severe than before as she asks Schanke if he likes the book. Schanke won't admit he likes it, but he and Emily start talking.

(**Outside the Safehouse**) The cop watching in an unmarked car greets someone and rolls down his window.

He looks around as a suit-clad arm with a watch comes ><<tab mark>>over the driver's seat and pulls the cop into the [back ><<tab mark>>seat]. He struggles then is thrown against the car horn. The sound of the horn breaks into the storm.

(**In the Safehouse**) Schanke and Emily start and look at ><<tab mark>>each other in mute [surprise] for a moment, then dash for the door.

(**Outside the Safehouse**) Schanke finds the unconscious detective and calls for backup.

(**Safehouse/Crime Scene**) Nick shows up a short time later and walks past the ambulance where the detective is being treated to find Schanke. Schanke and Nick are trying to reassure the freaked out Andrew and Gloria that sometimes the location of the safe house is breached and Emily isn't in any danger.

Nick goes over and talks to the shaken Emily. She feels ><<tab mark>>responsible for the [attack on the detective] and watches as the ambulance drives off, lost in memories.

LaCroix is lurking as Nick suggests to Emily's handlers that she be taken to his loft. LaCroix takes off as Nick looks for a presence he can feel.

(**Raven**) Janette is telling Nick that he is crazy for suggesting she watch Emily while he looks for the suspect. Nick tells her she is the only one he can trust.

(**Loft**) Nick walks in; Janette is in full leather and sunglasses, trailing behind. Nick tells Emily that Janette is to be trusted and introduces them.

Janette takes off her glasses as Nick starts to leave, issuing one final warning about not hurting Emily.

Emily tells Janette it's nice to meet her while Janette just licks her .ips and smiles.

(**Morgue**) Nat is in the morgue, reading *The Denied.*

*(**Fantasy**) Nat is now Sophie and Nick is Christian. Sophie is in bed, facing away from Christian, as they ><<tab mark>>discuss love. [She] tells him she will never know love because she is trapped in another marriage.*

Christian tells Sophie he is the cause of her misery. She tells him never.

Christian reveals to Sophie what he is, a vampire. She is shocked. He tells her he is a monster whom she should forget. She still wants him. They kiss. <extra spaces>> He tells her "I shall always be near you. I shall always watch over you." He tossed her on the bed and runs into the night to leave Sophie sobbing on her soon-to-be-marriage bed.

><<tab mark>>(**Morgue**) Nick sneaks up and [surprises] Nat as she is reading. She tells Nick she's a fan. She then asks Nick >[<<tab mark>>if it is] really like Emily's book. Nick tells her they aren't much on the melodrama, but Emily hits more than she misses.

(**Loft**) Emily is asking Janette how long she has known Nick.

Janette is messing with Emily. She asks Emily if she is falling in love with Nick. Emily is stunned and responds that Nick seems like a nice man.

Janette is staring closely at Emily, and Emily gets nervous, asking if Janette would like a drink. Janette stares at Emily's neck and debates taking a drink.

(**Morgue**) Nick and Nat are checking out pictures of the bites. Nick asks if it's a vampire, Nat says maybe. Nick isn't sure. It was a clumsy attack and his kind is more efficient.

><<tab mark>>Nat asks about Emily. Nick tells her he likes Emily[.] Nat tells him if he has feeling for Emily, he should act on them. Nick tells Nat he would never make a move because it would be dangerous for Emily and leaves.

(**Loft**) Janette and Emily chat about where she gets her ideas about the vampires in her works. Janette really wants to munch on Emily, but turns away as she vamps out.

She has her back to Emily and remembers what Nick asked her to do. She devamps and drops back onto the couch with a martyred sigh. Emily tells her she looks pale and offers her a drink.

Janette gets up and walks away. She feels a presence and looks up to the skylight to see LaCroix. He tells her she is a good girl, she is not the one to take Emily.

(**Safehouse/crime scene**) Nick and Schanke discuss several aspects of Emily's books. As Schanke wishes for some of the powers of seduction the vampires have, he and Nick start to look for clues of the crime. Nick finds an

odd shaped bit of red glass in the grate (while using his vampvision) and sends Schanke to the lab with it.

LaCroix is waiting in the shadows, and Nick and LaCroix <<he and Nick>><<tab mark>>argue about [whether] Emily should die for her books or not.

(Loft) Janette leaves as soon as Nick returns, with a warning about LaCroix wanting Nick to take Emily.

Emily tells Nick <<that>> Janette is very beautiful and asks how they met. Nick tells her a mutual acquaintance introduced them.

They go on to talk about her feelings about vampires. Nick connects with how she views vampires. He asks why she reacted so oddly to the ambulance. Emily goes on to explain about a painful teen memory and how it affected her and her writing.

Emily tells Nick <<that>> her writing buries her desire for human contact. Nick asks about love as she trails her hands along his shoulders. He stands and embraces her then, intent on kissing her. They kiss and then she breaks off, telling him she doesn't want to be afraid anymore. Another passionate kiss, and Nick breaks away and tells her he has to turn himself away from his need for her.

She is a bit disappointed, but still attracted to Nick. She goes off to find her lonely bed for the day, leaving a frustrated Nick to dwell on his conflicting emotions.

(Bookstore in Toronto) All is going well, Emily has a good line going as she visits with her fans. Nick moves ><<tab mark>>through the crowd, passing [the nervous, bespectacled] ><<tab mark>>fan [who] was seen at the TV station waving a letter and shouting.

><<tab mark>>Nick approaches Schanke as Schanke <<he>> is deep into [*The ><<tab mark>>Denied*]. Schanke tells Nick the sparkly thing he found at the crime scene was a bit of glass, the crime lab boys <<extra space>> are teasing him about it.

Emily notices Nick and Schanke and decides to take a break. She leaves the autographing table and goes over to chat with the detectives. Schanke is giving her writing tips on vampires. Emily takes his suggestions in a good-natured way, as Nick teases Schanke about how he knows how real vampires act. Nick wanders off as Emily goes back to her table. Schanke settles back into the reading area and gets back into his book.

*(**Schanke's Fantasy**) We see a Huge Bela Lugosi style ><<tab mark>> Dracula cape swirl and [master vampire] Schanke is revealed, complete with huge rabbit fangs. He kills Gaston, and <<(replace with) as>> Sophie, in a low cut white sheer nightgown from a bad historical romance, watches in horror. He grabs Sophie and tells her <<that he>> killed Gaston for her. Christian (Nick) pops up and after a melodramatic tug of ><<tab mark>> war [over her, he <<extra space>> tells Sophie to flee. Schanke] does a great LaCroixian voice for LaSalle, telling Christian that ><<tab mark>> he is free to have Sophie. He threatens Christian[,] then slinks off into the shadows with a maniacal laugh.*

(**Bookstore in Toronto**) Nick spots LaCroix lurking. LaCroix reminds Nick of his vampire duty. Suddenly the same fan from the TV station and the earlier line shouts and rushes towards Emily. Schanke and Nick grab him, pull him away from a cowering Emily, and arrest him. LaCroix wanders off, chuckling.

><<tab mark>>(**Precinct**) They find out they have the wrong guy[] when a fax is sent to the station as they are booking the ><<tab mark>> fan. The fax, sent from the bookstore reads[,] "I am still near her. I will always be with her. You cannot stop me." Nick realizes it's from *The Denied*.

(**Stage/Reading**) Emily is doing a reading. She looks much different from her last reading, relaxed and wearing soft makeup. Her voice is different, her manner of reading infused with a subtle sensuality.

Emily reads of her character's impulses and passion, ><<tab mark>> while Nick sits in the audience looking uncomfortable[. ><<tab mark>>However, he hangs on] every one of her words.

*(**Fantasy/Reading**) Sophie (Emily) approaches Christian (Nick)<<,>> She wants to be with him. He resists, <<and>> she tells him she wants to be with him forever. They kiss. He kisses her shoulder, and <<(replace with) then>> her neck, and he takes her blood as she embraces him.*

As the reading ends, Schanke wanders off mentioning a cold shower to Nick, who is sitting in stunned silence.

(**Backstage/Reading**) Gloria and Andrew are gushing ><<tab mark>> over her reading, and [her] newfound confidence. Emily smiles at her handlers, and looks at Nick. She smiles as ><<tab mark>> Nick approaches[, giving him love-struck] looks. Nick returns her looks as

he approaches. LaCroix stands in the background looking thunderous at the passion flaring between his son and the author.

(**Morgue**) Nat is looking at the pictures of the bite ><<tab mark>> wounds of both Emily and the [detective]; something is bugging her about them.

(**Backstage/Reading**) Nick is moving towards Emily, and a panther headed cane missing a red glass eye catches his attention. Andrew comes up behind him and tells Nick that they will need to fight the crowd to get Emily to her dressing room. Gloria tells Emily she read with such feeling and passion as Nick approaches. Gloria notes with some glee that Emily and Nick are attracted to each other. Emily smiles as she leans over and whispers into Nick's ear that he is her vampire. Nick stares after her retreating back and looks stunned.

Schanke tells Nick that the suspect must not be around. Nick tells Schanke to stick with Emily, he is looking for someone.

Schanke goes to Emily's dressing room door, and asks through the door if she is okay. Emily tells Schanke that Andrew is with her and she will be fine. Schanke jokes to her to scream if she needs him and walks away from the dressing room.

(**Dressing room**) Emily walks away from the door smiling at Schanke's corny suggestion. Andrew comments that she might like to make him a character in her next book. Emily tells him she doesn't take her characters from real life. Andrew tells her that she models her characters after real people all the time. Emily tells Andrew she can't write about vampires, she doesn't know any.

Andrew asks her if she is so sure.

She tells him of course. Andrew mentions there being a vampire in our <<their>> midst, one that wants to make Emily his companion. Emily is looking a bit spooked by Andrew's ramblings, but is trying not to panic. Andrew touches Emily's face, then backs off. He tells her he was moved by ><<tab mark>> her reading then turns, holding a [panther] headed cane with a missing red glass eye to his mouth. He asks her if she recognizes the cane.

<<extra space>> Emily is getting really frightened now, and tells him yes. Andrew then totally disassociates and thinks he is Christian.

Emily is getting more scared as she tells Andrew that Christian is a character out of a book, and she is not Sophie.

Emily tells Andrew that she took some of her stuff for ><<tab mark>>Sophie from herself, but isn't Sophie. Andrew [insists] that she based Christian on him.

><<tab mark>>Emily [tries] to get away from Andrew. Andrew reacts badly, telling her if Nick gets between them, he will be forced to destroy Nick. She runs, he catches her and puts ><<tab mark>>his hand over her mouth[, calling] her Sophie as he drags her off.

(**Backsta ₃e/Reading**) Nat charges backstage looking for Nick. She tells Nick she found two types of blood on the victims' bandages. Vampires don't leave that kind of sign behind unless they've just fed, but they would have left digestive enzymes in the samples. The samples she tested were clean. A human attacked Emily and the cop. Nick realizes he night have a clue and goes looking for the ><<tab mark>>[panther] headed cane. The cane is gone. He remembers the fax and puts it all together. Nick and Nat ><<tab mark>>take off. They [burst] into Emily's room to find her gone. Nick hears a faint (Vamp Powers) heartbeat. He tells Nat and Schanke they took the fire escape. He tells the confused Schanke <<that>> Andrew is the man they are looking for.

(**Rooftop**) Andrew dangles Emily over the edge of the building, telling Emily that he needs to bring her across. ><<tab mark>>She keeps telling him [she's] not Sophie.

><<tab mark>>Nick [appears]. Emily warns Nick <<that>> Andrew thinks he's Christian. Andrew calls Nick LaSalle and tells Nick he can't have Sophie. Nick tells Andr-w to be careful what he wishes for, and then vamps out, becoming LaSalle to try to get Emily to safety.

><<tab mark>> Andrew asks [him what he is. Nick replies, "What you ><<tab mark>>pretend to be."]

Andrew freaks and runs. Nick is still in vamp mode as he helps Emily to safety.

Andrew is caught by LaCroix and becomes dinner. As ><<tab mark>> soon as LaCroix drains Andrew, he [lifts] Andrew's lifeless body over his head. Nick tells him no, LaCroix gives Nick that "watch me" look and throws the body off the roof. Nick looks on, horrified at LaCroix's actions.

Then LaCroix tells him to do the same for Emily.

Emily is fascinated to meet a real vampire. Nick tells her that being a vampire makes it impossible for him to be with her. She tells him she wants to be a vampire.

LaCroix is egging Nick on, as is Emily. Nick says no. She doesn't care. LaCroix is telling Nick to take her, to give in to his vampire nature.

Nick isn't going to do it. He whammies Emily into forgetting about his vampire moment and to stop writing the vampire books.

One unhappy LaCroix takes off as Emily comes to and ><<tab mark>> realizes Andrew is dead. She looks over the [building's] ><<tab mark>> edge at Andrew's body and whispers[,] "It's happening ><<tab mark>>[again,"] thinking Andrew's death is her fault. She tells Nick she is never going to write about vampires again.

(**Loft**) Nick and Nat are discussing how Nick feels about Emily. He feels guilty about wanting to take her. Nat tells him that he didn't take her, so that makes him close to being mortal.

"Ain't love a bitch," Nat tells Nick and Nick starts to say something but trails off into reflection. Nat watches him withdraw and leaves, looking back at him from the ><<tab mark>>elevator like she [wants] to say something[. But she] leaves without saying a word.

<<Tab back>>Everything Nick needs to know he learned in a Flashback:

There were no flashbacks this episode, just a series of fantasy sequences. The sequences were interesting because it gives great insight to the various characters<<'>> perceptions of the vampire world that is mirrored in the actual show.

Behind the Scenes:

James Parriott's biggest influence in writing Forever Knight was Anne Rice's books.

Although Forever Knight is often compared to the old gothic soap Dark Shadows, he never actually watched ><<tab mark>>[an] episode of Dark Shadows while Forever Knight was in production.

><<tab mark>>John [Kapelos], who portrayed Nick's mortal partner, explained the saga of Schanke's big old fangs.

The makeup effects guys forgot to make him fangs for this episode, so he was forced to wear huge rabbit<<->>like fangs that were too big for him. They kept falling out, and he was having trouble saying his lines with them, which ><<tab mark>>[led] to some very humorous moments on set while he struggled to keep the fangs in and the lines clear.

Did you know?

If you look at the stack of vampire books on Schanke's desk in the episode Close Call, you can see a copy *of<<font error>> The Denied* in the stack.

<<Klews>>Clews for the clueless:

- Nick used his vampvision to find the red glass.
- He used his vamp hearing to pinpoint where Andrew had taken Emily in the end.
- He reveals to Emily that he is a vampire. For that matter, LaCroix is revealed to Emily as a vampire. As far as we know, only Emily, Nat and Fleur have ever known for sure that LaCroix was a vampire.
- ><<tab mark>>Nick then [whammied] Emily into forgetting about the rooftop incident and not writing about vampires anymore.

Experimental Nick:

Nick was unable to help Nat this week.<<.>>

Quotes

"Ain't love a bitch"-Nat

"He made you, but can he trust you?"-Janette

"And you know vampires for real?"-Nick to Schanke

"That will be trouble."-LaCroix

><<tab mark>>"The vampire thing, [it's] all so sexual"-Schanke

"Lucky gi l, lucky boy"-LaCroix

"Mon cher, you've been spending too much time in the sun"-Janette

"Come to my place and I show you my garlic and holy water"-Schanke

"This is crazy. Who would want to kill a writer?"-Andrew

"Ask Salmon <<Salman>>Rushdie"-Gloria

FORWARD INTO THE PAST: EPISODE # 205

Director:	Don McCutcheon
Writer:	Michael Levine and John Scheinfeld
Executive Story Editor:	Michael Sadowski
Producer:	Richard Borchiver
Executive Producer:	James Parriott and Jon Slan
Consulting Producer:	Larry Lalonde and Phil Bedard
Supervising Producer:	Nicholas J. Gray
Music Composer:	Fred Mollin

Guest Stars

Stephanie Morgenstern – young Katherine Barrington

_____ - *Madelyn/Madame Natasha*

_____ - *Ava Franklin*

_____ - *Jeremy Stanton*

Present day plot:

(Killer's Loft) A *terrified* woman tied to a chair ~~moves~~ *squirms* as her captor ~~comes~~ *moves* closer. He stabs his cigarette into an ashtray and pulls out a tray of torture instruments. ~~He~~ *, then removes*~~pulls off~~ his sunglasses. The woman cries *out* in fear as he grabs a scalpel. *Menacingly, he demands,* ~~He asks~~ "Where is Katherine?"

The woman screams in pain. *Her screams echo outside the warehouse where she's being tortured.*

(Crime Scene) Schanke and Nick ~~walk over to the~~*approach an unidentified* body. ~~There is no I.D. yet.~~ Nick stares down at the victim.

(Flashback) *The victim (*~~*now*~~ *much younger) cries for Katherine to open* ~~*to smoky*~~*a smoke-filled garage. She thinks Katherine is trying to kill herself by inhaling carbon monoxide from her running car.*

Nick runs to the garage and the woman moves ~~*over*~~ *aside for him to try to open the garage door. She* ~~*cries*~~ *gasps*

when she sees his vampiric eyes. Nick ~~grunts~~ growls and lifts the garage door.

(Crime Scene) Schanke asks Nick if he knew the victim. Nick says ~~no~~ *"No," sadly,* and covers her back up.

(Caddy) Nick pulls up to the morgue.

(Morgue) Nat ~~mentions~~ *dictates* into her *tape recorder* ~~recording~~ that the victim was "tightly bound." Nick walks in and Nat jokes that she had to start "the party without him."

Nat tells Nick the ~~The~~ victim was "tortured to death:," ~~Nat asks if they know~~ *and asks him if he knows* who she is.

"Metro doesn't," replies Nick.

"But you do," answers Nat.

Nick smiles and says her name was Madelyn Pinchot.

(Flashback) *Nick ~~tells Nat that he~~ remembers meeting ~~met~~ Gordon and Katherine Barrington in the 1950's. ~~He~~, when he was a pilot for the RAF. ~~They were friends and they moved to Toronto.~~ After the couple moved to Toronto, Nick didn't hear from them - until he got a telegram from Katherine.*

Nick, sporting a trendy mustache, ~~knocks on the door. Madelyn answers it and Nick tells her that he is~~ arrives at the Barrington home and identifies himself to Madelyn as Nicholas Hammond. Madelyn says that Katherine isn't receiving uninvited guests.

Nick hands her a photo of Gordon, Katherine, and himself and ~~tells~~ asks Madelyn to show it to Katherine.

Moments later, Katherine comes to the door and they kiss. Gamely, Katherine asks how his trip was.

Nick asks how she is doing.

Katherine bursts into tears, telling Nick that they will bury Gordon tomorrow.

(Morgue) Nat asks how their friend fits into this. Nick says Madelyn was Katherine's private secretary, but more like a sister. They disappeared shortly after he arrives. *{?? UNCLEAR}*

Schanke ~~walks in~~ *enters the morgue* and asks if he's interrupting.

~~Schanke says~~ *He tells Nick and Nat* that Missing Persons *has* reported a woman matching their Jane Doe.

"Let's ~~Boggie~~*Boogie*," he says.

Nat asks *Nick* how Madelyn was able to disappear.

~~Nick~~ *He* replies that she had help from an expert.

(Madame Natasha's shop) Nick and Schanke ~~go to~~*visit* a psychic's office*s* above a store.

Before they knock the door, a woman asks them *to* come in. She tells them that someone ~~had gone through all the stuff~~*has broken in and rifled the office*. She introduces herself as Ava Franklin, Natasha's pupil.

She shakes hands with Nick and ~~sees~~ *has a vision of* Madelyn lying on ~~the~~ *a* gurney. She ~~says "you~~*whispers, "You* found Madame~~. D~~, *d*idn't you?" She is dead, tortured."

Nick apologizes and shows a picture of Madelyn ~~and~~, Ava identifies her.

Schanke asks *Ava* how she knew Madame Natasha was dead.

Ava says she is a psychic and sees things. That ~~is~~*'s* why she was hired. *Schanke rolls his eyes.*

~~Schanke asks when did Natasha disappear.~~

~~Ava says three days ago.~~*Ava tells Schanke that Natasha disappeared three days ago.*

Nick asks if there was a suspicious client.

Ava answers that there was: an old man ~~and they were arguing. Ava says he was six feet tall, with broad shoulders.~~*, six feet tall, with broad shoulders, who argued fiercely with Natasha. She says, "*He had a "powerful aura." ~~Just an old guy.~~

(Flashback) *Katherine wishes her friends good night after the funeral, until a ~~man~~ visitor named Jeremy asks her if there is anything he can do. ~~Katherine~~ She gives him a cold shoulder. Incredibly, Jeremy wants to discuss matters pending before the board. Katherine tells him to talk to Madelyn. ~~She will~~' she'll schedule time for them in the next few days.*

When Nick interrupts them, -

Jeremy quickly apologizes for Katherine's loss and leaves.

(Madame Natasha's shop) Nick asks ~~if Ava has~~*Ava if she's* seen anything else.

Ava says she sees "people dancing and something spinning~~."~~ ... a ball." She ~~then~~ apologizes*; that's all she can tell them.*

~~Schanke asks if they can look around.~~

As they examine the offices, Schanke wonders what this woman had that anyone could want.

Nick ~~says~~ *suggests* they ~~have to~~ "remain open to possibilities."

Schanke *isn't buying it, and mutters,* ~~says "give~~ *"Give* me a break."

Nick finds a beautiful cross and *recoils slightly, then* covers it back up. He finds a picture of a woman.

Schanke asks *him* if he found anything.

Nick replies, "~~nothing~~*Nothing*."

(Precinct) Nick stares at the pictures and tells a uniformed officer ~~to "blow~~, *"Blow* it up as big as ~~they~~ *you* can without losing definition."

Schanke ~~puts~~ *drops* some papers on Nick's desk and asks if Nick is researching Jeremy Stanton ~~on~~ *at* the taxpayer's expense.

Nick says, ~~no~~*"No*, he's a suspect."

Schanke is incredulous. "You might as well try to nail the royal family."

Nick asks what Schanke would charge Jeremy Stanton with.

Schanke ~~says he's~~*warns that Stanton is* politically connected.

Nick says he **knows** Jeremy Stanton did it.

Schanke laughs ~~and says~~, *saying that* ~~if Nick~~ *he* can make that stick, ~~he would~~*he'll* build Nick a shrine.

Schanke shows Nick all of Madame Natasha's records and says this is where the real police work begins. Nick tells him to keep an eye on Jeremy Stanton.

(Flashback) *Katherine says that now she is the Barrington of Barrington Steel Industries. It's so overwhelming. Jeremy Stanton wears her out. She doesn't think her husband would have wanted her to, but she keeps Jeremy Stanton in check. {UNCLEAR}*

She looks over her ~~birthday car~~ car, a birthday gift from Gordon. Katherine ~~stopped~~ starts preparing herself for the possibility of living without Gordon.

Katherine tells Nick that Jeremy Stanton murdered her husband and ~~she'll~~ she expects to be next.

(Precinct) Cohen asks Nick what's he's found on Jane Doe. Nick tells her about Madame Natasha. ~~Nick~~, *and* says the lab is still going over the evidence.

(Flashback) *Nick walks into a police station and introduces himself as Nick Hammond. He wants to talk about Gordon's death on behalf of Katherine. The detective ~~tells that~~ says, "~~grief~~ Grief does funny things to a widow's imagination. It was a car accident."*

Detective Norton ~~says~~ mentions that Barrington was "exceeding the speed limit."

Nick asks him why he didn't question Jeremy Stanton.

"Jeremy Stanton is a pillar of this community," says Detective Norton ~~and brushes Nick off~~ dismissively.

Disgusted, Nick ~~walks out~~leaves.

(Streets of Toronto) A man watches Madame Natasha's store. The lights are on. He ~~takes off~~*removes* his sunglasses and takes out a thin wire.

(The Raven) Nick asks for Janette and is sent to her wine cella~~r~~, *where* Janette is examining her stash of special blends. She tells Nick she was "about to indulge,"~~, would he like to join her?~~*and invites him to join her.* Nick says he'll pass.

~~Nick~~*; he* ~~says that he~~ needs to talk to Aristotle.

Surprised, Janette asks if he's decided to move on.

Nick ~~says~~ *answers,* "~~not~~ *Not* yet," and kisses her.

Janette says she'll see what she can do.

(Flashback) *Katherine is in her car when ~~a strange~~ an attacker puts a handkerchief over her mouth and nose. She passes out. The ~~man~~ attacker starts the engine.*

The attacker closes the garage door and cuts its cords. Madelyn walks ~~out and hears the man close the garage door and cut it's cords~~outside and hears the noise. She begins ~~knocking~~ pounding on the garage door.

Nick forces opens the door and runs into the garage. He grabs Katherine and carries her out into the fresh air.

~~Katherine coughs and says that there was a man.~~Coughing, Katherine tells them what happened.

With Katherine rescued, Madelyn ~~stares at~~ turns suspiciously to Nick~~, frightened, and says Nick changed.~~. Frightened, she tells Katherine that Nick "changed."

Katherine asks Nick what ~~she meant~~Madelyn means.

(Loft) Nick tells Nat that, *although* he made Madelyn forget, ~~but~~ he told Katherine the truth. Nat asks how she took it. ~~Nick~~ *He* says Katherine was fascinated.

Nick ~~tells her~~*adds* that Jeremy Stanton tried to kill Katherine *before;* ~~and it will be~~ *it's* just a matter of time ~~before~~ *until* he tries it again.

(Flashback) *Nick tells Katherine that he tried to see the police, but they won't help. He offers her a chance to leave her life behind.*

Katherine asks about Madelyn and Barrington Industries.

Nick says ~~she~~ Madelyn can go, too. If Katherine sends a proxy from a different part of the world each year, Jeremy Stanton can't take control.

Katherine says that she used to have a dream of a family.

Nick tells her that "~~dreams~~ Dreams are portable...I carry mine with me."

(Loft) Nat asks where Katherine is *now*.

Nick replies that he doesn't know~~, but it is~~*; it's* dumb luck that he found Madame Natasha. A phone call interrupts them. Schanke tells Nick that Ava Franklin is dead. ~~Nick hangs up.~~

(Madame Natasha's store) Nat tells Schanke and Nick ~~that~~ it was a single shot in the back of the head, ~~execution~~ *execution*-style, and that Ava was bound and gagged.

Schanke comments that it looks like the same MO as Madame Natasha, and *adds* that Jeremy Stanton is "squeaky clean."

Nick has a far-off look in his eyes and suggests that "~~someone~~ *Someone* else was paid to do it."

Schanke asks if Nick is holding out on him.

Nick ~~says~~ *dodges the question, saying* he'll let Schanke know when he's sure.

(Barrington Steel Industries) Jeremy Stanton welcomes Nick into his office and asks if they've met before.

Nicks says he would remember if they did. Nick tells him about *the murders of* Madame Natasha Perry and her ~~assistant~~ *assistant,* and that the assistant mentioned him.

Jeremy Stanton tells him, he thought Madame Natasha was someone else who had passed away. *{??UNCLEAR}* He asks Nick if he's a suspect in her death.

Nick ~~says he~~*points out that Stanton* was seen arguing with ~~Madame~~ Natasha.

~~Jeremy~~ Stanton ~~becomes insulted~~*bristles* at the insinuation.

Nick ~~apologizes~~ *acknowledges* that ~~it was~~*it's* a stressful time for Stanton. One vote stood between him and the Tokyo merger, Katherine Barrington's. Stanton lost half a billion dollars commission on that.

~~Nick leaves.~~

(Loft) Nick looks at the picture of Katherine Barrington. ~~The phone rings. It's Janette. She tells~~ *Janette calls to tell* him that Aristotle will meet him.

(Aristotle's Lab) Aristotle welcomes Nick and asks if it's time yet. There are a lot of possibilities in the Pacific Rim or Alaska.

Nick corrects him and says that he wants to find his friends.

"Nick, you know the rules," says Aristotle.

(Flashback) *Nick asks Aristotle to make his friends disappear. Aristotle refuses at first. "I don't do mortals."*

Nick reminds him of a time when he helped Aristotle. Aristotle relents and tells Nick that his friends must leave everything behind.

(Aristotle's Lab) Aristotle tells Nick that he must find them himself.

(Flashback) *Madelyn and Katherine are packing.*

Nick tells Katherine that they can't take her car. Everything stays behind.

Heartbroken, Katherine lovingly caresses the hood ornament. She and Nick kiss and say their goodbyes.

Aristotle drives Katherine and Madelyn away.

(Barrington Steel Industries) ~~The hired killer tells Jeremy Stanton~~*Stanton's hired killer reports* that he's found Katherine Barrington.

~~Jeremy~~ *Stanton* asks where Katherine is~~, because~~; he wants to deal with her ~~himself~~*personally*.

(Loft) Nick ~~stares at~~*studies* ~~Katherine's~~ *the enlarged* pictures.

, and Nat suggests trying it from another angle.

Nick notices a shadow in the picture and remembers the hood ornament from Katherine's car. *He muses,* "Perhaps she bought another one."

(Celidh Arts Center) Katherine is dancing with her new ~~boyfriend~~*husband*, George, and thanks him for bringing her here. Katherine tells George that she loves him. *George jokes about her "mysterious" past.*

(Precinct) Cohen ~~tells~~ *warns* Nick that Stanton's lawyers ~~told her that he was to~~*have demanded he* stop harassing ~~Jeremy Stanton~~*him*. She asks him what it's about.

Nick says ~~that~~ *he knows* Stanton is guilty.

Cohen tells him ~~to m~~*"M*ake sure it's right, *or* ~~because~~ Stanton's friends in the Mayor's office will hang ~~Nick~~ *you* out to dry."

Schanke finds Katherine's car and Nick runs out with the paper. *{??UNCLEAR}*

(Outside the Precinct) The killer ~~watches Nick leave and follows him.~~ *follows Nick as he leaves the Precinct.*

Nick notices the car following and turns onto a side street. He pulls over.

The killer, *gun in hand, searches for* ~~tries to find~~ Nick. ~~and pulls a gun.~~

Nick surp ises *and subdues* the killer, *who admits that Stanton knows where Katherine Barrington is. Nick tucks* ~~and puts the hired killer~~*him* in the trunk of the Caddy, *then phones Schanke.* ~~Nick asks if Stanton knows where Katherine Barrington is.~~

~~The hired killer says yes and Nick phones Schanke.~~

~~Nick~~ *He* tells Schanke that Ava Franklin's *{and probably Natasha's}* killer is *locked* in his car trunk ~~and he probably killed Madame Natasha Perry too~~.

Nick takes off and lands at Katherine Barrington's house. He wanders into her kitchen and ~~looks~~ *sifts* through her mail, *looking for some clue of where she could be.* He sees pictures of Katherine with George, and an ad for a dance at the Celidh Arts Center. He remembers Ava ~~talking about the dance~~*'s vision of dancing* ~~and leaves~~.

(Celidh Arts Center) ~~Katherine continues to dance.~~ Jeremy Stanton watches from a dark corner *as Katherine and George dance.* He ~~picks~~ *draws a* ~~up a~~ gun ~~and holds it~~.

(Vamp Aerial) Nick flies to the Celidh Arts Center.

(Celidh Arts Center) George ~~tells~~ *leaves* Katherine ~~that he'll get the~~ *for a moment, to get their* coats. Stanton ~~walks over to Katherine and~~ *surprises Katherine, and* tells her that Madelyn clued him in to her whereabouts.

Katherine says Madelyn would never tell.

"Not even when I had her tortured," ~~says~~ *agrees* Stanton with ~~a~~ *an evil* smile. ~~He pulls out his gun.~~

Nick ~~runs~~ *races* into the Celidh Arts Center.

Stanton ~~tells~~ *berates* Katherine ~~that she ruined~~ *for ruining* his *business* deal, and admits to ~~killing Gordon.~~ *Gordon's murder.*

Nick jumps in and grabs the gun from ~~Jeremy~~ Stanton.

Astonished, Katherine looks at Nick.

"Hello again, old friend," ~~says~~ *smiles* Nick.

Katherine touches his face, ~~still~~ amazed.

(The Loft) Katherine *tells Nick she* blames herself for Madelyn's death. ~~She and Nick~~*They* look ~~over~~ *through* the pictures from their past.

Nick ~~tells~~ *urges* her not to blame herself.

Katherine says that Madelyn was loyal to the end, like Nick.

Nick asks why she returned.

Katherine replies that she, George, and Gordon *all* had memories here. She ~~didn't miss~~*left* Katherine Barrington *behind and didn't miss her at all.*

She and Nick continue ~~looking over~~*enjoying* their shared memories.

Everything Nick needed to Know he learned in a flashback:

Nick learns that everyone has to move on, even mortals.

Behind the Scenes:

Did you know?

Celidh is a Gaelic word for party.

Clews for the clueless:

Experimental Nick:

Natalie doesn't experiment on Nick this week.

Quotes

Janette – "Always so politically correct."

Nick – "Thanks, I owe you."

Janette – "And I assure you, I will collect."

Nick – "You still owe me for the Battle of Hastings... and the Inquisition matter."

UNDUE PROCESS: EPISODE 209

Director: Allan Kroeker
Writer: Michael Sadowski
Executive Story Michael Sadowski
Editor:
Producer:
Executive Producer:
Associate Producer/
Production Man ger:
Music Composer: Fred Mollin

Guest Stars

Lynne Thompson – Dr. Emma Reston

Allan Royal – Ronald Gault

Theresa Toya – Ms. Shepperd

J.R. Zimmerman – Prison Guard

Simon Richards – boss

Keith Kemps – Hobbs

Karen Kennedy – Woman #1

Angela Gei – Woman #2

Marianne Moraney – Vivian

Tracey Hway – Policewoman

Lloyd Adams – Young Man

Rick Forsayeth – Nick Stunt Double *& Stunt Coordinator*

Ed Queffelec – Gault Stunt Double

Present day plot:

(Volunteer Center) Natalie is *desperately* manning the phones *during the search* for her missing goddaughter, Cynthia Luce. Her fellow volunteers talk about how brave Natalie is for coming in. ~~One woman mentions she would be a wreck if her Goddaughter was missing.~~ Nick

and Schanke ~~walk in,~~ *enter.* Natalie knows what this means. "No,~~."~~ *!"* she cries, dropping the phone.

(The Crime Scene) Nick leads *a shaken* Natalie away *from the body* to Captain Cohen ~~and Dr. Reston's side~~. Natalie ~~tells Cohen~~*confirms* that the dead child is Cynthia. *Cohen introduces Dr. Reston, the pathologist who will be handling the case.* ~~She~~ *Natalie* turns away, ~~torn in two~~*agonized* at the sight of the little body and the horror of Cynthia's family. Cohen mentions that ~~many~~ private citizen groups and vigilantes have been looking for Ronald Gault, the most likely suspect in this case. Cohen ~~walks~~ *escorts* Natalie away as Reston looks at the body. Schanke and Nick ~~walk away and~~*leave to* begin a search for Gault.

(Flashback—Williamsburg, Virgina 1740) *A lynch mob drags Nick ~~is dragged~~ to a hangman's noose on a tree. ~~He is hung from the thick branches. The villagers walk away from the swinging man. They don't see Nick pull~~After the mob dissipates, Nick whips away the black bag covering his face. His eyes glow in fury.*

(The Crime Scene) Nick finds a trail of blood. It ~~would~~ appear*s possible* that Gault has been hurt in his latest excursion. Nick and Schanke begin following the trail.

(The streets of Toronto) Gault wanders through the streets and wipes his brow. People see him staggering and begin to whisper ~~to themselves~~. They recognize this man. A ~~citizen's mob begins~~*group of citizens gives chase.* ~~to run after him. Not too far away~~ *To the mob's dismay,* Nick and Schanke ~~nab~~ *are close enough to apprehend* Gault and read him his rights.

(The ~~Prescient~~*Precinct*) A young girl, one of Cynthia's friends, looks at a lineup of men including Gault. She ~~does not~~*can't* pick out ~~Gault~~*the suspect.* Nick and Schanke take Gault to an interrogation room and put a tape recorder in front of him. Nick tries to get Natalie to leave, but she refuses to go. Instead of forcing the issue, Nick decides to ask about Cynthia's parents. Natalie tells him they are devastated and they don't know what to do. Nick can commiserate with their pain and hers. They watch Gault's confession.

Gault confesses his crimes to Cohen. However, he knows *that,* since ~~he is drunk they~~*he's intoxicated, his confession* will ultimately be inadmissible. Ms. Shepperd, Gault's lawyer ~~walks in~~*enters, knowing confident* that she will be able to get her client off the hook as well. Dr. Reston gives Gault a shot to numb the pain ~~and cleanse~~ *before*

tending to the laceration on his head. Ms. Shepperd *loudly* demands Gault's release.

(Flashback) *Nick ~~walks into~~ enters the tavern and confronts one of his ~~killers. Nick asks the man~~ attackers, asking the man why he killed him. The tavern owner replies that the word of Nick's accuser was good enough for him. Nick exacts his revenge upon him. The tavern owner is drained of blood. {? IS THE TAVERN OWNER THE GUY NICK'S TALKING TO WHEN HE FIRST ENTERS THE TAVERN?}*

(The ~~Prescient~~*Precinct*) ~~Ms.~~ Shepperd demands not only that Gault be released, but also that ~~they~~ *the police* provide protection for him. The DNA tests come back. The samples taken were not good and now the results are inconclusive. Shepperd preens ~~about~~. Natalie can't stand to see ~~someone~~ *the attorney* so satisfied with herself ~~because w ith her help a man like Gault is being released~~ *for arranging Gault's release.* Shepperd says it's her job and smiles condescendingly at ~~Nat~~*Natalie.* Natalie ~~hits~~ *slaps* Shepperd ~~and Shepperd~~, *who* screams that she will sue ~~Natalie for this~~. Cohen sends Natalie home.

(Natalie's Apartment) Nat looks at her posters of Cynthia before she throws them into the fire. She tells Nick that Cynthia's father will never recover from this, and asks why are there men like Gault. ~~Natalie~~ *She* wants revenge. She wants ~~him~~ *Gault* to pay for what he's done to ~~poor little girls like~~ Cynthia *and other little girls.*

(The ~~Prescient~~*Precinct*) Captain Cohen ~~asks~~ *orders* Nick and Schanke to protect Gault. *They are disgusted, but agree to* ~~The two detectives~~ take Gault to a motel out of town.

(Flashback) Nick licks the remnants of his meal off his fingers. (Finger-lickin' good)

(The ~~Pr c scient~~*Precinct*) Cohen ~~tells~~ *warns* Schanke and Nick that Gault can't come back in worse condition. *They have to protect him.*

(The Morgue) Natalie decides she needs to do some work on the case on her own. She looks at the samples in her lab and wonders how Reston could have performed tests on these. *Something's wrong. Difficult as it will be, she*~~She~~ decides to take new samples from Cynthia herself.

(Motel Room) Nick ~~picks up~~*carries* a *tape* recorder *into the room where Gault is sleeping. He wakes him and quickly* ~~and wakes up Gault in the other room. He~~

whammies ~~Gault~~ *him* into telling him the truth about Cynthia Luce. ~~He~~ *Gault admits he* took her, but *says* Cynthia fought him. *He tells Nick that the*~~The~~ voices in his head told him to do it. They ~~pick~~ *have picked* him ~~and~~*; they* tell him when to take a child. *Finally,* Gault closes his eyes.

(Flashback) *The barkeep throws a knife at Nick.*

(Motel Room) Nick ~~tears up~~ *destroys* the tape. *{WHY?}*

(The Morgue) Natalie ~~discovers~~ *confirms* that the *lab* tests have been botched.

(Motel Room) Schanke and Nick ~~take a peek at~~*check on* Gault. Schanke says that Gault doesn't look too good.

(Flashback) ~~*Nick kills the barkeep and is tossed to the side.*~~ *After killing the barkeep, Nick finds himself tossed across the room. LaCroix* ~~*walks over barkeep*~~ *steps over the body and says* ~~*to Nick*~~*, "Ahhh…Vengence. Are you satisfied?" He alludes* ~~*to Nick*~~ *that he is* ~~*the one*~~ *responsible for this; he.* ~~*He*~~ *started the rumors and killed the woman.*

(Motel Room) Gault dies~~.~~*;* Schanke calls the paramedics. *{UNCLEAR – DOES HE JUST KEEL OVER, OR WHAT? MAYBE SAY "COLLAPSES?"}*

(Flashback) *Nick stares at the barkeep's body.*

(Motel Room) Schanke tells Nick the paramedics are on the way. Nick tells him it's too late ~~though~~*;* Gault is dead.

(Natalie's Apartment) Natalie looks for information about Dr. Reston on her home computer.

(The ~~Prescient~~*Precinct*) ~~Shepperd~~ *Gault's attorney* haughtily demands an investigation ~~on Gault's~~*of her client's* death, and threatens Nick, Schanke, and Cohen with a lawsuit ~~for this~~. ~~She leaves to Schanke's delight.~~ *Schanke is especially glad to see her leave the precinct.* ~~However,~~ Cohen ~~tells the men they need~~*instructs Nick and Schanke* to work on this *investigation.* ~~though~~. Gault should not ~~be dead.~~*have died in protective custody.*

(The Morgue) Natalie ~~brings up~~*accesses* the records on Gault and notes ~~that Gault had~~ a history of *cardiac* rhythmic problems ~~in his heart~~.

(The ~~Prescient~~*Precinct*) Schanke wonders if there was anything that they could have done to help Gault. ~~Nick doubts that they could have helped Gault.~~*; Nick doesn't*

think so. ~~Nick~~ *He* ~~calls~~ *leaves a message for* Natalie at her apartment, ~~and tells him that he will~~ *saying he'll* drop by with ~~the~~ news.

(The Morgue) Natalie goes back to the morgue and is interrupted by the security guard, Jimmy. *He's surprised to see her, as she's supposed to be on leave.* She asks him to not let anyone know ~~about this~~*she's working in the morgue tonight,* and he leaves ~~her to work on Gault~~. She begins several postmortem tests *on Gault.*

(Natalie's Apartment) Nick ~~searches for Natalie at her~~ *finds that Natalie's not at her* apartment*; looking around, he* ~~and~~ sees the ~~information about~~ *file on* Gault on her computer *screen.*

(The Morgue) *When she sees the test results,* Natalie remembers the shot Dr. Reston gave Gault ~~when she sees the test results.~~ *at the Precinct.*

(The Caddy) Nick ~~begins to drive~~*heads back* to the morgue.

(The Morgue) Dr. Reston ~~walks in~~ *enters* and ~~tells~~ *orders* Natalie to destroy the test. ~~She slipped~~*Reston admits injecting* Gault *with* Digitalis poison. *She says* Gault would have walked, and he would have done this again. Natalie ~~tells Dr. Reston that she~~ *says she* knows Reston has done this before, in Calgary. *It's true.* Reston ~~tells Natalie~~ *explains* that she was raped when she was younger than Cynthia Luce was. ~~The man who raped her came back to~~ *Her rapist came back to get* her after they let him go. ~~Now she had~~ *As a doctor, she has* the skills *now* to take revenge. She ~~tells~~ *urges* Natalie to let it go. *Natalie is torn between personal feelings and professional responsibilities.* Nick ~~walks in~~ *arrives* and Natalie ~~tells Dr. Reston that she can't.~~ *says she can't let this go.* She ~~turns to Nick and tells him~~ *tells Nick* that Reston induced Gault's heart failure. Dr. Reston ~~tells them she isn't sorry.~~ *has no regrets about her actions.*

(The ~~Prescient~~*Precinct*) Schanke and Cohen are ~~drinking coffee as they discuss~~ *discussing* the case *over coffee.* Cohen ~~is not~~ *isn't* sure what will happen. ~~There~~*; there* hasn't been a case like this before. Schanke asks her how Cynthia's family and Natalie can go on. Cohen ~~tells him~~ *says,* "~~they~~ *They* must~~.~~."

(~~Cynthia's Grave~~*Graveyard*) Natalie puts flowers on ~~her Goddaughter's~~ *Cynthia's* grave ~~and then steps into~~*, then returns to* Nick's Caddy. ~~They hold each other,~~*She hugs Nick and sobs,* knowing that she must go on.

Everything Nick needed to Know he learned in a flashback:

Nick learns that revenge is a bitter pill. He raged against his killers, not understanding ~~the motivation behind his death.~~ *his attackers' motives.*

Behind the Scenes:

Did you know?

Clews for the clueless:

Nick manages to whammy Gault *into a confession.*

Nick the Lab Rat:

Nick is spared from Natalie's experiments this week.

Quotes

LaCroix – "Ah... Vengeance. Are you satisfied?"

FATHER'S DAY: EPISODE #210

Director: Bruce Pittman
Writer: Gillian Horvath
Executive Story Editor: Michael Sadowski
Producer: Richard Borchiver
Executive Producer: James Parriott and Jon Slan
Associate Producer/ Production Manager:
Music Composer: Fred Mollin

Guest Stars

Peter Boretski – Don Thomas Constantine

Peter Outerbridge – Young Don Thomas Constantine

Maurice Godin – David Constantine

Nicole Oliver – Karin

Vito Rezza – Johnny Larnar

Present day plot:

(Don Thomas Constantine's House) Don Thomas Constantine ~~is telling~~*tells* his associates that he is passing his family business to his great grandson, David Constantine.

(David Constantine's House) David comes home. His wife, *Karin,* tells him that his ~~great~~ *great*-grandfather sent Johnny L. to ~~his~~ *their* house.

(Don Thomas Constantine's House) Don Thomas tells his associates that he has buried two sons and two grandsons; ~~and it is now~~ *it's* time for his great-grandson to step up. His speech is interrupted by a coughing fit and a nurse moves in from the background.

(David Constantine's House) David does not look happy at his wife's news. Johnny tells David that ~~it is~~ *it's* time and a car is coming to get him.

(Don Thomas Constantine's House) Don Thomas tells his associates on the board that he was younger than David when his father left everything to him. *He insists*

that David may be young, but he's strong. "He is the best of the Constantines."

(David Constantine's House) David gets his family ready to flee. Johnny tells David they can't all go. The car isn't coming for all of them. He tells ~~David's wife~~*Karin* that she ~~doesn't~~ *can't* know where *he and* David ~~and he~~ are going. Johnny ~~tells~~ *reminds* David he can send for them later. Don Thomas's car pulls up and David and Johnny ~~go~~ *slip* out the back.

As Don Thomas's men go up to the front, David and Johnny flee out through the backyard ~~and~~ *to* creep along the back of the house. ~~David's wife~~*Karin* tells her son to stay put ~~and goes to answer~~ *while she answers* the door. As she lets the men in, ~~Johnny and David get in David's car and Johnny is driving.~~*David and Johnny escape in David's car.* Don Thomas's men hear the tires squeal as ~~David and Johnny take off~~ *Johnny drives away.* ~~and run out the door.~~ They scramble to their car.

(Don Thomas Constantine's House) One of Don Thomas's men gets a phone call. He walks across the boardroom and whispers something into Don Thomas's ear. The old man looks crushed, *and hesitates* ~~and looks down~~ before standing up ~~and making~~*to make* a ~~different~~ *difficult* announcement. He tells his associates ~~that there's~~, *"There's* no harder duty than disciplining a child." *He explains that love*~~Love~~ demands sacrifice ~~and~~*;* the family must be protected.

(The Prescient) Schanke is trying, *without success,* to find someone to work his Father's Day shift ~~without much luck~~.

Nick walks up grinning, as Schanke gets shot down again. Schanke is frustrated because he needs the shift off and people he subbed for won't help. He wants to spend some time with his wife and Jenny. Nick tells him they're *both* off Sunday. Schanke ~~tells Nick that he's off and~~ *responds that Nick is off, but* ~~Schanke~~ *he* has to work. Cohen decided after seeing Schanke's time card that he had to make up for all his late time by working an extra shift. He ~~fells he~~*feels he's already* missed enough of his daughter's life ~~and~~*;* now he's going to miss out on her special pudding cake. Nick offers to come in for him. Schanke is grateful and Nick shoos him off to spend time with his family.

Cohen is waiting, watching her watch as Nick and Schanke walk in. Schanke ~~looked~~ *looks* panicked and checks his watch as Cohen asks if they were expecting a call from Johnny Larnar. Schanke says no and Cohen

tells the stunned detectives that ~~he is~~ *he's* bringing in David Constantine. It seems that David wants to talk about the family business ~~and~~; Schanke and Nick need to meet Johnny and David at Bleacher and Bridge in half an hour. ~~So~~, *so* Johnny can give David over to protective custody.

Nick and Schanke are excited. David could help put Don Thomas Constantine in jail and break up the family business. Cohen tells them to make haste and meet Johnny. *As they* ~~Schanke and Nick~~ leave, Cohen tells them to try to be on time.

(The Caddy) Schanke is filling out a form for his daughter Jenny for school about what a father is. Nick asks what a father is, Schanke ~~tells Nick~~*replies, "A* ~~a~~ sucker for filling out the form."

(Rendezvous Point) Nick and Schanke *arrive to find David's car empty, the engine still running.* ~~find Johnny and David gone with the car still running.~~ Schanke turns off the car ~~s~~*'s engine as* Nick stands behind with his gun drawn. They ~~go down~~*explore* a nearby alley and find Johnny dead on a fire escape.

(Crime Scene) The uniforms are swarming. Natalie is up on the fir escape ~~looking at~~*examining* the corpse. She climbs down. *to report that Johnny died of three bullets; she suspects a professional job.*

~~Johnny died of three bullets. Natalie says she suspects professionals.~~ Nick asks about signs of the passenger. Cohen walks up and tells them the passenger was there. It's out all over town that David skipped out on the family, and every one of Don Thomas's men is looking for him.

Schanke ~~suggested~~ *suggests* that maybe they found him. ~~Cohen wants her witness for the crown and he is now a missing person.~~ Cohen tells them to find him fast.; *she wants him as a witness for the crown.* Nat and Schanke discuss the fact the Constantines just don't up and leave. Nick remembers his past.

(Flashback – 1921-1925, United States) *Two men carry a trunk. A constable comes up and asks what's going on. A young Don Thomas Constantine steps up. The constable stutters an apology for disturbing Don Thomas and leaves.*

Don Thomas opens the trunk and welcomes someone to the New World. {?WHERE IS THIS HAPPENING?} Nick ~~comes out of~~*emerges from the truck, looking happy and shakes the Don's hand. Nick looks a bit off and Don*

Thomas ~~whips out~~produces a vial of blood for Nick to drink.

Nick takes a grateful swig ~~and~~. ~~tells Don Thomas~~He explains that he had to leave Paris in a hurry, and didn't get the chance to bring a lot of payment. He offers Don Thomas a watch and a handful of gold chains. The Don takes the watch. He tells Nick he will get him to Los Angeles, and suggests he needs a new name.

Nick agrees and they discuss how Don Thomas took over after his father died. He tells Nick anything that Nick needs will be taken care of. Then Don Thomas looks pointedly at the bottle of blood and repeats "Anything" ~~anything~~ as Nick looks back and stares at the blood with a ~~half~~ half-smile.

(David Constantine's Home) Schanke ~~is questioning David's wife~~*questions Karin* about the crime and ~~disappearance of~~ David's *disappearance.* She ~~tells Schanke and Nick~~ *insists* that David ~~was~~ *is* in New York on business. Nick asks *her when she last saw* ~~when was the last time she saw~~ Johnny Larnar. She lies, and they press her. Schanke tells her Johnny is dead, and that David may be next ~~and that~~ - Don Thomas is after him. She gets angry and tells Schanke that Don Thomas is family and looks out for them. ~~Schanke tells her~~*He adds that* David was going to talk to ~~them~~*the police.* She ~~tells Schanke~~*replies* that her husband would have no reason to talk to them, and she doesn't either.

Schanke steps back ~~and~~*;* Nick tells ~~her~~ *Karin that* David ~~could~~ *may* be in real danger, and that she and her son may also be in danger. ~~David's wife is angry and~~ *Karin angrily* tells the detectives ~~they'll~~ *she and her son will* be fine ~~and tells them goodnight~~. As they ~~walk out~~*leave*, Schanke offers her a card in case she gets more information. ~~Nick stands a ways off; he looks like he is using his~~*Nick stands a few feet away, looking as though he's using his vampiric* senses ~~to try~~ to find something. Schanke ~~walks up~~*approaches* and breaks ~~his~~ *Nick's* concentration.

(The Prescient) Schanke tells Nick that Cohen is not going to be happy ~~as Nick stares off~~. *Nick is staring off into space.* Schanke asks if Nick is coming into the ~~prescient~~ *precinct.* ~~and~~ Nick tells Schanke to go on without him, he wants to check ~~out~~ something *out* . Schanke ~~tells~~ *refuses, saying* ~~Nick~~ he isn't going to face Cohen alone with ~~nothing~~ *so few answers.* Nick ~~tells~~ *reminds* Schanke he owes him for covering his Father's Day shift. Schanke gets out.

(CERK) The Nightcrawler, ~~A.K.A.~~ *a/k/a* LaCroix, does his Father's Day monologue. Nick *listens in as he* drives down the streets of Toronto in the caddy.

(David Constantine's House) Nick pulls up as the monologue continues. Nick goes around back and checks out the backyard. He knows someone is there and he announces "police". Someone flees and Nick follows using vamp speed.

Nick corners David while he's trying to run. David tells Nick he d idn't kill Johnny. Nick tells him they can go downtown ~~and he can~~*to* give a statement to the crown prosecutor. David refuses and starts to take off. Nick pins him to the wall. David ~~tells~~ *begs* Nick to walk away like he never caught him. He tells Nick if his family ever thinks he betrayed ~~the family~~*them*, he's a dead man ~~and it doesn't~~ *; it won't* matter where he is.

Nick tries to ~~tell~~ *convince* him ~~they~~ *that the police* can make sure he's safe after he testifies against his ~~great~~ *great*-grandfather. David tells him he can't testify against family; it was never about that. Nick ~~tells him,~~ *says that* Johnny Larnar thought it was. David ~~tells Nick that~~ *answers that* Johnny thought ~~that~~ he could get out. David never wanted to be like that. He just ~~wants~~ *wanted* a new start, not to betray his family. He doesn't want to be a killer.

(Flashback – Paris) *Nick is in a suit, walking along a dock. He stops and looks panicked. LaCroix has found him. LaCroix asks Nick where he has been (in French). Nick ~~replies by telling him, walking~~answers him as they walk toge'ter. LaCroix tells Nick not to lie; he can always tell when Nick is lying. Then he switches to English and demands to know what Nick is carrying. Nick hands over a bundle and LaCroix ~~checks it out. It's herbs,~~opens it to find rare Chinese herbs.~~ones.~~ He shakes his head at Nick, still searching for cure. ~~He tells Nick~~ Angrily, LaCroix says there are no secrets between them, ~~then~~ backhands Nick. He slaps Nick ~~around~~ again while growling, ~~"is~~ Is this how you repay me?"*

Nick ~~tells him~~replies that it has nothing to do with ~~him~~LaCroix. In full vamp mode, LaCroix hauls ~~him~~ Nick up the wall and ~~is in full vamp, hacked LaCroix mode and tells Nick that~~ says he gave Nick live, power, eternal protection - ~~and~~ but Nick wants to be mortal and reject LaCroix's gift. ~~LaCroix~~ He demands that Nick stop searching for a cure. He tells Nick he's ~~LaCroix's~~ his creation made in ~~LaCroix's~~ his image.

Nick ~~tells LaCroix then he is~~says, "Then I am a monster." LaCroix releases Nick and swallows his rage. He ~~looks back to Nick, no longer in vampire mode, and~~ sadly asks ~~his son~~ why Nick is doing this to him.

Nick ~~tells LaCroix~~says that LaCroix did this, not him. He adds that ~~and~~ he's not going to stop looking for a cure, even if there isn't one. He tells LaCroix that this won't stop him from leaving ~~LaCroix~~, and LaCroix can kill him if he wishes, but he's still leaving. ~~and walks off~~He walks away as LaCroix fumes.

(David Constantine's House) David tells Nick the police can't protect him ~~and~~, he came back to check on his family. He doesn't want his son to grow up like he did.

(The ~~Prescient~~*Precinct*) Cohen is not happy that Nick had David and didn't bring him in. Nick tells her he just wants out and she isn't impressed. She wants to bring down the Constantine family. Nick tells her he might die before that happens. Nick tells her that David won't come in because his safety can't be guaranteed. Since he isn't wanted for anything, he can't be brought in. Cohen is not happy. Nick walks out of her office to endure ribbing from Schanke.

Schanke tells Nick she was right about David being safe without police protection. Nick asks if he's still doing the Father's Day questionnaire. He gives Schanke something to add. "A Father is someone that will sacrifice everything to give his child a better life".

(The Morgue) Natalie reminds Nick that Cohen has been trying to nail David's family for a very long time. Nat tells him that Nick did what he thought was best by cutting David loose.

Nick says not exactly. Nat wants to know what he means as he gives her that 'I've had a bad day' half-smile. She asks what he did. Nick tells Nat that David is at his place. Natalie freaks and asks why Nick has him at the Loft.

Nick tells her because his family is so powerful that he needs to help to get away. She asks Nick if it was really that hard for Nick to leave, triggering a flashback.

***(Flashback)** Janette bursts into a room as Nick goes in. She is worried for Nick. Nick tells her he can't live like this and he must leave Paris tonight before LaCroix can find him. He asks Janette to leave too. She refuses, Paris is her home. Janette is clearly frightened for Nick and directs Nick to Don Tomas Constantine. Don Thomas*

helps the vampires travel and she tells Nick she will make arrangements for him to sail within the hour. They kiss and Janette gives him a beautiful necklace to use for trade.

(David Constantine's House) Nick is telling his wife about David. She tells him he wouldn't leave; he was raised to take care of his family.

Nick tells her that David wants what's best for her and his son and he wants to get away from Don Thomas. He asks if she knew David was to be taking over the family business. David doesn't' want his family to live in the same violent world.

(The Loft) David is worried and wants to hear from his wife. Nick makes coffee for David and tells him it's his decision to make. Someone comes up the stairs. David asks why his wife didn't buzz as Don Thomas's men burst in shooting. David hits the floor as Nick is riddled with bullets. The bullets are flying as Nick uses his vampire powers to take the gunmen down and toss them out. David is stunned to see Nick in vamp mode. Nick tells David he is the only thing that can protect him.

David tells Nick that his grandfather told him there were creatures in the world today he'd never understand as he tapes up the bullet holes in Nick's window. Nick tells David that men with secrets will pay men like Don Thomas to hide them. David realizes Nick knew Don Thomas and Nick reveals he understands why David wants to leave.

(Don Thomas Constantine's House) The lackey is telling Don Thomas about the run in with Nick. Don Thomas tells the lackey he knows what Nick is.

(The Raven) David and Nick wander through The Raven. Janette approaches and recognizes David. She is not happy about Nick pulling his usual help me act. Nick tells her he won't be in long. Janette tells Nick that she needs Don Thomas to do her business and she doesn't want trouble. She tells Nick he is a fanatic that would destroy anyone that threatened his family. Nick agrees as Janette goes into flashback mode.

(Janette's Flashback) *LaCroix is grilling Janette about Nick's whereabouts. LaCroix know that she helped him leave and is very angry. She tells LaCroix she told Nick to go to Don Thomas Constantine.*

(The Raven) Nick tells Janette to keep an eye on David and not to call his Daddy to come and get him. Janette

stomps off as Nick tells David to stay here for a couple of hours while he arranges for David to disappear.

(Don Thomas Constantine's House) Nick confronts the aged Don Thomas. They discuss family and how Nick is hiding David. Don Thomas will always go after David and Nick says that's because someone will always betray you, Nick reminds Don Thomas.

Don Thomas tells Nick that family is his immortality. Nick tells him David doesn't want to be a part of Don Thomas's legacy. Don Thomas tells Nick it doesn't matter what David wants because he is a Constantine.

(CERK) LaCroix talks to his listeners as Don Thomas is wheeled into the radio booth. Don Thomas is pulling the favor LaCroix owes him.

(LaCroix's Flashback) *LaCroix is demanding to know where Nick is. Janette is with him. Don Thomas tries to lie, but LaCroix spots the watch. It was a gift from LaCroix. Don Thomas looks a bit frightened and tells LaCroix that Nick's travelling. LaCroix tells Don Thomas he is trying to keep his family together and would like Don Thomas's help.*

(CERK) Don Thomas tells LaCroix he owes him a favor since Don Thomas helped LaCroix keep his family together. LaCroix asks what Don Thomas wants and that he will literally do whatever Don Thomas would like.

(David Constantine's House) David's wife tells Nick that he shouldn't be involved. It's a family matter. Nick reveals that he knows she told Don Thomas where David was. He also lets her know that Don Thomas is trying to kill David. She is upset to learn that. Nick convinces her that Don Thomas wants him dead. Nick tells her he can help her to be with David if she wants it bad enough.

(The Prescient) Nick wanders past Natalie and lets her know he's pitch hitting for Schanke. Nat mentions her hungry cat (Sidney reference) and all her other duties and takes off.

Nick walks on to find LaCroix waiting for him at Nick's desk.

(Flashback – Los Angeles) *LaCroix and Janette catch up to Nick. LaCroix confronts Nick without making a scene and offers to take Nick back as LaCroix gives Nick back his watch.*

(The Prescient) Nick and LaCroix start to chat. LaCroix asks what a father is and is upset that Nick is sticking his nose in Don Thomas's business. He tells Nick to but out of the business between Don Thomas and David Constantine. He owes his father that much. Nick counters with what a father owes his children.

LaCroix decides to see what Schanke has to say. Then he tells Nick that if David is not returned to his family, LaCroix will kill him. He wonders why Nick even cares. Nick asks LaCroix why he won't do for David what he never did for Nick and let him go.

(Don Thomas Constantine's House) Don Thomas looks up from his sniffer as LaCroix approaches. Don Thomas asks if it's done, LaCroix tells him that children and stubborn and thoughtless. He asks if Don Thomas wants him killed. Don Thomas goes off on a family rant about how other's deaths made him have to keep the family business from ending. David and his son are the last ones in the family. The business is dead without David and that mans everything to Don Thomas. He tells LaCroix that he owes him.

(Rendezvous Point) David is worried because his wife and son aren't there. His family arrives. Don Thomas's Rolls Royce pulls up as they are gathering to leave. Nick decides to defend David and his family as Don Thomas and LaCroix get out of the limo.

David confronts Don Thomas and tells Don Thomas he isn't going to let his son be raised in the family.

Don Thomas is looking very spry and quotes LaCroix. Don Thomas lets David go and tells him to get to Los Angeles. LaCroix looks away and reveals to Nick that he brought Don Thomas across. Nick looks terrified until LaCroix states that he owed him a favor.

(The Prescient) Nick is at his desk when Schanke slips in late. He tells Nick how it meant so much for Nick to sub for him and asks if he missed anything. He looks around, but can't find his questionnaire.

(CERK) The Nightcrawler goes on to tell about Father's Day. Nick shows up at CERK and returns the watch for Father's Day.

He tells LaCroix thank you and he isn't coming back. LaCroix tells Nick he will return, and LaCroix can wait. He looks at the watch that has engraved, "forever" on it and says he has all the time in the world.

Everything Nick needed to Know he learned in a flashback:

Nick learned that it's very difficult to leave family behind.

Behind the Scenes:

Did you know?

Clews for the clueless:

Nick is able to catch David Constantine using his vampire powers. He also can withstand all the bullets from Don Thomas's lackeys.

Nick the Lab Rat:

Natalie doesn't experiment on Nick this week.

Quotes

LaCroix – "Can you imagine how that makes me feel?"

Don Thomas – "Even when they are trying to kill you, they are still family."

Janette – "We can get a new one."

LaCroix – "I don"t want a new one. I liked that one!"

Don Thomas Constantine – "You're a homicide cop? That's certainly one for the record books."

LaCroix – "A father provides love, discipline, guidance and support. That's not bad."

Nick – "He left out freedom".

LaCroix – "So would I."

LaCroix – "If you love something, let it go. It will return when it learns it's lessons.'

Forever Knight Companion
Outline Proposal - 7/12/98

Acknowledgments

Dedications

Forward:

Pat Elrod (author ~~and fan~~)

Introduction:

The authors take time to explain why we felt this book had a need to be written. Will include the impact and influence the show has had on our lives and careers, the lives of others we know, our reaction to the large fandom that has grown out of the show and why we think that fandom has remained extremely loyal to the show, its creators and the actors.

Chapter 1: From Nick Knight to Forever Knight

How did the made for TV movie starring Rick Springfield as vampire homicide detective Nick Knight result in the creation of "Forever Knight?" Will include notes on the shows history, its creators and producers. An in-depth synopsis of Nick Knight along with noted differences in the pilot and series opener will conclude chapter.

Chapter 2: Season 1

A brief introduction and overview of the season will include a character description for major roles, who played them and how they relate to each other. An in-depth synopsis for each episode will include title, production number, crew, guest stars, and supporting actors. ~~A separate synopsis for the flash back will follow the present day plot synopsis~~. FBs in Italics in Places they appeared. The FB synopsis will end will a discussion on how the past relates to what is happening in the present. ~~Differences between American and Canadian versions will also be noted~~.

Accompaning the episode synopsis will be inside jokes:

Nightcrawler is on the Air

Everything Nick needed to know he should have learned in FB

Bumping through History • inaccuracies

- **Behind the Scenes:** How the special effects were done & ~~and~~ locations, + stories from Cast & Crew.
- **Did You Know:** Historical facts ~~and inaccuracies~~
- **Clews for the Clueless:** Things Nick said or did that should have tipped off his partner or who ever was with him that he was a vampire.
- ~~**Nick the Lab Rat:**~~ Experimental Nick Natalie's attempts to cure Nick of his vampirism.

• Guest Neck of the week - his victim/Love interest for the episode.

Chapter 3: Season 2

A brief introduction and overview of the season will include a character description for major roles, who played them and how they relate to each other. Cast changes will also be noted. An in-depth synopsis for each episode will include title, production number, crew, guest stars, and supporting actors. ~~A separate~~ synopsis for the flash back will follow the present day plot ~~synopsis~~. The FB synopsis will ~~end will a~~ discuss~~ion~~ on how the past relates to what is happening in the present. ~~Differences between American~~ and ~~Canadian versions will also be noted~~. Accompaning the episode synopsis will be inside jokes:

- **Behind the Scenes:** How the special effects were done.
- **Did You Know:** Historical facts and inaccuracies
- **Clews for the Clueless:** Things Nick said or did during the episode that should have tipped off his partner or whom ever he was with that he is a vampire.
- ~~**Nick the Lab Rat:**~~ Experimental Nick Natalie's attempts to cure Nick of his vampirism.

Chapter 4: Season 3

A brief introduction and overview of the season will include a character description for major roles, who played them and how they relate to each other. Cast changes will also be noted. An in-depth synopsis for each episode will include title, production number,

crew, guest stars, and supporting actors. A separate synopsis for the flash back will follow the present day plot synopsis. The FB synopsis will end will a discussion on how the past relates to what is happening in the present. Differences between American and Canadian versions will also be noted. Accompaning the episode synopsis will be inside jokes:

- **Behind the Scenes:** How the special effects were done.
- **Did You Know:** Historical facts and inaccuracies
- **Clews for the Clueless:** Things Nick said or did during the episode that should have tipped off his partner or whom ever he was with that he is a vampire.
- **Nick the Lab Rat:** Natalie's attempts to cure Nick of his vampirism.

Chapter 5: The Fandom Takes Action

Will include efforts being made by the fans to get made for TV movies produced by Sony-Tri Star. Events and charity auctions held by fans and the actors will also be discussed and how much money was raised. Information for fan and commercially produced merchandise will include type of merchandise, a description if applicable and where it can be purchased if still available.

Chapter 6: The Actors

Profiles for each major and reoccurring part will be given. The profile will be accompanied by past TV show, TV movies, motion picture and stage appearances. Current projects will also be noted if applicable. If the actor has a fan club, joining information will be provided.

Chapter 7: The Faction Wars

The internet provided a home for fans to join together with others that had the same opinions on the show and its characters. These smaller groups of loyal fans

call themselves Factions. Each of the known factions will be given along with the faction beliefs, creator, administrator, WAR activities, list-serv information, home page information and interesting facts.

Appendix 1: Episode Index

A list of the episodes in viewing order with title, production number, FB time frame, viewer rating, and page number of synopsis.

Appendix 2: Bumping Through History

A listing of the episodes in flashback order with title, production number, FB time frame, location of flashback, meaningful event that occurred during flashback and any historical events or characters that are meet.

Crusades / wars / location map in Toronto

Appendix 3: What Did You Say?

Historical and show continuum inaccuracies will be listed along the episode they occurred in. Reasons for the inaccuracy will be noted.

Appendix 4: Clews for the Clueless

Things Nick said or did that should have tipped off his partner or who ever he was with him that he was a vampire. Clews for all three seasons will be listed in show order with episode title.

Appendix 5: Nick the Lab Rat

Natalie's attempts to cure Nick of his vampirism. Cures for all three seasons will be listed in show order with episode title.

Appendix 6: Forever Knight on the Internet

Glossary

Sources

Index

NICK KNIGHT: PILOT August 20 1989

Director: ~~Jer~~ Farhad Mann
Writer: James D. Parriott + Barney Cohen
Executive Story Peter Mitchell & Naomi Jenzen
Editor:
Producer: Richard Borchiver
Executive Producer: Jon Slan & James D. Parriot
Associate Producer/ Nicholas J. Grey
Production Manager:
Music Composer: Fred Mollin

Guest Stars

Rick Springfield - Nick Knight
Jon Kapalos - Detective Don Schanke
Micheal Nader - LaCroix
Capt. Lee Bernetti - Richard Farcy
Dr. Jack Brittington - Robert Harper
Janette - Lee Venrell

Plot:

The Story begins on an archaeological dig in Mexico/South America in 1988 where a Dr Alyce Hunter unearths a Mayan jade cup.

One year later.

Arial of Los Angeles, heavy breathing. We see the Los Angeles County Museum. From the Point of View of the perp, we see a break in and search of an exhibit of Mayan artifacts. A fist breaks the glass of the Mayan cup from the opening scene, the donut munching museum guard is attracted and heads toward the exhibit. The guard tells someone to stop, gunfire and we see the guard dies.

Enter the intrepid hero, Nick Knight in a tanning booth. He starts to twitch, then panic, he reached for the panic button. In the lobby of the salon, a buzzer sounds and the California tan blonde attendants scramble for Nick's cubicle. Once there we are treated to a gratuitous shot of Rick Springfield's chest (where was this footage for Ger?) as he denies panicking, just being a little claustrophobic.

Good Quote: " That booth is like a coffin."

He wanders out of the tanning salon and hops in his vintage black Caddy ragtop. Nick tools around LA, going to a park and a homeless shantytown. He meets with the elderly couple, Topper and Genie. He tired to talk them into sleeping somewhere safer until the 'Vampire murders" are solved. They refuse. Nick's radio pages him. 81Kilo, to go to a murder site. Nick, using the door this time, jumps in the Caddy and is off.

LA County Museum, Murder scene.

Schanke blusters in and begin to give the forensic photographer fashion tips on dead body picture taking.

Nick shows, Schanke and Nick don't hit it off. Schanke thinks Nick is a newbie and Nick thinks Schanke is a pompous windbag. This heralds the beginning o a great partnership. While looking at the body and listening to Schanke's creative explanation for the murder, Nick covers his mouth and moves away from the body, disturbed by the blood. Schanke makes a rude remark about rookies as Nick moves away.

Nick looks around the museum, wandering into the Mayan exhibit and meets Alyce Hunter. As they talk, Nick reveals his knowledge of the Akten Kanal, telling her his alarm code matched the Mayan stelae's top row of numbers. She tells him the exhibit is from a new site, a few miles from that dig, and that the newly unearthed Mayan cup is missing, a cup that was used to drink sacrificial blood.

Good exchange: "I've done a little grave robbing in my time."-Nick

Alyce-"Grave robbing's illegal."

Nick- "Only in the last forty year."

Alyce- "As long as either one of us has been alive."

Nick-"In this lifetime."

Nick is outside, talking to reporters. He tells them to bug off.

At the autopsy, Jack Bettington, the corner, makes Nick drink herbal tea. Nick takes a sip, then makes an awful face and spits it out. After Jack grouses about Nick's melodramatic ways, Nick informs him he is up to ten minutes in the tanning booth. They talk about the case, and Jack tells Nick that there were black silk fibers, very old, under the guard's fingernails. He shows Nick

the guard's neck, explaining about how the other murders we incisions and that the victim was unconscious and the guard was fully aware when he died. There are definite bites on the guard's exposed neck. Jack asks Nick if he's been holding out.

Back in the station , Nick gets more bad news. The captain, after arguing with Nick about Nick's special requirements to be on the force, tells Nick he is going to be partnered up with someone on the day shift, like it or not. He tells Nick they will only be together while the shift changes. Nick demands to know who it is. The captain's door opens to reveal Schanke. Nick is not a happy camper.

Great quote-"Somebody shoot me."

Near sunrise in LA. Nick is racing to get home before sunrise. He goes into his place, a loft on top of a really cool old theatre. As he arrives the sun comes up, he closes his metal shutters, and turns on the bank of TVs. The Television's show the sun as it rises over the City of Angels as Nick gets a wime bottle out of the fridge. He looks around, opens up an old wicker basket and takes out a matching Mayan Jade cup to the one that is in Alyce Hunter's exhibit. He pours the blood in the cup and pops it in the microwave. After the oven dings, he pulls it out of the oven and takes it to his chair in front of the TVs. He takes a long, happy drink out of the cup, his eyes close in pleasure at the taste (of cow blood?). Blood lingers on his mouth as he savors his drink.

Meanwhile in the museum, Alyce Hunter is a busy girl. She arrives in her offices with grocery bags of junk food (a woman that really knows how to do research). She pulls out her treats, grabs a carton of ice cream (note she has a spoon in the office) and opens a book on Akten Kanal. As she reads she finds out that the old site had a curse attacked to it. The workers were being drained of blood and finally the dig was abandoned due to the lack of local help. She notices a picture of a man that looks remarkably like Nick.

Nick listens to his recorder message as he is getting ready for the night shift. Alyce Hunter tells him she will be at the museum tonight, and maybe if he stops by, she can give him more info on the murder. Jack is reminding him to eat something. Nick cooks a burger by searing it on both sides (It may have been mooing still) and takes a bite. He chews for a moment, makes a horrible face and spits it out.

Schanke is at the station, giving blood. He is talking to the tech that is taking his blood and the tech mentions that Schanke is AB-. Schanke asks if that is good or bad and the guy tells him that AB can only take AB. Schanke mentions that his wife Myra is a universal donor. The tech says that she can donate to anyone, but O- can only take 0- blood. Schanke sits up and starts munching on a bulb of raw garlic, tells the tech that Myra told him it was good for the blood if you eat it raw. He then hops off the table and snags Nick. He gets in Nick's face and says hello. Nick staggers at the garlic breath. Schanke laughs and follows Nick, using a squirt of breath spray.

Behind the Scenes:

Did you know?

Clews for the clueless:

Nick the Lab Rat:

Quotes

Season One episodes by production number

Season One

Episode Number	Episode Title	Date Originally Aired
000	Nick Knight (original pilot)	09/20/89
101	Dark Knight I	04/5/92
102	Dark Knight II	04/6/92
103	For I Have Sinned	05/12/92
104	Last Act	05/19/92
105	Dance by the Light of the Moon	05/26/92
106	Dying to Know You	06/9/92
107	False Witness	08/4/92
108	Cherry Blossoms	08/11/92
109	I Will Repay	09/15/92
110	Dead Air	09/22/92
111	Hunters	09/26/92
112	Dead Issue	10/6/92
113	Father Figure	10/13/92
114	Spin Doctor	1027/92
115	Dying for Fame	11/10/92
116	Only the Lonely	11/17/92
117	Unreality TV	11/24/92
118	Feeding the Beast	12/11/92
119	To Die For/If Looks Could Kill	02/9/93
120	Fatal Mistake	02/16/93
121	1966	02/23/93
122	Love You to Death	03/2/93

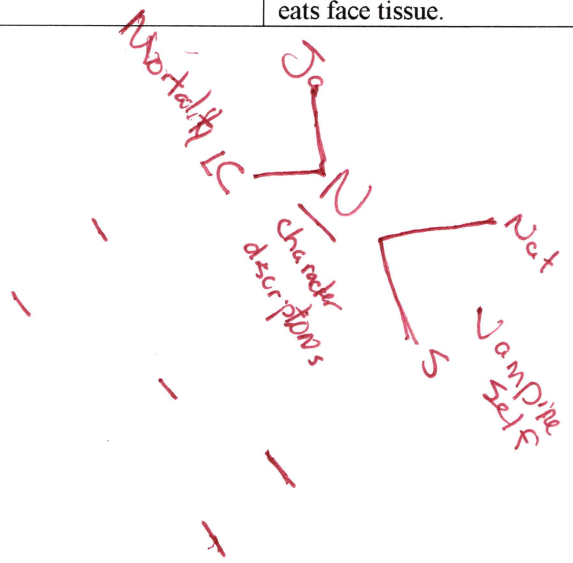
Regular Characters for Season One

Vampire characters

Nicholas Knight	800 year old vampire trying to regain his mortality by becoming a Toronto Homicide Dectective
Lucien LaCroix	Generally seen in Flashbacks-Nick's master that wants his son to give up his foolish quest and return to his vampire family.
Janette DuCharme	Nick's vampire sister, owner of the Raven, a nightclub that caters to the vampires. She wants Nick to cope with what he is, not to keep looking for something that he can't find.

Mortal Characters

Dectective Don Schanke	Nick partner. A family man with a cigarette habit, he helps Nick keep thing in perspective.
Doctor Natalie Lambert	A Toronto Coroner- She is helping Nick to find his humanity by scientific means. She and Nick also have a close friendship with serious romantic overtones.
Captian Stonetree	Nick boss, an no-nonsense Captain. When upset he eats face tissue.



FROM NICK KNIGHT TO FOREVER KNIGHT

In 1992, Rod Perth from CBS suggested that the CBS people look at Nick Knight as part of a new programming block being put together called 'Crime Time After Prime Time'. After a look it, they decided to pick it up with a few changes.

The fist change was moving the show from Los Angeles to Toronto. Then they recast all the parts except for the part of Detective Schanke, that was still played by John Kapalos. The part of the male coroner was rewritten to be a woman, and Nick was aged four hundred years as well as dropping the original name of Jean-Pierre. He became a disillusioned crusader that was brought across by Janette and LaCroix in a moment of weakness. The new series also added the historical flashback, which quickly became a favorite among the audience.

Other characters that had had smaller role in Nick Knight had expanded roles. Janette was revealed as Nick's sister-in-blood, also, a child of the domineering master LaCroix, and a romantic rival of the new female coroner. The new character, Natalie Lambert, was a single woman, and was trying to help Nick find his elusive mortality. We learned of why Nick was so torn about being a vampire, and watched as they fell in love. Nick was torn between Janette, his vampire lover and Natalie the beautiful mortal that he entrusted wit the secret of his condition. We learned that LaCroix was an ancient vampire, and had taken delight in dabbling in the history of the mortals he fed on.

In Nick Knight, the characters and show gave us a limited view of the world of Nick Knight, a view that was expanded into the world of Forever Knight

DARK KNIGHT I: EPISODE 101

Director:	Allen Kroeker
Writer:	Barney Cohen & James D. Parriott
Executive Story Editor:	Peter Mitchell & Naomi Jenzen
Producer:	Richard Borchiver
Executive Producer:	Jon Slan & James D. Parriott
Associate Producer/ ProductionManager:	Nicholas J. Gray
SupervisingProducer:	**Lionel E. Siegel**
ProductionSupervisor:	**Noella Nesdoly**
Music Composer:	Fred Mollin

Guest Stars

Christina Reeves	Alyce Hunter
Graham McPherson	Donald Fenner
Nikki De Boer	Jeannie
George Buza	Dr Dave
Zack Ward	Topper
Phil Jarret	Dedrick
Helene Rousse	
Reg Dreger	

Present day plot:

(Flashback – Paris, 1228) *Show opens with a surreal scene of row upon row of candles, illuminating the catacombs underneath Paris. The background is all eerie whispers. Janette floats down the stairs in a diaphanous gown and calls for Nick. We hear the sounds of the rebec and see LaCroix for the first time.*

LaCroix and Janette take Nick to his first feeding.

Cut to a vampire's eye view of downtown Toronto at night, with screaming sirens in the distance. The sound of a heartbeat begins as the scene fades. This is the first time we hear the heartbeat that signals imminent vampirism.

(Royal Ontario Museum) Night has fallen on Toronto. A guard wanders through the Royal Ontario Museum.

His coffee break is cut short when a glass display case is broken behind him. The scene suddenly becomes the intruder's point of view, and turns red as the screaming guard is approached.

Media teams flock to the latest scene of the so called "Vampire Murders". The media buzz is that the guard is dead, drained of his blood, and a rare jade cup has been stolen from the museum.

A slightly irritated Detective Nick Knight disperses the gaggle of reporters with his strange telepathic abilities. An officer at the museum entrance tells him that all doors were locked and that the alarm never sounded. Nick hears another detective, Don Schanke, already on the scene, asking for donuts. He covers up his superhuman hearing by claiming to smell Schanke's cologne. Nick climbs the stairs to find Schanke playing fashion photographer with the corpse. This victim is the fourth in two weeks. He has the same blood type as the last three (O-), but unlike the others, he is not a homeless person.

Nick leaves Schanke with the corpse and goes to speak to Alyce Hunter, the assistant curator and reporter of the murder. (The scene cuts briefly to the outside of the building, as if someone, or something, is hovering and listening to the conversation.) She states that she was working downstairs when she heard the crash. Thinking that a display had fallen, she went to investigate and found the guard already dead. Nick looks around the exhibit area and walks up to examine a stele. He places the artifact as from the Altun Kinal dig by the green pigments used on the stone. He goes on to admit that the first four digits of the glyphs match his alarm code. Alyce is surprised that an amateur knows about the glyphs of Shakmul and the curse that halted the last dig, 100 years earlier. They speak of the stolen jade cup, which was used for a unique purpose in sacrifices - to drink the victim's blood. Alyce shows Nick a drawing of the cup, a piece she believes to be the only one in existence.

(Morgue) Nat Lambert, the Toronto Coroner, is wearing an interesting painter's cap and mixes up herbal tea for Nick. Nat forces him to drink some of it. He promptly spits it out, but perseveres and gulps down some more when she makes a comment about how he takes a little thing and makes a big production of it (like every man taking medicine). She asks about the tanning bed and he says he's up to ten minutes. Nat mentions that the other victims had their throats slashed. This one's different. She points out the two puncture wounds to Nick and asks if this is something that she needs to be concerned about.

(Precinct) We meet Captain Stonetree for the first time. Nick is reminding him that they had an agreement about him working alone. Stonetree mentions that the four victims had type O blood and three were homeless. He goes on to complain that the Mayor's office is on his case about the murders, and then comments about the use of the Mayan cup that was stolen from the museum.

Another cop comes in with everyone's dinner order. Nick ordered three burgers, and Stonetree makes the remark that for a skinny guy, he eats like a pig. He returns to the murders and says he's given Nick a lot of slack. He is able to work at night and to work alone. Now he's going to need to bring in a "day guy". Nick asks who's being brought in and we see Schanke sitting in Stonetree's office, smirking at Nick. "Well howdy, pardner." Nick turns to the office says, "Would someone shoot me. Please?"

(Outside the Loft) Nick stops by his homeless friends' hangout and gives them some burgers and fries. He offers Jeannie, Topper and Dr. Dave a place to stay the night in his garage, but they refuse and he takes off before sunrise.

(Loft) We have our first glimpse of Nick's loft. He walks in wearing sunglasses and we get a view of lots of paintings, canvases and paint. It's our first chance to see Nick's favorite toy, his remote control. Nick closes the blinds, staring at the sunlight through his sunglasses. He turns to the 'fridge and we see 6 bottles inside it. He grabs the half-empty one and pours himself a drink. As he raises it to his lips, we see that it's one of the jade cups. After his second swallow we all know what he keeps in those refrigerated bottles, as it trickles down his lip. Blood.

(Flashback) *Back in the catacombs of Paris, Nick takes his first victim as LaCroix and Janette look on.*

He wakes up suddenly. We don't know if he just had a nightmare or a flashback, but he's dripping with sweat. He hears a telephone message on machine about his winning a beautiful sun-filled week in Hawaii (ha-ha, I don't think so).

(Loft) Alyce calls him. Nick dumps three empty bottles into the recycle bin. Nat calls and bugs Nick about eating real food. He attempts to eat some hamburger and ends up spitting it out into the sink.

(Royal Ontario Museum) Alyce checks in with Harry, the guard, and sits down in her office to read 'Early Excavation of Altun Kinal.

(Precinct) Schanke is donating blood. He double-checks with Don Fenner to make sure he doesn't have type O blood. He's also eating raw garlic and breathes in Nick's face, finding it hilarious that Nick almost faints at the smell.

(Caddy) Nick and Schanke are driving in the caddy. Schanke talks about how difficult it is to give up his cigarette addiction. He mentions that they will be working a couple of shifts together and that Nick could benefit from his experience. We see Nick drifting off into la-la land. Vamp-o-vision and he hears a woman screaming. He turns onto a street at Schanke's objection. After they pull up the car, he begins speaking Chinese to a woman and finds out a guy with an Uzi pulled a hostage upstairs. Nick hears the hostage crying again and he and Schanke head upstairs.

(Abandoned Building) They find the room and guy with the Uzi begins shooting at them. Nick sneaks around the back (two stories up!) and tells Schanke to try to distract the guy. Nick grabs the shooter through the window and tosses him out – this is the first time we see vampire eyes.

This is also the first time we see the wacky flying Nick-bat thing across the screen.

Flash to another moving aerial view of downtown.

(Streets of Toronto) Topper and Jeannie are waiting for Dr. Dave. Topper is killed as Jeannie watches.

(Royal Ontario Museum) Alyce reads about the Indian workers drained of blood at Altun Kinal, and finds a picture of Nick. Meanwhile, he's flown to the museum and watches Alyce from above. She begins enlarging the picture of Nick from the book.

Nick comes up behind Alyce and scares her. 'Hold me,"

(Precinct) Stonetree talks to Schanke. Schanke says that Uzi-man said a vampire attacked him. Stonetree brings up the point that the guy had been smoking crack for 72 hours.

Stonetree Story –

Scorpion legend about burning a scorpion if you catch it, and scorpions come from miles around to where you are.

Schanke believes it, and Stonetree tells him that it's a legend, like vampires. He then brings up the point that the media goes crazy and Schanke shouldn't.

(Royal Ontario Museum) Scruffy Nick whammies Harry into saying that he let Nick into the museum. Alyce sees the bullet holes. Nick says he wears the jacket to remind him of his own mortality. As they pass by, he gives corrections on armor in their collection. Then he says Alyce is hiding in the past and pulls her toward him for a kiss. Nick drops the book onto the floor. Alyce says she's scared because of the vampire legend at Altun Kinal. We hear the heartbeat again, Nick's eyes change and we see fangs. Then Nick disappears.

(Precinct) Nat's freaking out to Schanke that she can't find Nick and it's close to sunrise. Schanke gives her the keys to the Caddy and she dashes out.

(Loft) Nat shows up at sunrise to complain that he puts a lot of stress on the people he works with when he doesn't show up. She opens the blinds.

Natalie tells Nick that Stonetree is eating Kleenex

A loud discussion between Nick and Nat begins. Nat tells Nick that the blood keeps him from becoming mortal again. This is the first time that Nick mentions that he drinks cow's blood. He says 'Screw the sunrise, give me the bottle'. Then he adds 'I don't think Betty Ford takes vampires.' This is the first time we see Nick being rude to Nat. She gets pissed and makes a joke about 'bloodsuckers as public servants' on Geraldo.

The phone rings and it's Alyce wanting to talk about last night. Nat hears it and wants to know what happened. Nick explains that he kissed Alyce and then nearly killed her. Nat asks him about the Others.

(Royal Ontario Museum) Alyce sits in her office, reading a description of the blood ritual. The book states that pouring the victim's blood between the two cups and then drinking it was thought to be a cure for vampirism. She stares at the picture of Nick.

(Loft) Nick continues to explain to Nat that LaCroix killed the Indians at Altun Kinal. He attempts to explain their relationship: father or brother (Ahhh...Nicholas it's so much more than that.) LaCroix is responsible for the museum break-in and death because the skylight was the only way in. Nick heads off to bed, saying they killed street people because no one misses them. He also says

LaCroix took the cup to get back at him and to call him out.

(Bloodmobile and street hangout) A bunch of guys are playing basketball and they find Topper stuffed in a trash can.

The next scene shows Nick and Nat at the crime scene just after sunset. Nick blames himself.

(Raven) We finally meet Janette at the Raven. We find out Nick has been in Toronto for three years, previous to that he was in Chicago. They speak in French about their past lives. Offers Nick a drink, and he is very, very tempted. Nick asks about LaCroix. Janette insists LaCroix had nothing to do with these deaths. They could not get away with this in the world today. Nick starts manhandling Janette and bouncer comes to her rescue. Nick gets back in Janette's good graces and leaves after she warns him about how disappointed LaCroix is in him. Alyce has been tailing him, and follows him out of the club (obsessive isn't she?)

(Caddy) Nick turns on the radio. This is the first time we hear the Nightcrawler. LaCroix plays a song for Nick. He relives taking his first victim and we see Nick's first flashback-related near miss. The violin still plays on.

(CERK) LaCroix is playing the violin, and leans into the microphone to say "The Nightcrawler's waiting for you."

The NightCrawler is on the Air:

The Nightcrawler bringing you a little lead on CERK metal for the ages. Three weeks in this town and I still haven't seen my old friend. This next song is dedicated to you, Nicholas, my brother, my child.

The Nightcrawler's waiting for you.

Do you remember, Nicholas? Do you remember that night, centuries ago? That first night when you became one of us? Did her heart sound strong? Did it call to you and make you dizzy with the first rush of her warm blood?

How can you turn you back on what you've been given? What guilt is this that drives you to become an officer of the law? What folly is this that you aspire to be mortal again? What turn of the heart is it that compels you to seek mortal love?

Someone's been killing the homeless with type O blood. One of the victims had punctures in his neck.

Is it me, Nicholas? Is it you?

I have the answers, Nicholas. I have the other cup. Are you coming, Nicholas? I have what you want. Are you there, Nicholas? Are you coming?

The Nightcrawler's waiting for you.

Text Box

Everything Nick needed to know he learned in a flashback:

Nick learns that he cannot escape his past, that it will always confront him in some way. However, he can use the past and what he has learned to do some good in the world.

Behind the Scenes:

The first season Raven scenes were filmed in an actual club, Stilllife. Between first and second season the club was sold and the décor changed. Second and third seasons were filmed on a Raven set, although the club façade was still used for the shots of the door. The club is now called the Fluid Lounge and is located at 217 Richmond St W in Toronto, with an actual entrance on Duncan St.

The Real life club was never called the Raven.

Did you know?

Text box

In the second season when Nick is learning the ins and outs of being a vampire, he has long hair. In this episode, Nick's hair is short and slicked back.

The first episode's closing music starts with LaCroix's rebec theme then becomes the FK theme.

Clews for the clueless:

Text box

- Stonetree says Nick is allowed to work at night because he is allergic to sunlight.
- He knows exactly who armor is worn best in the battlefield.

- His picture was in the book about the old Altun Kinal dig.
- Nick tells Schanke he has the Caddy because it has the largest trunk space of any car made in the last thirty years.
- The Uzi-man Nick that takes out in Chinatown swears he was caught by a vampire.
- Nick has bullet holes in his jacket

Experimental Nick:

- Nat gives Nick hot green tea to drink, yummy! Nick doesn't take to the tea too well.
- Nick says he's up to ten minutes in the tanning bed. (We don't see said bed until Killer Instinct episode 201).
- We learn that instead of human blood, Nick drinks cow's blood.
- Nick wants the matching Jade cups to perform an ancient ritual to see if this will bring back his mortality.
- Nick tries to eat a bite of a cooked hamburger. It doesn't sit will with him and he spits it into the trash.

Quotes

'Somebody shoot me, please.' -Nick

'Screw the sunrise, give me the bottle'. -Nick

'I don't think Betty Ford takes vampires.' -Nick

'My bartender thinks I'm a lush.'- Janette

DARK KNIGHT :THE SECOND CHAPTER: EPISODE 102

Director:	Allen Kroeker
Writer:	Barney Cohen & James D. Parriott
Executive Story Editor:	Peter Mitchell & Naomi Jenzen
Producer:	Richard Borchiver
Executive Producer:	Jon Slan & James D. Parriott
Associate Producer/ Production Manager:	Nicholas J. Gray
Music Composer:	Fred Mollin

Guest Stars

Christina Reeves	Alyce Hunter
Graham McPherson	Donald Fenner
Nikki De Boer	Jeannie
George Buza	Dr. Dave
Phil Jerrett	Dedrick
Helene Rousse	
Reg Dreger	
Jackie Richardson	

Present day plot:

(Flashback) Similar to part one, this also opens with the candlelit catacombs and moves quickly through a recap of scenes from the previous episode. Adding to the tension of this opening scene is a voiceover of LaCroix speaking to Nick. (Take a look at "The NightCrawler Speaks" at the end of the previous episode for the full text) He asks Nick if he remembers the way things were that first night. 'Why are you turning away from me? How can you aspire to be mortal again?'

'I have the answers. I have the other cup. Are you there? Are you coming?'

(CERK Radio) The sign reads: "Underground Radio 490 on your dial", Nick is standing in the alley outside the station. He turns as LaCroix appears behind him, at the mouth of the alley. Nick follows as LaCroix steps out of sight again. Alyce runs up, obviously still following Nick. The two vampires are so intent on each other they don't hear Alyce sneaking behind them.

(Meat packing plant) The dry ice fog is lit with eerie green lights, adding to the surreal aspect of the scene as Master and son face off. Alyce comes running in from behind and sneaks to an upper level to watch what Nick is doing.

LaCroix offers a midnight snack to Nick. First and only time we see LaCroix choose to drink cow's blood. LaCroix brings out the jade cup. He notes that Nick looks pale, asks if he's hungry and then he drinks from the cup himself.

Nick accuses LaCroix of killing the four victims. LaCroix laughs and asks 'who needs to kill'. Nick says, 'you do'. LaCroix admits to killing the museum guard but not the others. LaCroix begins complaining that Nick has abandoned his kind, and his family. He will not give up his hold on his child.

Nick snarls that he wants the cup. LaCroix taunts him, telling him to come and get it as he flies up to the ceiling and then knocks down Nick. He pours the cow's blood on Nick's mouth, encouraging him to drink it while asking if he wants to be a pathetic mortal. Nick vamps out in response to LaCroix and Alyce screams when she sees this happen. LaCroix grabs Alyce and offers Nick the choice of getting the cup or saving Alyce.

Nick chooses to save Alyce. Then he launches himself at LaCroix as LaCroix has the girl and then drops the cup over the ege of the upper balcony. He then 'Either way, I win'. As Nick saves Alyce, the cup shatters to fragments on the floor below. Alyce finally runs at Nick's command. LaCroix tells Nick he's weak and needs blood, and then threatens to decapitate him. Nick kicks him away and LaCroix lands on a bunch of steel spikes meant to hang a cow on. The sound of something liquid trickling is loud in the room. Nick places his hand on LaCroix's chest then turns to look at the fragments of the cup, his cure, littering the floor.

(Flashback – Paris, 1228) *I want to go back, he tells LaCroix. LaCroix says it's too late for that. Tells him a little of his own personal history as a vampire. 'I taught Nero to tune, I fought with Charlemagne and I taught Genghis Khan the lessons of war.' Nick swears to repay LaCroix and kisses his ring.*

(Meat Packing Plant) Nick takes one more look at LaCroix, notices how light the place is becoming with the approaching dawn and runs out. LaCroix's eyes move and we hear a low growl as he smiles over his fangs. Nick

starts running to the caddy and begins to smoke from the sun as he's running. He jumps into the trunk.

(Precinct) Stonetree, Nat and Schanke try to figure out what happened to Nick. The captain gets a call that they've found the Caddy in an alley, illegally parked, and that it's being towed in.

(Impound Garage) Nick hears Schanke talk about his new night partner. Schanke gripes about Nick, and decides to take the Caddy out for a spin.

(Hospital Blood Bank) Fenner brings an ice chest of blood up to the front desk, as the nurse in charge gets a call about a policeman on his way up.

(Hospital Parking Garage) Nick climbs out of his trunk, looking very dirty and makes a joke about living in the trunk to a passing lady. 'It's a little bit cramped, but you can't beat the rent'.

(Hospital halls) Nick's vampiric hearing kicks in and he hears that the nurse is awaiting authorization from Dr. Kipper before she'll release any information to Schanke. He sneaks into Dr. Kipper's office and gets the information from the computer.

Schanke runs into Don Fenner and enlists his help in getting the information he needs. It still doesn't work.

Fenner asks him about the caddy keys and Schanke tells him about the Caddy.

Nick phones Nat from Dr. Kipper's office and tells her about the blood type being the link. She asks about LaCroix as the murderer, and Nick assures her that he only killed the guard. The other murderer's still on the loose. Nat asks him if he's eaten. He answers, "Are you crazy? Hospital food?"

Nick sneaks back to the Caddy and gets into the trunk. Fenner cuts the brake line, and Nick hears his keys rattle. Schanke jumps into the caddy and turns up the polka music full-blast. Nick clamps his hands to his ears.

Are vampires sensitive to the polka?

The Caddy's brakes fail on Schanke's way back to the station. He tries to avoid hitting anything while Nick bounces around in the trunk.

(Royal Ontario Museum) Alyce wakes up from where she's fallen asleep at her desk and calls Nick again.

(Obsessive isn't she?) Nick's telephone message has changed from the first episode. Alyce looks through the phone book to find Nick's address, gets his alarm code from the glyph and leaves to go to the loft.

(Precinct garage) Schanke is told he has two tons of scrap metal, and that he should shoot it and put it out of its misery. As the mechanic describes the damage, Schanke recites the litany of what he hit. Nick shows up and polka music begins playing in the background. Nick tells him the brakes failed and then admits that Schanke was right. 'I knew that," said Schanke (totally klewless otherwise), asks if Nick is upset about the caddy. "I could kill you about the car!' growls Nick, but offers apology for not listening. Schanke offers to get him some souvlaki. They go back to the hospital.

(Alley at Nick's Loft) Alyce shows up in her jeep, and uses Nick's code to get in. As she lets herself in, a shadow catches the door before it can shut and slips in behind her.

(Schanke's Car) Schanke teases Nick about Alyce. Nick tunes in CERK and hears Beamer, the DJ, ask where the Nightcrawler is.

(Loft) Alyce wanders through the loft and sees the second jade cup. She hears noises, gets scared and finds Jeannie in the elevator, bloody and half-conscious. Jeannie asks about Nick.

(Hospital) Nick stares at blood longingly, Schanke says Nick is okay, just hungry. They ask the nurse about any technician that wears keys on his belt.

(Alley at Nick's Loft) The spotlight is on a set of keys, and moves up to reveal Fenner standing outside Nick's place.

(Loft) Alyce calls hospital, despite Jeannie's protests.

(Hospital) Nick asks if any workers have had personal problems the last year. Don Fenner's mother was killed when she received tainted blood (Hepatitis). Nurse comes to Fenner's defense. Nick and Schanke call in an APB.

(Loft) Alyce lets in Fenner, even though he has no EMT supplies.

(Hospital) Nick calls his machine and starts listening to messages (Nick is the only person I know who has figured this out).

(Loft) Alyce picks up the telephone and starts talking. Fenner comes up, attacks Alyce, and throws her into the cans of paint. She screams for Nick over the telephone.

(Hospital) Nick hears the commotion and starts running. Schanke wonders how Nick will get there.

(Loft) Fenner goes after Jeannie when she tries to distract him from Alyce. She tries to hit him with a broom and then puts broom in fireplace to light it. He grabs it from her and tosses it behind him, where the fire begins to spread. Fenner begins strangling Jeannie. Nick flies in through the window, grabs Fenner, and nearly kills him, but he stops at the last moment. He sends Jeannie downstairs and leaps the fire to rescue Alyce.

Alyce thinks she can get out of the loft with Nick's help when guess who shows up!

LaCroix kills Fenner and tells Nick that Fenner 'got what was coming to him. Now, it's your turn.'

(Schanke's Car) Schanke races to the scene and tells dispatch that he's meeting Nick at the loft.

LaCroix reminds Nick that fire can kill a vampire. Nick is too weak to carry Alyce, and she and LaCroix try to talk him into bringing her across. 'Mortals die. Does it really matter how or when?'

(Flashback)*Nick flashes back and forth from his first kill in Paris with LaCroix and Janette, to the present with Alyce begging him to take her.*

Nick's morality wins out and he refuses to bring Alyce across. He grabs the broom and burns LaCroix. LaCroix reaches through the fire, grabs Nick and hurls him across the room.

He throws burning stake at Nick and then attacks Alyce as she runs for the door. He feeds on Alyce and drops her unconscious body as Nick comes at him.

Nick stakes LaCroix with the burning stake and it looks like he becomes a pile of ash. Alyce appears to be dead.

(Royal Ontario Museum) Nick and Nat look at his jade cup in the museum case and do a recap of the events. We find that Natalie saved Nick's life by giving him a transfusion of Schanke's blood. Nick looks utterly disgusted.

Schanke asks about why Fenner was missing two pints of blood, Nick says it's from the fire (evaporation) and Nat agrees with him.

Schanke lights up a cigarette and Nat and Nick chastise him for that. Schanke says they just don't know about addictions

The threesome walks away and we see Alyce watching them through the skylight. She growls, showing her fangs, and flies into the night sky.

Everything Nick needed to Know He learned in a Flashback:

Nick asks LaCroix for his old life back for the first time. LaCroix hasn't changed his tune in 800 years.

Nick learns a harsh lesson about the past coming back to haunt you, and how running from your past won't make the past disappear.

He learns to stand up and not let his past frighten him or intimidate him. He accepts his past mistakes and thought the rest of the series his begins to learn how to live with his past.

Behind the Scenes:

Nick's address is 101Gateway lane. The actual building that was used for Nick's loft was occupied by Gateway Auto collision, thus the Gateway designation for his address. The building's real life address is 58 Broadview Ave. in Toronto. You can still see 101 painted on the building in one area, where Nick's address was used in the series.

As of june1999, Continental Auto Collision owns the building.

The building was also used in a TV movie, *The Kissing Place*, starring Meredith Baxter Birney.

Did you know?

Nick is one of the few people that have been able to figure out how to get telephone messages remotely.

We think LaCroix is dead, but he turns up again in the second and third season.

Bumping through History:

LaCroix tells Nick that together he and Nero fiddled as Rome burned. However, he would have been about twelve years old when this happened. Nero died long before LaCroix was made immortal.

Clews for the clueless:

- Nick hides in the trunk on several occasions.
- He uses his vampire hearing to find out whom Schanke was talking to in the hospital
- Nick takes off after Alyce and Schanke wonders how Nick is going to get there.
- Nick braves fire to rescue Alyce and he refused to take Alyce and make her a vampire.

Experimental Nick:

- Nick was give two pints of grade A Schanke

Quotes

'I could kill you about the car!'-Nick

'I taught Nero to tune and together we watched Rome burn'. -LaCroix

'That hurt!'-LaCroix

(Meat packing plant) The dry ice fog is lit with eerie green lights, adding to the surreal aspect of the scene as Master and son face off. Alyce comes running in from behind and sneaks to an upper level to watch what Nick is doing.

LaCroix offers a midnight snack to Nick. First and only time we see LaCroix choose to drink cow's blood. LaCroix brings out the jade cup. He notes that Nick looks pale, asks if he's hungry and then he drinks from the cup himself.

Nick accuses LaCroix of killing the four victims. LaCroix laughs and asks 'who needs to kill'. Nick says, 'you do'. LaCroix admits to killing the museum guard but not the others. LaCroix begins complaining that Nick has abandoned his kind, and his family. He will not give up his hold on his child.

Nick snarls that he wants the cup. LaCroix taunts him, telling him to come and get it as he flies up to the ceiling and then knocks down Nick. He pours the cow's blood on Nick's mouth, encouraging him to drink it while asking if he wants to be a pathetic mortal. Nick vamps out in response to LaCroix and Alyce screams when she sees this happen. LaCroix grabs Alyce and offers Nick the choice of getting the cup or saving Alyce.

Nick chooses to save Alyce. Then he launches himself at LaCroix as LaCroix has the girl and then drops the cup over the ege of the upper balcony. He then 'Either way, I win'. As Nick saves Alyce, the cup shatters to fragments on the floor below. Alyce finally runs at Nick's command. LaCroix tells Nick he's weak and needs blood, and then threatens to decapitate him. Nick kicks him away and LaCroix lands on a bunch of steel spikes meant to hang a cow on. The sound of something liquid trickling is loud in the room. Nick places his hand on LaCroix's chest then turns to look at the fragments of the cup, his cure, littering the floor.

(Flashback – Paris, 1228) *I want to go back, he tells LaCroix. LaCroix says it's too late for that. Tells him a little of his own personal history as a vampire. 'I taught Nero to tune, I fought with Charlemagne and I taught Genghis Khan the lessons of war.' Nick swears to repay LaCroix and kisses his ring.*

(Meat Packing Plant) Nick takes one more look at LaCroix, notices how light the place is becoming with the approaching dawn and runs out. LaCroix's eyes move and we hear a low growl as he smiles over his fangs. Nick

FOR I HAVE SINNED: EPISODE # 103

Director:	Gerard Liccoritti
Writer:	Phillip John Taylor
Executive Story Editor:	Peter Mitchell and Naomi Janzen
Producer:	Richard Borchiver
Executive Producer:	James Parriott and Jon Slan
Associate Producer/ Production Manager:	Nicholas J. Gray
Music Composer:	Fred Mollin

Guest Stars

Maria Del Mar	Magda
Michael McManus	father Rochefort
Lawrence Bayne	Killer
Christine Cox	Joan D'Arc
Colin Fox	Older Priest
Norma Dell'Angnese	
Michelyn Emelle	
Tracey Cook	

Present day plot:

(Department Store) We hear a woman giggling and a lot of kissing. The floor is littered with clothes. The woman continues giggling as a man kisses his way up to her lips. As the camera moves back, it becomes evident that they're in the bedding department of the store. She tells him she's outta here. She puts on a silver necklace with a cross and her lover, the security guard, walks her to the door and tells her to call him. They kiss one last time. He closes and locks the door.

(Parking Loat) She walks to her car and gets in. Then she opens her purse and puts on her wedding ring.

(Department Store) The security guard walks around the store; he hears the screaming of several people on a TV show.

(Parking Lot/Victim's Car) The woman is about to start the engine when she sees a masked figure peering at her in the rearview mirror. He grabs her and holds the cross.

(Department Store) Her screams are buried beneath the sound of the televisions.

(Victim's Car) The assailant tells her that she doesn't deserve to wear the cross.

(The Raven) Nick drives to the Raven and walks in. The crowd dances wildly. A vampire with a mohawk snarls in Nick's direction. Nick tells him 'Immortality is no excuse not to floss' and moves off to join the dancing Janette. He tells her Myra looks like death warmed over. Janette tells him that Myra is bingeing one minute and purging the next. Nick tells her he's here on business. Janette stalks away and sighs, telling Nick that he used to be so charming. She continues that she doesn't care about the mortals and neither should he. He will never change. She dips a finger into the wineglass to try to tempt Nick into tasting it. He grabs her wrist before she can smear blood on his lips.

Schanke walks in and calls for Nick.

Nick bites Janette's wrist in a playful fashion, while Schanke drools over a beautiful blonde sucking on a cigarette on the other side of the war.

Janette smiles as Nick nibbles on her hand. He tells her if she hears anything... Janette smiles and waves her bloody finger, as if trying to tempt him again. 'Bon appetit,' he tells her as he walks away. She watches him go, sucking on her finger thoughtfully.

Alma walks over to Schanke and smiles, but she is pulled away by a friend.

Nick asks Schanke why he didn't stay in the car. Schanke grumbles that he was about to score as Nick hustles him out, and tries to explain that it's dangerous in there.

(Caddy) Schanke came in to get Nick because of a radio message. The precinct is looking for them.

(Parking Lot Outside the Department Store) The photographer takes pictures of a woman, lying as though she were crucified. The Caddy pulls up and Nick and Schanke jump out. Schanke asks what it is. Nick says it's a crucifixion. Then he snarls at the cops at the scene to cover her up and get her out of there.

Schanke asks Nick if he's okay and Nick stalks away.

Schanke says the security guard, Gregory something is a guilty man. Nick says they were probably having an

affair. Schanke looks shocked and says 'I thought they said she was married'. Nick looks at him and says, 'I thought you were a man of the world' sarcastically.

Nick tells the officers to take in Gregory in case he does know something. Schanke says crucifixion takes hours, days even. Nick says 'she was dead before she was spiked'. Schanke asks how Nick knows this. Nick stares at the chalked figure and says there's not enough blood.

(Morgue) Natalie tells Nick that the victim died of fright, and shows him the victim's cross. Nick visibly winces and pushes Natalie away. Nick admits he's afraid of crosses because they make him feel weak. Nat says he'll have to confront all his fears to become mortal. Nick grins and asks if he has to start wearing it to bed. Natalie says that this cross needs to go to evidence. Nick asks why. Natalie says she screwed up and didn't notice that the other two women wore crosses, and were all Catholic.

(St. John's Catholic Church) A man walks into the confessional booth. Father Pierre Rochefort begins the sacrament of confession. The man says he doesn't know why he's here. The priest says he must be there for a reason. God is always ready to forgive. The man says he's here about God's work, and is purging and cleansing the church. He tells the priest that three sinners are already in hell. Father Rochefort is shocked. He looks at his newspaper, sees the headline and tells the man, 'God wants them to turn away from sin and live', but the man accuses Father Rochefort of absolving sinners so they can walk away smiling. Father Rochefort argues that it isn't that simple. The man tells Father Rochefort of another who feeds the fire of lust in men, so she shall also burn. The priest begs him to confess and pray with him because part of him is crying for help. The man says he does not need to confess, he's the arm of God. Father Rochefort begs him to confess again and the man runs out. Father Rochefort exits the confessional and looks around, but no one's there.

(Loft) The sun has set. Nick takes a garlic pill and is suddenly seized by violent pain. The room spins as Schanke leaves him a telephone message that all of the women belonged to St. John's. Nick takes the cross out of the evidence bag and picks it up by the chain. He studies it carefully.

(Flashback – Rouen, France 1428-1431) *The setting is the interior of a stone church. A young woman turns to see Nick behind her. She tells him that he is following her. Nick says he couldn't help himself and asks if she is frightened; if she stopped to hide. The young woman says*

she is not frightened. She stopped to pray for a safe journey, for she is leaving tomorrow to see the Dauphin in Paris. Nick says that's a shame because he doesn't think she will ever arrive. She tells Nick that she has no fear of him. He smirks, fangs revealed, and tells her that she should. The young woman tells him that, he, Nicholas de Brabant is a man of the night, and that her grandmother told her of the handsome creatures cursed to spend an eternity in darkness. Nick asks if she thinks he's cursed and strokes her cheek. She says that Nick is afraid of salvation. Those who live forever live in constant fear of death. She will pray for them both. Nick calls her 'courage' and asks for her other name. The young woman turns back and tells him, 'Joan'.

Nick turns away and walks toward the cross.

(Loft) Nick prepares to put the cross in his hand.

(Flashback) *Nick reaches for the cross on the wall.*

(Loft) Nick places the cross on his hand.

(Flashback) *Nick's hand catches on fire.*

(Loft) Nick pulls up the cross. A small cross-shaped burn is on his palm. He smiles and says the garlic pills are definitely an improvement.

(Outside St. John's Catholic Church) The church members are cleaning the grounds for an Easter pageant. Father Rochefort asks an older priest what he should do, hypothetically, about the confession he heard. The priest tells him that he can't go to the police. The sanctity of the confession is inviolable. If they broke that seal, no one would trust the church anymore. Father Rochefort argues that he would have to live with the burden of the knowledge of a murder. The older priest agrees and says that he'd probably suffer for it for the rest of his life, and continues with his cleaning chores.

(The Raven) Schanke takes a hit off his cigarette for courage as he walks in. Alma asks him if he wants to dance, as she grabs his shoulder, and says, 'or maybe something else?' Schanke trips over his tongue to the dance floor, and asks what a gal like her is doing in a place like this. Alma says it's a life and continues dancing. Schanke mutters that he can't believe he's dancing to this stuff. Alma asks what else goes with dancing. Schanke says 'uh...dining?' Alma turns and she has vampire eyes. She hisses around her fangs that she was thinking of something else, whammying him. She

raises a lace-gloved hand, tells Schanke to take it and leads him off the dance floor.

(Outside St. John's Catholic Church) Nick sees Father Rochefort and introduces himself, reluctantly shaking hands with the priest. He asks if Nick was looking for him. Nick says no, just any priest. Father Rochefort invites him inside the church and Nick says he doesn't mind the outdoors. He hands Father Rochefort pictures, who looks at them and says he buried them all and that he has to go. Nick asks sarcastically if it's a coincidence that all three murdered women came from his church. Father Rochefort says he can't help Nick. Nick tells him that it's a religious person doing this. The priest says perhaps he'll confess. Nick says that maybe he already has.

(The Raven) Alma pulls Schanke to the private room and tells him in her next life, she's planning on being a dancing doctor. She pulls off his jacket and pushes him to a couch. Alma straddles Schanke and tells him 'take slow, easy breaths, killer. 'We don't want your blood to boil. It spoils the taste'. Schanke moans softly, caught in her spell as the heartbeat starts in the background. Alma wraps his hands with his tie and says, 'I'm going to cure you, you macho dog, forever'.

Alma bears her fangs and nearly bites Schanke when Janette walks in. Janette calls off Alma as Schanke comes around and leaps off the couch. Janette tells Schanke that Alma is not the kind of woman that he wants to play with or the consequences could have proved fatal. Schanke says 'you mean I could have caught something?' Janette doesn't really answer the question, telling him that he could have become a permanent member of the night shift and tells him to leave the club and never come back. She's doing him a favor.

Alma snarls at Janette as Schanke leaves.

(Loose Lips) Women are answering calls for a sex line. A woman tells a customer that he can't get happy on dead plastic. Her friend, Magda, tells her about returning a dress she had worn to a wedding back to the store.

Magda's phone rings and she picks it up. A man asks to speak to Magda. She tells him it's her. He speaks for a while and then she hangs up horrified. She plays back the tape.

The man says she profanes the church by feeding the fires of lust and she will be consumed by fire.

Magda says she's going to the police. Her friend, Peggy, says to shake off the freaks, they are the business. She tells Magda to leave early and picks up another telephone call.

Magda walks slowly down the hallway and carefully opens the door to the hellishly red lit stairwell. She sees no one in the staircase, but the man is behind her and grabs her.

(Caddy) Nick hears Magda screaming as he is driving.

(Loose Lips) Magda cries out 'no, no', as the masked man drags her away. She struggles against his grip.

(Caddy) Nick pulls up and gets out.

(Loose Lips) Magda runs away from her attacker.

(Caddy) Nick pinpoints the sound of Magda and takes off.

(Loose Lips) Magda is caught again and yells no. Nick jumps down from the roof access into the hallway. The guy tells her to shut up or he'll send her to hell now as he holds a knife to her throat. Nick tells him to release Magda now. The assailant shoots him. Nick tells Magda to call an ambulance, waits for her to leave and runs after the assailant. He runs into the alley and sees a man running away. Nick tells him to turn around. It's Father Rochefort. He begs Nick not to shoot.

(Precinct) Nick and Stonetree are listening to the tape of the murderer and asking Father Rochefort if he recognizes the voice. He says he doesn't. Nick accuses him of lying. Father Rochefort adds that he's protecting the rules and beliefs of his religion. Nick angrily asks about the victims of God's unofficial avenging angel. Stonetree tells Nick that's enough and asks the priest if there are circumstances under which he can speak. Father Rochefort shakes his head and Nick snickers. He asks if Father Rochefort was in the alley to warn Magda. Nick asks for a name. The priest refuses and says that things confessed to him are for 'God's ears only'. Nick says the next time Father Rochefort can join him and tell the victim's family himself. Stonetree tells Nick 'that's enough' and sends him out. Father Rochefort says faith is the cornerstone of his church and is there nothing that Nick believes in that strongly?

(Flashback) *Nick stands behind Joan in the moonlit church. She is dressed in armor and praying in front of the cross. Joan says his name and Nick notes that she's*

Italian saying, 'Get outta my face'. Schanke wants to bring in more uniforms. Nick says their man may get suspicious and goes inside.

(St. John's Catholic Church) Nick stares at the lit candles inside the church.

(Flashback) *Nick watches from an underground grated window as Joan is being burned at the stake as a heretic. She tells him not to mourn for her, for she will live forever. Then she asks Nick to hold up her cross, it will give her courage. Nick turns away to the hanging cross and Joan screams in pain.*

(St. John's Catholic Church) The flashback scream and the bank of lit candles cause Nick to panic. He turns away and tries to run out of the church, but a parishioner opens the door, letting in the daylight. It's too late. Nick staggers around until he finds a dark confessional booth to hide out in.

(Outside St. John's Catholic Church) Schanke sits outside in his car, eating.

(St. John's Catholic Church) A woman walks in and begins her confession. Nick snores, pretending to be asleep. The woman giggles and tells him she'll say twenty Hail Mary's and let him nap.

(Outside St. John's Catholic Church) Schanke gets out of the car and sees the cross and a man walking away from it. He takes a drag on his cigarette and walks across the street and into the church.

(St. John's Catholic Church) Nick is surprised when Schanke begins to confess to him. Nick asks him how long it's been his since last confession, with an Irish accent. Schanke says he did something last night and pauses. Father Nick urges him to confess. Schanke says he's 'been married for ten years and hasn't...' he pauses again. Nick answers, 'fooled around?' Schanke admits he went to the Raven alone. Nick adds, 'with lust in your heart.' Schanke asks 'why did he do it? There was this woman there named Alma or Yvette.' Nick says it's Alma, and Schanke realizes he's been conned. He looks in the confessional and sees Nick, rushes out and opens the door. Nick reminds him he told him to stay away from the Raven and he's supposed to cover the church from the outside, still in a brogue. Schanke calls Nick 'a son of a...' Nick hushes him and reminds Schanke that they are in a church. He tells Schanke to say twenty Hail Marys and promise he'll never go in there again.

(Magda's Motel Room) The officer beats Magda at gin again. She goes to the bathroom to take a shower and sneaks out.

(St. John's Catholic Church) Father Rochefort catches Nick walking out of the Confessional. He drags Nick down the aisle and says he doesn't expect Nick to understand his faith. Nick pulls away from the priest. Father Rochefort says that all can be forgiven, that even Nick can have everlasting life. Nick stands up and Father Rochefort says they should start over as friends. He offers Nick bratwurst and sauerkraut. Nick flashes back to Joan's death and passes out.

(Outside St. John's Catholic Church) Schanke asks if Knight is okay. Nick says his confession made him sick to his stomach. Schanke asks if there's bratwurst in there. Nick offers to send some out.

Schanke sees Magda walking up to the church and is hit by an unknown assailant as he reaches for his radio.

(St. John's Catholic Church) Magda kneels down and a man passes her. She turns and sees her attacker.

(Outside St. John's Catholic Church) An officer bringing out sauerkraut and bratwurst finds Schanke groaning inside the car. Schanke tells him Magda is inside. The officer looks up and sees the attacker dragging Magda to the cross that was set up outside for the Easter pageant. She is gagged.

(St. John's Catholic Church) Nick and the other officers look for Magda. Nick goes outside when he finds Magda's jacket.

(Outside St. John's Catholic Church) The killer ties Magda to the cross and pours gasoline around it. Then he sets a stick on fire. He tells Magda, ' burn in hell, whore'. Nick knocks him to the ground with a flying tackle. The man attacks Nick with the fire. Nick tackles him and the stick falls into the brush at the base of the cross, starting a fire. Nick remembers Joan's life and death, screams 'no' and jumps over the fire. He grabs Magda, pulls a jacket over her and flies her to safety. She asks how he did that and Nick says it was a little bit of adrenaline and a lot of faith.

(Precinct) Magda thanks Nick and kisses him, giving him her cross. Nick thanks her.

Nick tells Father Rochefort he was out of line. Father Rochefort says not to apologize. Nick says he knows that

(Department Store) Her screams are buried beneath the sound of the television.

(Loft) Alyce picks up the telephone and starts talking. Fenner comes up, attacks Alyce, and throws her into the cans of paint. She screams for Nick over the telephone.

(Victim's Car) The assailant tells her that she doesn't deserve to wear the dress.

(Hospital) Nick hears the commotion and starts running. Schanke wonders how Nick will get there.

(The Raven) Nick drives to the Raven and walks in. The crowd dances wildly. A vampire with a cobra snarls in Nick's direction. Nick tells him 'I am not in the mood' and not to floss' and moves off to join the dancing Janette.

(Loft) Fenner goes after Jeanine when she tries to distract him from Alyce. She tries to run but he throws her to the floor and then puts broom in fireplace to light it. He grabs it from her and tosses it behind him, where the fire begins to spread. Fenner begins strangling Jeanine. Nick flies in through the window, grabs Fenner, and nearly kills him, but he stops at the last moment. He sends Jeanine downstairs and leaps the fire to rescue Alyce.

Alyce thinks she can get out of the loft with Nick's help when guess who shows up.

LaCroix kills Fenner and tells Nick that Fenner 'got what was coming to him. Now it's your turn.'

(Schanke's Car) Schanke races to the scene, and tells dispatch that he's meeting Nick at the loft.

Janette smiles as Nick nibbles on her hand. He tells her if she hears anything... Janette smiles and moves her bloody finger, as if trying to tempt him again. 'Bon appetit,' he tells her as he walks away. She watches him go, sucking on her finger thoughtfully.

(Flashback) Nick flashes back and forth from his first kill in Paris with LaCroix and Janette, to the present with Alyce begging him to take her.

Nick asks Schanke why he didn't stay in the car. Schanke grumbles that he was about to, as Nick hustles him out and tries to explain that it's dangerous in there.

(Caddy) Schanke comes in to tell Nick because of a radio message. The precinct is looking for Alyce and drops her unconscious body as Nick comes at him.

(Parking Lot Outside the Department Store) The photographer takes pictures of a woman hung and thrown like she were crucified. The Caddy pulls up and Nick and Schanke jump out. Schanke asks what it is. Nick says it's a evil vision. Then he sees that Natalie is inside to cover her up and get her out of there.

(Royal Ontario Museum) Nick and Natalie look at his jade cup in the museum case and do a recap of the events. We find that Natalie saved Nick's life by giving him a transfusion of Schanke's blood. Nick looks utterly disgusted.

Schanke says the security guard, Gregory something is a guilty man. Nick says they were probably having an

Alyce picks up the telephone and starts talking. Fenner comes up, attacks Alyce, and throws her into the cans of paint. She screams for Nick over the telephone.

The assailant tells her that she doesn't deserve to wear the dress.

Nick hears the commotion and starts running. Schanke wonders how Nick will get there.

Nick drives to the Raven and walks in. The crowd dances wildly. A vampire with a cobra snarls in Nick's direction. Nick tells him 'I am not in the mood' and not to floss' and moves off to join the dancing Janette.

Fenner goes after Jeanine when she tries to distract him from Alyce. She tries to run but he throws her to the floor and then puts broom in fireplace to light it. He grabs it from her and tosses it behind him, where the fire begins to spread. Fenner begins strangling Jeanine. Nick flies in through the window, grabs Fenner, and nearly kills him, but he stops at the last moment. He sends Jeanine downstairs and leaps the fire to rescue Alyce.

Alyce thinks she can get out of the loft with Nick's help when guess who shows up.

LaCroix kills Fenner and tells Nick that Fenner 'got what was coming to him. Now it's your turn.'

Schanke walks in and calls for Nick.

Nick hits Janette's wrist in a playful fashion, while Schanke drools over a beautiful blonde smoking on a cigarette on the other side of the war.

LaCroix reminds Nick that fire can kill a vampire. Nick is too weak to carry Alyce, and she and LaCroix try to talk him into bringing her across. Mortals die. Does it really matter how or when?

Janette smiles as Nick nibbles on her hand. He tells her if she hears anything... Janette smiles and moves her bloody finger, as if trying to tempt him again. 'Bon appetit,' he tells her as he walks away. She watches him go, sucking on her finger thoughtfully.

(Flashback) Nick flashes back and forth from his first kill in Paris with LaCroix and Janette, to the present with Alyce begging him to take her.

Nick's morality wins out and he refuses to bring Alyce across. He grabs the broom and burns LaCroix. LaCroix screeches through the fire, grabs Nick and hurls him across the room.

He throws burning stake at Nick and then attacks Alyce as she runs for the door. He feels on Alyce and drops her unconscious body as Nick comes at him.

Nick takes LaCroix with the burning stake and thrusts it like he becomes a pile of ash. Alyce appears to be dead.

Nick and Natalie look at his jade cup in the museum case and do a recap of the events. We find that Natalie saved Nick's life by giving him a transfusion of Schanke's blood. Nick looks utterly disgusted.

Schanke says the security guard, Gregory something is a guilty man. Nick says they were probably having an

Father Rochefort couldn't betray his faith. Father Rochefort tells Nick that he should come in for confession. Nick says Schanke does enough confessing for both of them.

Natalie is treating Schanke's wounds. Natalie tells Nick he should get going. She sees him holding onto the cross. Nick says it burns, but not as badly. It has brought him closer. Nat asks 'to God or mortality?' Nick answers 'maybe both'. He gives her the cross.

Schanke asks them to breakfast. Nick says no thanks. The sun is coming up. He puts on his sunglasses and leaves for the loft. He may be closer, but he's not cured yet.

Everything Nick needed to Know he learned in a flashback:

Nick learns that he can be forgiven if he has faith in another kind of immortality.

Behind the Scenes:

Colin Fox appears on the show, Psi-Factor. Nigel Bennett has a recurring role on Psi-Factor. Christina Cox has a reoccurring role on The Crow: Stairway to Heaven as well as an appearance in Earth: Final Conflict, which Nigel Bennett has also had a guest appearance in..

The exterior shots of the Church in this episode are of the Cathedral Church of St James, and Anglican Church, 65 Church St.

This church and it's adjoining park area has also been used in the series La Femme Nikita and as the resistance Headquarters in Gene Rodenberry's: Earth Final Conflict.

Cathedral Church of St. James was also the church Prince Charles and Princess Diana attended while visiting Toronto.

Did you know?

Joan of Arc was burned at the stake in the Old Market Square in Rouen on May 30th, 1431. She was only 19 years old. It is said that she would have been spared from burning at the stake if she had donned women's clothing. Thirty years later, Joan was exonerated of any guilt and

very different from the last time they met. 'A heroine'. Joan replies that some say she is a heretic. Nick asks why would God reveal his plans through a farmer's daughter? Nick smiles and says 'So you'll die a martyr. I'm sure that will please you very much'. Joan retorts that what would please her very much would be to be in Domremy with her family. 'So you are afraid of dying. Life doesn't seem so everlasting now?' Nick mocks her. He offers to bring her across, and the heartbeat starts. He leans down to kiss her, but Joan says, 'don't'. She says if her death is necessary to keep the church strong, so be it. Nick asks how can she be so sure God will be waiting for her. Joan tells him, 'faith. Pure, simple faith'. She offers Nick her cross to remember her by and remind him that the faith he lost is there to regain. Nick doesn't take it, fearful of burning himself. Joan curtsies to the cross behind Nick, stands and then leaves him.

Nick kneels down to pray.

(Precinct) Magda is amazed that Nick is unharmed. He tells her that he was just grazed. She suggests setting up a sting. Nick says they will take care of it. Magda says they won't catch him without her help. Father Rochefort insists she go home and lock the door. Magda goes back to Nick and Stonetree, who tells Nick to send some officers with Magda to a motel. Stonetree wants Father Rochefort to stay away from the church, but he refuses.

(Loft) Nat opens the box holding Joan's cross and asks Nick where he got it. Nick tells her it belonged to Joan of Arc. He wanted to bring her across, but she would not let him. 'She had this incredible strength, this courage, utter lack of fear.' Nat murmurs, 'Faith' as she continues to look at the cross. Nick continues that Joan had faith in her own immortality. He asks Natalie to bring the cross closer, and then turns away. Nat asks why. Nick states that 'it's the symbol of the one true light and we are creatures of the dark'. Then, he asks her to bring the cross closer again. She asks why take this time to tackle this problem now. Nick tells her that tomorrow he is spending all day in the church.

(Outside St. John's Catholic Church) It's daybreak. Nick stares fearfully at the church.

Schanke calls Myra to see how she's doing. He wakes her up and ends up apologizing for it.

Schanke gripes that Myra doesn't know how good she has it. Nick tells Schanke that there's an old Italian saying that 'when a man sends his wife flowers for no reason, there usually is a reason'. Schanke tells Nick another old

was a French National heroine again. In 1920, the Catholic Church canonized Jeanne d'Arc.

Clews for the clueless:

- Nick hears Magda struggling against her attacker from the street.
- He flies to Magda's rescue at Loose Lips
- Nick can't tolerate the cross
- Nick is forced to find a sunless refuge in the church.
- Nick helps Magda escape a fiery death.
- Nick tell Schanke he can't go out for breakfast with him because the sun is coming up
- Schanke is Polish-Italian.

Experimental Nick:

Natalie helps Nick with his fear of crosses.

We learn that he is taking garlic pills to help with the effects of being a vampire.

He is able to hold the cross in his hand and it isn't as painful as it used to be for him.

He tells Nat he is closer to his mortality after the cross experiment.

Quotes

'I'm going to cure you, you macho dog'. -Alma

'Twenty Hail Marys, promise you'll never go in there again.'-Nick

'Immortality is no excuse not to floss'-Nick

We think LaCroix is dead, but he turns up again in the second and third season.

Bumping through History:

LaCroix tells Nick that together he and Nero fiddled as Rome burned. However, he would have been about twelve years old when this happened. Nero died long before LaCroix was made immortal.

Clews for the clueless:

- Nick hides in the trunk on several occasions.
- He uses his vampire hearing to find out whom Schanke was talking to in the hospital
- Nick takes off after Alyce and Schanke wonders how Nick is going to get there.
- Nick braves fire to rescue Alyce and he refused to take Alyce and make her a vampire.

Experimental Nick:

- Nick was give two pints of grade A Schanke

Quotes

'I could kill you about the car!'-Nick

'I taught Nero to tune and together we watched Rome burn'. -LaCroix

'That hurt!'-LaCroix

LAST ACT: EPISODE 104

Director:	Rennee Bonniere
Writer:	Brad Wright
Executive Story Editor:	Peter Mitchell & Naomi Jenzen
Producer:	Richard Borchiver
Executive Producer:	Jon Slan & James D. Parriott
Associate Producer/ Production Manager:	Nicholas J. Gray
Music Composer:	Fred Mollin

Guest Stars

Tori Higginson	Erica
Doris Petrie	Grandma
Gema Zamprogna	Katherine
Mackenzie Gray	
Robert Brockstael	
Laura Press	
Allison Mang	
Denis McLeod	
Gillian Vanderburgh	
JR Zimmerman	
TonyMeyler	

Present day plot:

(Mercy Faith Hospital) Mr. Kraus is brought into the emergency room. A young resident, Dr. Marilyn Siegel loses her patient and has to tell Mrs. Kraus the sad news.

(Doctor's Lockers) An older doctor, Dr. Cole, comforts Dr. Siegel. She suggests Marilyn learn to accept that sometimes patients will die.

Marilyn takes a shower and smiles as the curtain is pulled back. Marilyn's known assailant grabs her wrist, and slashes it with a scalpel.

(The Harbor) It's nearly dawn. We see a woman walk to the harbor and sit down at a bench. Suddenly the vampire bursts into flame. All that is left of her is a ring and her clothing.

(The Prescient) Stonetree is worried about Nick. Nick has eight unsolved cases on his desk and is stuck on all of

them. Stonetree asks if it's a woman, but Nick complains that none of the clues fit in these cases. Schanke tells Nick that they need to get to the harbor, pronto, and makes a rude comment on Stonetree's tie, as he and Nick leave.

(The Harbor) The harbor security tells Nick and Schanke that the one witness says it was a case of spontaneous human combustion. He sees the clothes and picks up Erica's ring.

(Flashback England late 1600's – a play) *Nicholas and Erica fight each other with swords to win the fair damsel. Nicholas wins. The crowd cheers*

Nicholas and Erica are having an affair. She prefers to dress as a man and writes plays and acts in them. She tells Nick that they are blessed to live forever and enjoy life.

During the course of their sex scene she tells Nick to run her 'through with your sword'. Nick happily complies.

(The Harbor) Schanke gets a call about a suicide at Mercy hospital. The two detectives leave the scene.

(Mercy Faith Hospital) Nick and Schanke go to the hospital to talk to her fiancée and coworkers about Dr. Siegel. Her fiancée says that Marilyn had been depressed for some time, however her coworkers say she was always smiling. However, the admin doctor says Dr. Siegel was overworked.

(The Morgue) Nat tells Nick that the death was a quick one and it was possible that it was just a suicide. She comments the doctor was depressed and exhausted and suicide is a highly personal thing.

Erica tells Nick one day she will kill herself when she feels that she can contribute no more to the world, because if you take and cannot give to the world, you are a burden.

Nat asks Nick if he will investigate. He tells Nat that he will if he can fit it in.

(The loft) Nick goes to the loft and hears a message from his partner. Schanke tells him it looks like suicide and there were no witnesses.

Erica's voice floats through the loft, asking Nick if he is a burden. He opens the blinds and puts a pinky in the light, letting his little finger burn.

(Later That Afternoon) Nick is looking through reports and sees Erica in the warming light of the sun. She tells him it's time for him to move on and it is time to join her. She was already dead and could not give more to the world. However, she is lonely and wants him to join her. Nick is just not ready for this, but he's terribly tempted.

(Mercy Faith Hospital) Nick goes back to the hospital and talks to the nurses on duty about Dr. Siegal. They rave about her and her pictures. The administration doctor disapproves, saying it's nothing but rumors. However Nick encourages the nurses to tell him more. Then they suggest that Nick talk to Dr. Siegel's friend, Dean.

Nick finds Dean in the children's ward. Nick is surprised to find out Dean is a cancer patient with only a few more months to live. He is very upset over her death.

(The Prescient) Captain Stonetree wants to give half of Nick's caseload to Detective Cheaver, because Cheaver is on a hot streak. He also tells Nick that the administration doctor was upset at the insinuations that Dr. Siegel's death was murder.

(The Raven) Nick goes to Janette, feeling guilty he could do nothing for Erica. Janette tells him not to blame himself because Erica let many know that she was planning to commit suicide when she felt she had nothing to contribute to the world.

(Erica's apartment) Janette and Nick go to Erica's apartment and find it dusty and surrounded by cobwebs. Erica's plants are dead and her typewriter has not been used in a long time. Nick finds Erica's favorite doll, Catherine.

(Flashback) *Erica tells Nick that Catherine represents the child she could never have. Children are the only way for mortals to experience immortality. Yet she wishes they could leave behind children as well.*

(Erica's apartment) The star of Erica's last play comes into Erica's apartment, looking for Erica. She gives Nick an advertisement for 'The Last Act' Erica's new play.

(The Loft) Nick finds Nat waiting for him. Nat tells him how self-destructive he is being when he raises the blinds to allow in the sun. Nick tells Nat about Erica and how he feels useless. Nat tells him that this frustration is normal for everyone. She then informs him Dr. Siegel's death was not suicide, she was six weeks pregnant.

Schanke comes into the loft and begins actively searching for food. He asks Nick about all the wine in the refrigerator. Nick hedges and tells him that they are birthday and Christmas presents. Schanke tells him that red wine should not be chilled.

Schanke leaves the coroner and Nick behind to do some work on his own.

(Carl's apartment) Schanke goes to Carl's apartment to talk to him about Marilyn. Carl says she was depressed. Schanke looks around the apartment and says that it doesn't look like she was depressed. Carl is surprised at his mention of a baby. He says that they were not sure about that yet.

(The Prescient) Nick has found a new reason to live and has a plan to capture the killer. Stonetree is impressed that Nick is back on track again.

(The Factory Theater) Nick goes to watch Erica's play, thinking about the similarities between his current case and Erica's own wishes.

(Mercy Faith Hospital) Someone injects a large dosage of morphine into Dean. A nurse finds him and Dean is saved.

Nick and Schanke show up at the hospital to talk to Dean and discover that Marilyn was pregnant with Dean's child. It was her gift to him.

(The Prescient) Schanke and Nick make plans to trap the killer

(Carl's apartment) Schanke returns to Carl's apartment and tells him that Dean killed Marilyn in jealousy. Now he has tried to kill himself.

(Mercy Faith Hospital) Dean has been moved to another room. Schanke hides in the next room as Nick pretends to be Dean in his bed.

Erica comes to Nick and asks him why he does not follow her. Nick tells her that he has more to give. Erica disappears after telling him there will be a time when he cannot give more and will want to die. Nick tells her it will not be by his own hand.

The killer comes into the room. It is Carl, dressed as a woman with long hair. Carl stabs Nick in the back with a scalpel.

Nick rises out of bed and chases Carl down the hallway. He grabs Carl and pushes him out the window. Nick asks him if 'life is that cheap?' Schanke sees Nick holding Carl out and tells him to bring him back in because of all the extra paperwork. Nick pulls in Carl and throws him against the wall.

(The Factory Theater) Nick takes Schanke and Nat to see Erica's final play.

Nat finds it entertaining. Schanke ends up taking a noisy nap.

Nick tells the actress that a reviewer thought 'Romeo and Juliet' was 'The most insipid play I have ever seen'.

Everything Nick needed to know he learned in a Flashback:

Nick learned about life and vibrance from Erica and learned that she believed that when one takes life and does not give back, it is time to go.

Behind the Scenes:

The Factory Theater is located in Toronto and both Greg Kramer (Screed Season 3) and Lisa Ryder (Tracy Vetter Season 3) have performed there.

Did you know?

The late 1600's were the first time women were officially allowed to act in plays in London. However, this was not a respectable position until the 19th century.

Until this time, all women's and girl's roles were portrayed by men or young boys.

Clews for the clueless:

Schanke finds a great deal of Nick's blood supply in the fridge.

Nick uses his vampire strength as he runs down the doctor that has been killing his patients. He dangles the doc outside of a high window and looks at the man with his vampire eyes.

Schanke tells him not ot drop him because of the paper work and Nick pulls him in and throws him on the floor.

Experimental Nick:

Nick and Nat didn't do any specific experiments to find Nick a cure this week.

Quotes

'The most insipid play I have ever seen' a reviewer's thoughts on Romeo and Juliet. --Nick

DANCE BY THE LIGHT OF THE MOON: EPISODE #105

Director:	Michael Levine
Writer:	Roy Sallows
Executive Story	Peter Mitchell & Naomi Jenzen
Editor:	
Producer:	Richard Borchiver
Executive Producer:	Jon Slan & James D. Parriot
Associate Producer/ Production Manager:	Nicholas J. Gray
Music Composer:	Fred Mollin

Guest Stars

Cyndy Preston — Ann Foley
Patrick McKenna
Michael Killinger
Murray Oliver
Betty Lou Bukindale
Julie Cosen
Lauren Griffin
Marina Rae Nicholas
Susan Rimmer
Marie Seibert

Present day plot:

(Abandoned Warehouse) A blonde woman dressed in black meets with a man in an expensive suit. He gives her a paper bag full of money and kisses her. A stranger appears from behind and strangles the man. The woman is neither surprised nor scared. The stranger and the woman embrace. The woman shoves a long knife into his back and leaves with the paper bag.

(Precinct) Burkhardt was the local golden cop, with six commendations. Stonetree is very upset and wonders what could change a man so much. Burkhardt and Stonetree were close and Stonetree wants to know what turned Burkhardt.

(Flashback – Paris 1228) *Nicholas has returned from the Crusades and is sitting in a tavern, watching his men party down. He looks bored and a bit upset over*

something. He sees a beautiful, Raven-haired woman in a doorway.

As he watches with growing desire, she approaches him and asks him how much he wants her.

(Precinct) Stonetree tells them about Ben Crawford. He had embezzled over $500,000 from an oil company. The second man, Detective David Burkhardt, strangled him. A third person then knifed detective Burkhardt from the back.

(Morgue) Nick goes in to look at the two victims. Natalie tells him that during their autopsies she found a very expensive perfume, Provocateur, on their clothing and skin. There was also a type of theatrical lipstick, maybe Kabuki, she found on them.

Schanke gets a lead from Patrice and gets in trouble for calling her 'hon'. He and Nick head out to a strip club called 'Jilley's'

(Jilley's) Inside the Strip club, Schanke's head swivels as he checks out all the scantily clad women. Nick ignores most of the women and seeks out the manager, Billy. He finds Billy doing double duty as the DJ and the announcer and asks him about the two dead men.

Billy introduces the next dancer, Miss Priss. Billy looks at the pictures Nick that he does recognize the men. They were regulars and spent a lot of time with Miss Priss. Nick watches the lovely blonde dance in a business suit, break a strand of pearls, and turn into a siren, and then strip down to a black teddy and then to nothing. Nick is having a good bit of fun at this point. Billy mentions the two dead guys liked Miss Priss too.

(Flashback) *Nicholas and Janette stare at each other, hungrily.*

(Jilley's) Nick stops Ann Foley after the dance and they go to her dressing room to talk. She changes behind a backlit screen. She flirts with Nick. Nick flirts back with her for a moment and goes through her perfume and makeup and gets a sample of her lipstick under his nails. Ann tells him that Burkhardt was there about a fraud case. Then Nick excuses himself, gets up and goes back to where Schanke is sitting.

Schanke tells Nick that Crawford was called 'Flipper the Tipper' around the club because he gave out money that wasn't his.

Schanke is watching another dancer and he asks Nick if women know what they do to men. He remembers his first 'hot babe'. She wore a parochial plaid skirt and knee socks. Nick teases Schanke about this and then Schanke remarks that Nick has high heel marks on his tongue.

(Morgue) Natalie is working on records in the morgue and finds the lipstick is an exotic one, from Japan and Taiwan.

(Flashback) *Nicholas and Janette go to her private quarters and she offers to 'conquer him'. She asks if he can feel her darkness as they begin to make love.*

(Loft) Schanke and Nick try to understand what drove Crawford to take the money. Schanke complains about Nick's lack of food then gets Nick to lie about Schanke's whereabouts so he can get some Z's at home.

(Ann Foley's Apartment) Nick follows Ann home and surprises her. Nick didn't expect Ann to live in such opulent surroundings. She tells Nick that a former corporate lawyer pays for it. That former lawyer is she.

(Flashback) *Janette asks Nicholas if he can feel the danger of her darkness as she is seducing him.*

(Ann Foley's Apartment) Ann tells him that the evidence is flimsy. Many men in high places would lie for her anyway. She challenges Nick to let go of his own façade. She tells Nick that she gave up her practice to live in that part of herself that others fear to think about. She says that Nick is hiding his own darkness and defies him to 'peel back the layers' of his nature. They embrace and kiss each other passionately. She asks Nick to steal Burkhardt's casebook. Nick still flashes to Janette as he and Ann kiss.

(Flashback) *Janette tells Nick that only darkness can satisfy him.*

(Precinct) Nick tells Schanke that Ann did not have anything to do with the murders and isn't a lead. Schanke pushes and Nick snarls at Schanke.

(Morgue) Natalie hears about Nick's assertion that Ann is not a lead and is with him. Nat turns her back on him and leaves.

(Anne Foley's Apartment) After Nick steals the casebook, she tells him it was not so much the information, but the feelings it brings out. Nick agrees to delve deeper into his darkness.

(Precinct) Stonetree can't believe he has lost the casebook. He searched for it everywhere in his apartment and thought it was below his accordion trophy. He starts searching in his office. Schanke is amazed that Stonetree won an award for playing the accordion.

Schanke is looking for Nick. He is surprised when Nick offers him an apology for being so close-minded to his ideas and suspicions. Then the news comes in. In Buffalo, New York, there were several murders of patrons at a strip club. A sexy blonde was involved, Ann Foley.

(Abandoned Warehouse) Schanke and Nick go to meet Ann. She appears in a plaid skirt and knee socks to tease Schanke. Nick tries to strangle Schanke and as Ann kisses Nick, she confesses that she did kill Burkhardt. Nick tells Ann that she is under arrest. A stranger appears and shoots Nick. The stranger and Nick run out of the building. Nick checks on Schanke and then run after the two fugitives.

(Alley) Schanke and the stranger begin shooting at each other. Schanke kills the stranger. Nick chases Ann up a fire escape. She goes to the edge and tells him she wants one last thrill. She throws herself off the building. Nick and Schanke hear her say 'it feels good," before she dies.

(Precinct) Schanke suggests that the friendship between Nat and Nick is more than just that. Nick says Schanke has a dirty mind and that Nat is just a good friend. Schanke asks what Anne was about. Nick tells him that sometimes you get more than you expected.

Nick leaves a rose and perfume for Natalie as an apology at the morgue.

(Flashback) *Janette leaves Nicholas after they have been together and brings in a friend. She introduces him as LaCroix.*

LaCroix tells a surprised and curious Nicholas that 'we will be friends for a long, long time.'

Nicholas doesn't appear to be afraid.

Everything Nick needed to Know he learned in a flashback:

Nick learns that a dark woman can lead to darkness within.

He also learns that boredom can get a person into a situation they can't escape

Behind the Scenes:

Production numbers have very little to do with the order in which most series are shown. The production number is used to keep track of budgets and other production concerns and is not always the preferred viewing or airing order.

Jilly's is an actual strip bar in Toronto.

Did you know?

This episode has a scene featured in the opening title sequence for season one.

Clews for the clueless:

- Just how did Nick get into her apartment before her, without using the elevator?
- Nick used his vampire powers to go after the suspect and collar the man who she was trying to get to kill him.

Experimental Nick:

Nick doesn't participate in any of Nat's searches for his cure this week.

Quotes

'Who are you?' -- Nick

'His name is LaCroix.' -- Janette

'Hello, Nicholas, we're going to be friends. For a long, long time.' -- LaCroix

DYING TO KNOW YOU: EPISODE 106

Director:	Brad Turner
Writer:	Tony Sheer
Executive Story Editor:	Peter Mitchell and Naomi Janzen
Producer:	Richard Borchiver
Executive Producer:	James Parriott and Jon Slan
Associate Producer/ Production Manager:	Nicholas J. Gray
Music Composer:	Fred Mollin

Guest Stars

Elizabeth Marmur	Denise Ford
Brett Halesy	Conrad Hedges
Pia Sotham	Jennifer Hedges
Victor A. Young	
Richard McMillian	
Chaterine Swing	
Markus Parilo	
Chandra West	
Richard Bira	

Present day plot:

(Hedges's Limousine) Outside a large glass building, a chauffeur lets out his two passengers. The older woman, Mrs. Jennifer Hedges tells George to return for them in 10 minutes. George sits down and mutters that they'll probably be gone for an hour the 'beat the hell out of the credit cards'. He relaxes and yawns. Another chauffeur knocks on the window. George rolls down his window and the mystery man jabs a needle into George's arm.

(Denise Ford's Apartment) Denise Ford sits and stretches in her morning exercises. She shakes herself out and turns off the music.

(Hedges's Limousine) Jennifer Hedges and her daughter, Janice return from their shopping excursion to the limo. They slide in. Jennifer Hedges tells George to go to Alfonso's for shoes.

(Denise Ford's Apartment) Denise relaxes in a bubble bath.

(Hedges's Limousine) The killer has the dead George hidden in the passenger seat. He pulls away from the curb. He passes Alfonso's and Mrs. Hedges reminds him that they were supposed to get shoes.

(Denise Ford's Apartment) Denise closes her eyes and relaxes.

(Hedges's Limousine) On the highway, the limo speeds up and Jennifer Hedges reminds him again of Alfonso's. The driver turns around and the two women realize with horror that the driver is not George.

(Denise Ford's Apartment) Denise's eyes blink open.

(Hedges's Limousine) Jennifer in shock, asks the driver, 'who are you?' The driver smiles and makes a sharp turn.

(Denise Ford's Apartment) Denise gets out of the tub.

(Hedges's Limousine) The limo continues into a warehouse.

(Denise Ford's Apartment) Denise calls Captain Stonetree and tells him that there has been a kidnapping.

(Crime Scene) Nick tells Schanke to watch where he's stepping. The forensic team is checking the limo in the warehouse. Nick asks Schanke what he's doing here. Schanke tells him that Stonetree brought in half of the day shift and wonders what the big deal is.

Stonetree tells him that Conrad Hedges, a local philanthropist's, wife and daughter are the missing victims.

Schanke sees Denise Ford and tries to shoo her away. She ignores this noisy interruption and tells them a van was used, dark brown.

Mr. Hedges, on the scene, wonders why the kidnappers have not contacted him. Stonetree isn't sure on that either. He introduces Denise to Mr. Hedges and tells him that Denise is a psychic. Denise thanks him for his work with Human Touch. Hedges asks if psychics are usually the last resort. Stonetree introduces Knight and Schanke to Hedges and Schanke assures they'll find his family without the 'booga – booga stuff'. Hedges leaves the detectives, Stonetree and Denise to their task.

Nick offers Miss Ford any help she needs. She smiles and asks if they share the same gift since he knew she was not married. Nick says she doesn't have a wedding ring. She walks away smiling, and Schanke grins and tells Nick he thinks Denise likes him.

Schanke tells Nick he doesn't like psychics because Myra's aunt has these powers and told Myra that Schanke would not live to see another spring so now he has to eat rabbit food. Myra has turned into a 'fitness fascist'. Ford sits in the driver's seat as Nick and Schanke talk. She experiences the pain George faced in his death. Denise tells Nick and Schanke that the driver died in the car and she feels cold metal and can hear the wind. However, Nick disrupts her psychic images. She begins to see flashbacks of his life. She sees Janette and LaCroix. Denise says she feels 'old...ancient'. She says she is 'a black shape flying against the moon'. Nick asks another cop about the brown van. Schanke thinks Denise is nuts. She tells them the chauffeur is somewhere in a corner. The detectives find George stuffed in a metal ventilator. Schanke thinks the driver, Jennifer and Janice were 'mamboing in Mexico'.

(Morgue) Nat tells Denise, that Stonetree is under pressure from Hedges. Denise replies that 'men in pain look for a target'. Unfortunately it looks like Stonetree is that target for Hedges. Denise then adds that the images were not clear and she has never felt that way before. Nick walks in and asks if she is ready. Denise places her hands on George's face and remembers what George did the last minutes of his life. She has trouble seeing the killer; George is looking into the sun.

Nick's life takes over again. Denise shakes and says 'the sun is death.' She relives Nick's cases, LaCroix's death and many of Nick's flashbacks to his life throughout history. They are 'insane images'. She jumps away and is frightened when Nick takes her hand.

He tells her to try again. She goes back to the limo, the killer reaches for George and then she sees Nick vamped out and screams. Nick and Nat try to get Denise to calm down, but she says she must leave and runs out.

(Precinct) Stonetree is talking to the commissioner about the Hedges kidnapping case. There's nothing from the kidnappers, but there's a tap on Hedges's phone. Stonetree sighs as he puts down the phone and asks Schanke. "Why is it when the sky opens up, I'm the one without an umbrella?' Stonetree asks if he went to Human Touch.

Schanke tells the captain that he saw an 8 X 10 of Hedges with Mother Theresa. He doubts Hedges has an enemy. Stonetree tells Schanke people like Hedges may have more skeletons in the closet.

Hedges walks in and tells them that while they're checking on him, they could look for the kidnappers too. He tells Stonetree that the kidnappers have contacted him and that they want one million dollars in dominations smaller than $20. The message came through Human Touch so nearly 100 people may have touched it.

Stonetree asks if Knight and Ford can go to Hedges's house tonight to see if she gets anything there.

Hedges thinks the psychic is a waste of time. Stonetree points out that she found the chauffeur and she gets results.

(Caddy) Nick flashes back to another time and place.

(Flashback – 1640 to 1690 in the New England colonies) *A horse whinnies as a man looks back at the full moon. He hears a whooshing sound and turns around, locking the door. Nick asks Matthew, 'what ails you?' Matthew turns to stare at him. Nick asks if the fox has been attacking the chickens in the hen house again. Matthew asks 'where have you been?' Nick replies that he's been taking care of Princess, the horse. Nick tells Matthew to collect himself and he'll take care of the fox. Matthew tells Nick he thought he saw him or someone else flying like an 'evil black bird'. Nick tells him he must have been sleeping. Matthew disagrees, telling Nick he saw a demon. Nick days it was probably an owl or cloud. 'Devout men are not troubled by such things'. Matthew says he must be a sinner. He has seen something not of this earth. Nick smiles reassuringly to Matthew and walks away.*

(Denise Ford's Apartment) Denise opens the door for Nick and apologizes for her behavior at the morgue. She claims to have a headache. Nick says that she may need to see a doctor but Denise disagrees. Denise tells Nick her mind is swamped with information. She asks if he believes in past lives.

(Hedges's House) Nick comments Hedges's house is a nice place for someone who is the head of a charity. Denise defends Hedges and comments the house is probably for fund raising. She tells Nick she devoted two years of his life to a Human Touch mission in South America. Hedges shows them he's raised $500,000 for his

wife and daughter so far. Nick says he's sure the kidnappers will call after receiving it.

Denise begins to hear voices as she walks through the house, touching various objects of the missing women.

Janice Hedges tells her father, she's old enough to choose her own friends. Hedges tells her she'll do as he says in his house. He then says he's tired of Jennifer's interference. She retorts that she is tired of his bullying. Hedges says she knows where the door is.

Denise goes up the stairs and hears a snarl as Nick appears behind her. Denise stops and Nick asks if she's okay. She continues to a mirror and sees Nick in his true vampiric form and gasps. Nick asks 'what is it?' She says nothing and continues into the master bedroom and looks at some sheets of paper on the desk.

The voices start again. The Hedges's argue about his business. Then Denise sees Nick in his flashback asking if she has slept.

Janice asks her mom if she's all right.

LaCroix is burning. Matthew asks if he's a sinner. Nick flies over the fire from 'For I Have Sinned'. Denise cries and says she's doing no good. They should find someone else, because nothing makes sense.

Then she sees Janice's room. Denise walks into her room and hears another argument. Janice tells her father that he is hurting her. Jennifer tells her husband to let go of Janice.

Denise tells Nick that there is shouting and you can't trust what you don't see.

She sees another flash of Nick as a vampire. She opens a jewelry box and sees Nick reaching out of it as if it were a coffin. Denise screams and runs away from Nick's touch. Denise runs downstairs and Nick catches her.

Hedges asks what's going on. Nick says she's all right and the phone rings. Nick tells Denise that he needs to know what she has seen. She says she is flashing to Nick at another time. He has blood on his face.

Hedges says the call is from Schanke.

(Crime Scene) Schanke tells Nick that Jennifer Hedges is no longer missing. She's dead.

(Hedges's House) Hedges's face contorts in pain. Nick glances at Denise.

(Morgue) Denise touches Jennifer's face. She sees flashbacks from Nick's past again. She tells Nat and Nick that she sees nothing. Denise declines to have Nick walk her and practically runs away. Nat tells Nick that Denise knows.

(Flashback) *Matthew prays to Jesus for help because he fears he is losing his mind. He tells Nicholas it's his imagination. Men can't be in two places at once. Matthew says he saw Nick fly. He asks if his farm is bewitched or is he insane? He begs for help, he cannot continue to live like this.*

(Precinct) Hedges begs on TV that the kidnappers not harm Janice. He has the money, no more interference from the police. Stonetree turns off the TV and asks if Denise found anything.

Schanke asks if Nick was too busy 'watching the witchy woman'. He says he's the only one doing the police work. Stonetree reminds him that Denise found George's body. Schanke says they would have found it eventually. Schanke suggests they tail Hedges. Stonetree says Hedges won't allow it.

Nick wonders if the kidnapping is a scam on Hedge's part. Denise sensed trouble at home.

Schanke irritatingly tells them to let him know when they are done with the oujia board and walks away. Nick tells Stonetree that something in this stinks.

A TV reporter questions Schanke about Conrad Hedges's plea for his daughter's life. She tells Schanke this shows his star is rising since he's worked on so many cases lately. She asks if he thinks Janice is dead.

He says that the force is praying for her safety. He is asked about finding Jennifer Hedges and he states that psychics are never a substitute for good detective work. Then he changes his mind and tells her it's off the record.

(Stonetree's Office) Stonetree talks to Denise about the case. She insists that she's off the case, the weird stuff won't go away. He tells her to reconsider. She mentions Nick. Stonetree asks what Nick did. She says he's done nothing but she can't stay on this case because she'll lose her sanity. Denise apologizes and leaves.

(Caddy) Nick goes back into flashback mode

(Flashback) *Nick growls then sees Matthew and tells him that he should sleep. Matthew asks where Nick is going. Nick replies hunting for the fox. Matthew doubts his own sanity. Nick takes this time to thank him for his kindness and offers to leave since he's causing such torment. Matthew asks if he's insane or seeing miracles. Nick tells him 'miracles are beyond me'. He tries to whammy Matthew but it does not work. Matthew asks what Nick is. Nick says 'I'm one of God creatures like you.' He walks away from Matthew.*

(Loft) Nick tells Nat about Matthew and she asks what happened as she passes him a pale drink. She tells him to drink it; it's a protein shake. Nat tells him that he needs to tell Denise the truth, and presses him to drink the shake. The phone rings and its Stonetree asking what he has done to Denise. She's a basket case and quit the investigation. Now they've lost Hedges. Nick tells Stonetree to call in Schanke and for Schanke to meet him at Hedges's. Ignoring Nat's request, he flies out the window to find Denise.

(Denise Ford's Apartment) Nick arrives at the door and goes back in time again.

(Flashback) *Nick finds Matthew's body. Matthew has hung himself.*

(Denise Ford's Apartment) Nick opens the door and walks in. Denise tries to get and away and asks what's happening to her.

She thinks Nick is just a nightmare. He tells her he's real and the images were real. She insists she saw a monster that kills.

Nick clarifies 'that used to kill'. He tells her 'this is what I am'. And bares his fangs. He says he won't hurt her. Denise asks if everything she saw was real. Nick says that he doesn't drink human blood anymore and he doesn't sleep in a coffin.

Denise asks how long he's been alive and she's impressed and scared at his answer. It's a relief to her. Nick tells Denise that Conrad Hedges has disappeared. She admits she had a bad feeling at his house. They leave and Denise asks if Nick can fly. She wants to fly with him sometime. Nick promises to fly with her sometime.

(Hedge's House) Schanke sarcastically asks if he's here for the sideshow, but is surprised when Denise tells him that Myra went bowling. Denise hears Jennifer and

Conrad Hedges. Conrad Hedges has been stealing from Human Touch.

Nick listens to the tape from the phone call. It just has a man calling for Mr. Hedges. Denise calls for Nick. She tells him Jennifer and Janice knew something that Conrad Hedges did not want them to know. Schanke asks why she didn't tell them this.

(Human Touch) Hedges waits for the kidnappers

(Morgue) Denise tries to get a reading for Jennifer Hedges, but feels nothing. Nick asks Nat if Jennifer Hedges was asphyxiated. Nat pulls out a report of what was under Jennifer's nails. One of the substances is powered milk. Denise says Human Touch has a warehouse on Armory Street. Nick refuses to take her. Denise is upset because she worked for him, Nat thinks she's referring to Nick, but Denise is upset about Conrad Hedges and leaves the morgue.

(Human Touch) A car pulls up and Hedges asks about Janice. He says she was supposed to die.

Nick opens the warehouse and hears them talking.

The kidnappers don't want to kill Janice unless he gets the money, because Janice knows all the secrets. Hedges gives the money and the kidnappers tell him Janice is in the trunk and knows everything. They give him the keys and he opens the trunk.

Denise walks in and tells him that he knew she'd know, didn't he?

Nick vamps out and says 'no'. He knocks down the kidnappers but Conrad Hedges holds onto Denise and tells him to stay away or she's dead. Nick drops his gun, but Hedges shoots Denise anyway. Nick grabs Hedges and throws him into the corner. Denise is already dying. Nick tells Janice that the police will be there soon. He picks up Denise and they fly into the night.

Denise wakes up and sees they are flying. She tells Nick he's lucky to do this. Then she dies in his arms.

(Loft) Nick stares into the window, brooding. Nat walks in and tells him it's not his fault. He thinks he shouldn't have told Denise, but Nat tells him Denise would have gone crazy otherwise. She made the choice to follow him. Nat leaves and the sun goes down. Nick drives to the precinct.

(Precinct) Stonetree and Schanke talk about how Conrad Hedges had been skimming off the top for years and Jennifer and Janice knew.

Nick and Nat bring them burgers. Schanke grabs a cup from Nick, believing it to be a milkshake. He gulps it down and gags. He takes a bit of the burger to get rid of the taste and gags again. What is this? He asks. Nick tells him its tofu. Schanke runs to the bathroom.

Everything Nick needed to Know he learned in a flashback:

Nick learns that sometimes he must tell the truth, or the truth may haunt him and his friends.

Behind the Scenes:

Did you know?

Not only policemen use psychics for help in solving cases. They have been used by the US military and government agencies to spy on hostile countries, terrorists and hijacked Americans

Clews for the clueless:

- Denise Ford senses Nick's many lives.
- Nick flies Denise to the hospital, but does not make it in time.

Experimental Nick:

Nat tries to make Nick drink one of her protein shakes in his loft. He is not very fond of the taste of the protein shakes.

Quotes

'I'm one of God creatures like you'. -- Nick

FALSE WITNESS: EPISODE 107

Director:	Jorge Montesi
Writer:	Naomi Jenzen
Executive Story Editor:	Peter Mitchell & Naomi Jenzen
Producer:	Richard Borchner
Executive Producer:	Jon Slan & James D. Parriot
Associate Producer/ Production Manager:	Nicholas J. Gray
Music Composer:	Fred Mollin

Guest Stars

John Evans	Murray Kozac
Ellen Dubin	Mistress Tamara Dugan
Kelly Fiddick	
Monique Mojica	
Dean Baboruie	
Garth Dyke	
Rosemary Lawless	
Robert Russell	
Alxa gilmour	
Robert Thomas	
Richard Parington	
Lili Franks	
Joanna Hartley	

Present day plot:

Betty Gilroy, an under aged porn star, has been found in Lake Toronto. She has been strangled.

(Warehouse/loft/studio) Pete Farber chats with his partner, Murray Kozac. He is wired to get a confession from Kozac for Gilroy's murder. Kozac has always alluded the police and is quite proud of it.

Outside of the loft, there are two cars listening in to the conversation. Nick is alone in his caddy. Kozac tells Pete that Betty is a 'dead issue' as they play with popcorn and joke about having sex with the underage girl. Whisky is spilt on Pete's shirt and Kozac shoots his partner when he finds the wire. When Nick realizes that the bust is going

bad he dashed out and takes to the sky towards the warehouse.

Nick rushes into the loft in vamp mode as the gun goes off. He flies through a window, missing who shot whom as Kozac throws the gun down near Pete and tells the cops that he didn't do it. Nick didn't actually see the shooter, but he does realize he would lose the bust if he admits it.

Stonetree is upset by this news until Nick flashes back to his entry into the loft and then insists that he saw Kozac shoot Pete although he isn't quite sure of what he actually saw.

Mistress Tamara shows up to do a shoot with Kozac and tells Schanke that policemen are some of her best customers. She tells him that he should let his fingers do the walking instead of giving him her phone number. Schanke scoffs and says, 'Yeah I'll look for it under abuse: voluntary'.

(Precinct) A party is going on for Nick. A prosecutor from the Crown is in his office and wants to tape Nick's deposition. Schanke starts cutting the cake.

Nick tells the prosecutor that when he heard the problems on the wire, he got out of the car and climbed a chain-link fence. He found an open window and ran up the stairs. He heard the two men arguing and had just walked into the room when Kozac shot Pete. Nick says the gun was fired 4 to 5 feet away.

Nat tells him at the party that the powder burns were at point blank range, not 4 to 5 feet like he said.

She is upset that Nick used his powers to fly and calls this a setback for him, because he has to take the easy way.

(Flashback—England, 1828?) *John Underwood is on trial for the murder of Sarah Fergus.*

(Precinct) Nick is patted on the back and escapes his reverie into the past.

(Loft) Nick receives a call from the Crown Prosecutor's Office. He has to be at the courthouse on the 15th at 10 AM.

(Precinct) Nick wants to videotape his testimony. He has done it before. However Stonetree points out that Nick is the only witness to this crime and is not just the

arresting officer. Nick reminds him of his sun allergy and Stonetree just stares at him.

(Caddy) Schanke gives Nick a bag of goodies from Myra, who was Miss Skin Pretty's Top Saleslady of the Year, for two years running. Schanke gives Nick Ozone Shield and then jokes about the George Hamilton movie with a tanned vampire. He wonders what Tamara's office looks like.

(Mistress Tamara's Loft) Tamara's loft is next to Kozac's. She is dressed in a long black latex dress. Schanke isn't impressed. Tamara tells them that she was not a character witness for Kozac because he didn't ask her and she would never do anything to hurt him unless he wanted her to hurt him.

Schanke and Nick wonder if she knows something. Nick asks Schanke what he thinks he if Nick didn't see Kozac shoot Pete. Schanke tells Nick, 'So what'.

(Precinct) Schanke and Stonetree discuss the ups and downs of being cops. Schanke says it isn't fair. No one appreciates a cop, unless they need one and then they go back to ignoring them.

(Loft) Nick has nightmares of jumping through the window in the studio when he tries to sleep.

Schanke wakes up Nick by ringing the doorbell. Schanke basically gives his partner a pep talk and tells Nick to be a hero. That little white lie won't hurt.

(Flashback) *Earlier in the evening, Janette, LaCroix and Nicholas are watching the John and Sarah, two students from the music conservatory. Janette is jealous at the attention Nicholas is giving Sarah.*

Janette steals Sarah away from the inn, as Nicholas and LaCroix are discussing the music. They notice the girl and Janette are missing. Nick finds Janette leaning over Sarah. Sarah's neck has been broken and has been drained.

Janette tells Nick that 'he has good taste.'

Janette leaves and John Underwood comes outside to look for Sarah. He finds her and kneels over Sarah. A woman comes across the scene and she screams for the constable and John is taken into custody.

(Loft) Nick begins drinking, heavily.

(Flashback) *John Underwood stands at his trial, with Nick at his side.*

(Courthouse) Nat drives Nick's caddy to the courthouse and into the underground parking and Nick climbs out of his typical hiding place. Nat tells him she fixed the blinds yesterday. She masqueraded as an interior designer and broke the blind cords. Unfortunately, they have all been fixed. Nick begins to sweat.

Stonetree tells Nick that he missed the opening remarks. Kozac's lawyer told the jury that he'll prove Nick is lying. Kozac's testifies that he had brought the gun into the loft and Pete wanted forgiveness for his involvement with the police. Pete was afraid of going to jail. Mistress Tamara wanders into the proceedings.

(Cafeteria) Nick asks Schanke if he thinks it's possible that Pete shot himself. Schanke shrugs off the question.

Nick takes the stand in the afternoon. He nervously places his hand on the bible and is grateful that his hand does not burn openly (it smokes).

(Flashback) *Nick tells John Underwood that he must tell the truth about what he's seen in the alleyway.*

(Courthouse) Kozac's lawyer tells him they hired an Olympic runner to do what Nick did in two minutes. It took the Olympic runner four minutes. Perhaps the Canadian athletes should be training at the Police Academy and eating donuts and drinking coffee. The sun moves across the courtroom, creeping slowly closer to exposing Nick.

(Flashback) *Nick tries to tell the court that Felicia Dawson is mistaken. He saw another person from away from the alley before John walked out. John is charged with the crime, nonetheless and is sentenced to die.*

(Courthouse) Nick confesses that he did not witness the murder. The judge lectures Nick and dismisses the case.

(Streets of Toronto) Nick tells Janette that he couldn't lie about it anymore. Janette sighs impatiently and asks him 'Who cares?' Nick flashes back to killing LaCroix. Janette tells him he's pathetic and he doesn't belong to anyone. He's not true to his kind or even himself.

(Precinct) Nick is told to take a few days off, but shows up at the precinct anyway. Everyone is none too pleased with him. Kozac now has a civil case. Kozac now believes

that he has nothing to worry about. He isn't aware that Nick is following him.

(Mistress Tamara's Loft) Kozac is having a session with Tamara and she tells him he is very lucky. Kozac says Tamara made him kill Gilroy and he is tired of her lording it over him. He wants the videotape. Kozac shoots Mistress Tamara and then Nick. Nick calls an ambulance for Tamara and then takes off after Kozac.

Kozac is surprised to see a 'dead man' fly in and stop him.

Nick captures Kozac and Kozac tells him that he will testify in court that he saw Nick fly. Nick tells him to try that and see what happens.

(Loft) Nat comes over to share popcorn and a movie. They watch King Kong.

Nat forgives him for using his powers to capture Kozac.

Nick finishes his story for Nat and tells her that John Underwood moved to the continent and played first violin for an orchestra.

Nat begins to cry at the end of the movie and Nick playfully bares his fangs at her. She throws popcorn at him in retaliation.

Everything Nick needed to Know he learned in a flashback:

Nick learns that things aren't always what they seem and letting someone else take the blame for a falsehood is not a good thing.

The truth should be upheld, even if it makes others unhappy.

Behind the Scenes:

The end shot where Nick flashed his fangs was ad libbed by Geriant Wyn Davies. He put his fangs in without telling Catherine Disher and you see the actual reaction of Ms. Disher.

Did you know?

The warehouse/studio/loft is located at 24 Commodore Lane. It later appears I both second and third season as a stock background shot.

Clews for the clueless:

- Nick's vampire nature gets him in trouble in the beginning of the episode. Questions are raised about how he got to the warehouse fast enough to see the informant got shot, much less who shot him. He is forced to lie, at great cost to himself about the entire sequences of events, and almost to the court.
- The smoking hand in the Courthouse
- He wanted to videotape the deposition
- The sun allergy comes up again
- He also uses his flying powers to bust Kozac in Mistress Tamara's loft.

Experimental Nick:

Nick was not introduced to any new treatments this week.

Quotes

"Why do these mortals excel?' Why do you think that is, Nicholas? Because they have a soul?"-LaCroix

"And you do not?"-Nick

"*We* do not". -LaCroix

CHERRY BLOSSOMS: EPISODE # 108

Director:	Brad Turner
Writer:	Roy Sallows
Executive Story Editor:	Peter Mitchell and Naomi Janzen
Producer:	Richard Borchiver
Executive Producer:	James Parriott and Jon Slan
Associate Producer/ Production Manager:	Nicholas J. Gray
Music Composer:	Fred Mollin

Guest Stars

James Hong Chung
Shirley Cui
Oscar Hsu
Janet Lo
Daniel Lee

Present day plot:

(Chinatown) A cab waits in the rain for two men and a woman. Nancy Lee Yung, her brother and her uncle talk in low, hushed voices and then they rush into the cab. A black van backs up and the cab is pinned and can go nowhere. The van passengers jump out and begin firing at the cab. The cab driver guns the engine and begins to get away. Then the driver is shot. The cab stops. The van passengers go back into the van and drive away. The woman moans and the car door opens.

(Crime Scene) Nick and Schanke arrive late for a look in the cab. Stonetree asks what took them so long. Schanke tells him the cross-town traffic was terrible. Schanke jokingly compares the scene to a movie and says 'Forget it Jake, it's only Chinatown'. Stonetree tells him this is not a movie, its real life. He tells Nick and Schanke that this was a professional hit.

Rick Quan, from the Immigration Department, walks in and introduces himself. Schanke jokes about that and says that the 'scene may be too grisly for a pencil pusher'. Nick asks if the victims were illegal immigrants. Quan says yes, but they are still important. Nancy Lee Yung

was going to testify against a crime family in Hong Kong and now she's dead. Nick tells him that only three bodies were found and they were male.

(Morgue) Nat says Nancy Lee Yung was in the backseat of the cab. They found three separate blood types back there. The three men died of multiple gunshot wounds and tissue and blood loss. Nick asks her how badly Nancy may have been hurt. Nat tells him sarcastically to get an oujia board, then apologizes. She is losing two attendants on her shift because of budget cuts. 'Life's a bitch,' she says to Schanke and Nick. 'And then you die,' replies Schanke.

(Precinct) Stonetree tells Quan he can only afford two men to find Nancy Lee Yung. He'll spare Nick and Schanke for the investigation. The detectives suggest bringing in a Chinese cop to help with the search. Quan argues the fewer that know about Nancy the better. He wants to help with the search. Stonetree doesn't think this is a great idea. Quan disagrees and says he's hot stuff in Immigration. Schanke snickers. Stonetree agrees to give it a try and Nick tells Quan and Schanke to begin asking preliminary questions. Nick tells Quan to check his own department to see if there are any leaks.

(Crime Scene) Nick finds blood and snarls as he wipes it up with an index finger. He begins to walk through the alley and hears a noise. He opens a door by breaking the lock and walks in.

(Flashback – San Francisco 1906) *Mai, a Yung acupuncturist, opens the door for Nick. He tells her his condition in Chinese and she begins acupuncture treatment. Nick asks her if she thinks this will work. Mai says men come to her to control their desires. Mai's Yung son walks in and puts down a plate. She tells Nick that the urge is in the mind and places one more needle in his neck. She leaves so Nick can face his temptation.*

(Chung's Store) Mr. Chung tells Nick to stand still or else he'll shoot. Nick tells him he's bringing out his badge. Nick asks about Nancy Lee Yung. Mr. Chung is suspicious about his badge. Nick tells him to call the station. Mr. Chung asks why Nick wants the Yung woman. Nick explains that she may be in danger. Mr. Chung admits he does not like the police. Nick tells him it would be a pity for her life to be saved and then for her to die again. He shows a picture of Nancy and then gives Mr. Chung his card and tells Mr. Chung to call him if he sees Nancy.

(Flashback) *The Yung boy sees Nick holding up his mother. Nick turns, sees the boy and snarls. Nick flies through the ceiling. The boy tries to wake up his mother.*

(Chung's Store) Mr. Chung cries for his mother and crushes Nick's card in his hand.

(Precinct) Schanke and Quan are arguing. Stonetree asks what's the matter and Schanke says Quan will not interpret his questions. Nick walks in. Quan demands to work with someone else and he will talk to the chief about this. Stonetree tells Schanke he missed a great career opportunity with the diplomatic corps. He then turns to Nick and asks him what he's got. Nick tells him he thinks Nancy Lee Yung is being treated at an acupuncture shop. They ask how he knew and Nick tells them he had a hunch and that the acupuncturist is hiding something. Stonetree tells Schanke to go there with Quan tomorrow. Schanke says Quan may be the leak. Stonetree says they will cooperate and follow Nick's lead. He can spare a few more men for this. Nick suggests Schanke be in charge of this.

(Outside Chung's Store) Chung walks to his store. Nick follows him inside.

(Precinct) Schanke tells the other officers to search around the acupuncture shop, show Nancy's picture and ask the questions. He tells them to be polite, that they do things differently. If Immigration shows up, tell them to 'take a hike'.

(Tunnel under Chung's Store) Chung hears something, but goes to Nancy's side. Nancy asks him what he saw. He says that he saw something from his childhood. They hear footsteps as Nick walks into the shop. Chung says he will take a look. He checks her bleeding and she says she mostly feels weak. Chung puts in another needle and tells her he brought some herbal medicine for her. The footsteps come closer and Nick says, 'It will control the pain, but the bullets tore her up inside'. Chung reaches for his gun and Nick says he would rather he didn't do that.

Nick swears to Chung and Nancy that she will be safe. Chung makes Nick sit in a corner. Nancy tells him they killed her brother and uncle and begs him not to take her from here. Nick promises protection. Nancy says that too many people will talk because they are afraid. Nick says the police are not afraid. She says the police can't help and someone in Immigration talked. She begins to cry. Nick gets up and tells Chung she will need surgery. Chung says he'll take care of her. Nick says she needs to

go someplace safe. Chung says if you make her go you will harm her. Nick asks if he will keep her safe and Chung assures him that they'll be safe here. Nick says again that it would be a shame if she survived a mob attack and died because of stubbornness. Chung tells Nick that she has a fear of revenge and we should all be afraid of revenge.

(Precinct) Nick tells Stonetree and Schanke that he found Nancy, and she is in good hands. She does not trust the police or Immigration. Stonetree asks what's medically wrong with her and Nick tells him that she has broken ribs and some internal bleeding. She doesn't want to leave and won't testify if she is forced to move. Schanke suggests they bring in a SWAT team. Nick tells him no. Quan walks in and apologizes. Stonetree tells him he's sure Schanke will agree that apologies are in order for all. Stonetree then mentions that they found Nancy. Quan goes to make safe house arrangements for Nancy. Nick is upset about this after Quan leaves. Stonetree tells him he had to give Immigration something and if she's staying out there he wants Nick and a doctor there at all times. Nick leaves to find a doctor.

(Morgue) Nat tells Nick that most of her patients are dead. Nick says it will be a nice change for her then.

(Outside Chung's Store) Nick and Nat walk into Chung's store.

Quan is in the car with several hit men. They talk about Nancy Lee Yung. Quan wants to make sure they'll let his family go when they find her.

(Tunnel under Chung's Store) Nat checks on Nancy and says they couldn't do more than this at a trauma center. However, Nancy is nearly comatose. Chung tells her it's an effect of the needles. Nat insists that she needs surgery. Then they will have to take her away. Nick says they have no choice. Chung says his kind never does. Nick says her protection is to testify. Immigration will protect her; they will have to change her name. Chung asks about her name and past. One never forgets their past.

(Flashback) *Chung sees Nick leaning over his mother again.*

(Chung's Store) Chung says he can't escape his past.

Nancy wakes up and asks why she should testify. Nick tells her to protect others from the crime lord and tell her to rest.

The hitmen show up. Nat pulls on a coat.

They start to shoot. Nick grabs a gun away and then the two guys bring out nunchucks and a stick. Nick knocks them down and Nat screams when a man grabs her. Nick walks toward them as man starts shooting. Nick vamps out and growls as the bullets go through him. The mobster falls when Chung hits him with a needle.

Nick turns to Chung must whammy him into believing that he did not see this. The whammy does not work. Chung replies that he did see it and walks away. Nat is surprised and says that he must have seen him. Nick calls in the police. Nat hopes they won't believe him. Nick says Chung hates him for some reason. Nat and Nick assume that he'll have to leave. Nick tells her if he has to leave he'll get in contact with her and she tells him to never give up. Stonetree tells him Chung asked if Nick would give him a ride home. Nick agrees. Stonetree tells him Quan was the leak and they were holding his family. Stonetree then tells him after to get some rest.

Nick tells Nat that Chung didn't say anything and tells her to go home.

Chung picks up his needles. Nick asks why he didn't say anything. Chung says he saw him save Nancy's life. Nancy asks what he'll do. Chung says he'll rest. He's been seeking rest for a long time. Nick offers him a ride and turns to get the caddy. Chung puts a needle in his neck and Nick falls down.

Nick wakes up and Chung tells him he knows that Nick killed his mother. He knows the legend of Kuphue Kiongsi, the drinker of blood, who lives forever. He has a spell that will end that. Nick tells him he hasn't killed anyone in 100 years. Chung tells him he saw Nick suck the blood from his mother. Nick asks if he's Mai's little boy. Chung puts the written spell on Nick. Nick insists he didn't kill her. Chung says he did. Nick says he tried to help her and that he was not the only one there.

(Flashback) *LaCroix and Janette walk in. LaCroix asks when will Nick ever learn. Janette pulls the needle playfully as LaCroix continues to tell him this will not work. Janette smiles and calls him an immovable feast. Nick asks why they don't understand. LaCroix refuses to give Nick up. He says Nick's desires are a part of his soul and they are immutable. Mai walks in and LaCroix snarls and grabs her. He kills her, not out of a need to feed, but merely for the joy of killing. As blood drips down his face, LaCroix turns to his child and says 'you are what*

I am'. He leaves. Janette pulls out the needle and Nick jumps out of the chair.

(Above Chung's Store) Chung says the memory of his mother demands that Nick pay for Mai's death. Nick begs him to stop and tells Chung that there was a beautiful woman there.

(Flashback) *Chung sees Janette leaning over Nick.*

(Above Chung's Store) Chung tells Nick that he remembers Janette. Nick tells him to let her speak in his defense. Chung agrees.

(Outside Chung's Store) A car screeches into the alley by Chung's store as the sun comes up. Janette groans as the sun hits her when she runs up the stairs. Janette tears off the door as smoke envelopes her.

(Above Chung's Store) Janette yells and Nick and tells him that there better be a good reason for him making her come here. She hisses and bares her fangs when she sees Chung standing over Nick with a stake.

Nick asks her to remember what happened in 1906. Chung asks why he should believe her. Janette says both of them could have killed him, but Nick has repented his ways. Janette says another one killed his mother and to look back.

(Flashback) *Chung sees Nick holding Mai.*

Chung insists Nick killed his mother, but looks back again.

(Flashback) *Chung now sees LaCroix leaning over his mother.*

Chung moves away from Nick. "It wasn't you," he says. He releases Nick.

(Loft) Janette tells Nick he could do better than this, referring to his loft. Nick tells her if he had too much, everyone would believe he's a dirty cop. Janette tells him who cares, he's not human and he never will be. She sees a drink and takes a sip, making a horrible face. 'This is cow isn't it?' she asks Nick. She takes another sip and then says 'ugh'. Janette tells Nick that it would be easier if he rejoined them. Nick refuses and says that it's a better life for him. Janette smiles and says even you needed my help. Nick says he's grateful. Janette purrs, 'then show me." Nick is about to bite her when Nat walks in. He introduces the two women. Janette smiles at Nat

and slinks over in her direction. 'We'll have to get together to talk,' she murmurs.

Everything Nick needed to Know he learned in a flashback:

Nick learns that he will have a lot of trouble escaping a overprotective parent like LaCroix and LaCroix and Janette's actions will reflect on him.

It was a strikingly similar lesson that Nick was taught about things not being what they appeared that the old Chung fellow needed to learn.

Behind the Scenes:

Although we see Nick in the air in first season, after the first episode of season two, aerial was changed to seeing through the vampires POV instead of seeing the vampire in action. Shooting ultra light footage and speeding it up as needed did this.

Much of the vampire aerials were reused for all three seasons.

Did you know?

The first record for Chinese medicine is around 1500 BC, however it's easily been in practice for about 2000 years more. Nei Jing Su Wen is the earliest known acupuncture text.

Clews for the clueless:

- Nick finds blood and realizes it's Nancy's.
- Nick manages to find Nancy Lee Yung without many

Problems and without the help of a Chinese officer.

- Nick breaks the look off Chung's shop.
- Janette vamps out.
- Nick attempts to whammy Chung

Experimental Nick:

Nick didn't get to work with Nat's research this week.

In the flashbacks, he tried to control his blood lust with acupuncture, and tried Chinese herbal medicine to cure his vampirism, but LaCroix brought that hope of a possible cure to a crashing halt when he killed the herbalist.

Quotes

"Our friendship is over"-Nick

"No. It's forever. Anyway, it's not your choice."-LaCroix

I WILL REPAY: EPISODE # 109

Director:	Jorge Montesi
Writer:	Brad Wright
Executive Story Editor:	Peter Mitchell and Naomi Janzen
Producer:	Richard Borchiver
Executive Producer:	James Parriott and Jon Slan
Associate Producer/ Production Manager:	Nicholas J. Gray
Music Composer:	Fred Mollin

Guest Stars

Lindsey Merrithew	Richard Lambert
Shelley Young	Sarah Lambert
Louis Cranfield	
Nancy Cser	
Dean Gabourie	
Denise McLeod	
Jorge Montesi	
Ashley Brown	

Present day plot:

(Streets of Toronto) Richard Lambert calls his sister, Nat for a ride. He mumbles to himself that he's in a hurry. Nat pulls up. Nat asks when is the last time he put in coolant. Richard says he doesn't remember and lets go. He's ten minutes late and this meeting will give him the chance to put away Sol Craven for good.

(Precinct) Sol Craven tells Schanke that he' slandering his good name. Schanke smirks and Sol starts to walk out. Nick calls Sol and says see you in court. Another criminal is being brought in. Mrs. Delgado walks up to the two detectives and says if they want her testimony against Sol, she wants protection. She asks where the crown attorney is. Nick tells her that Richard is on his way. She'll get immunity. Mrs. Delgado says she wants it in writing.

The criminal struggles as two officers have him against the desk. He sees the officer turn and grabs his gun. The man grabs the other officer and says he waling. He shoots the clerk at the front desk and backs away. Nick

tells him to take it easy, the guy tells him not to move. Nick tells him he won't move, just his lips.

(Outside the Precinct) Richard jogs up the steps. Nat tells him he forgot his briefcase. He walks in and Richard sees the situation. The gunman shoots Richard. Nat hears the gunfire. Nick catches the guy and throws him against the ground. Nick calls for the paramedics and Nat runs in. 'Richard?' she whispers.

(Hospital) Nat whispers to her brother that he didn't have to be there. She asks Nick how Richard could have done this. He has a wife and a child. Why couldn't he stay out of it? Nat tells Nick that Richard's family is on the way to Toronto. Nat adds that this is an example of 'only the good die young'. Nick tells her that she's not doing any good here. Nat asks him to leave them alone for awhile.

Sarah, Richard's wife, asks Nat what will she do if Richard doesn't make it. Natsays he will. Sarah says he makes her so angry. He was obsessed about his job. Nat says that he loves his work. Sarah says she knows, but if it's the cause of this what will she do? Amy, Richard's daughter asks her when her father will get up.

(Precinct) Nick sits down. Schanke passes him the Craven case.

(Hospital) Nat says trouble always found Richard. Nat tells her brother he has to be slippery. Nick walks in and asks if there's any change. Nick tells her to let him take her home. Sarah walks in and tells her she'll stay with Richard for awhile. Richard wakes up and says, 'hi, guys. What hit me?' Nick says .38 caliber. Richard jokes that if they think he looks bad, they should see the other guy. Everyone laughs. Nat tells her brother to rest. Richard goes back to sleep.

(Caddy) Nick listens to classical music and remembers another time and place.

(Flashback – Britain, 1825-1830) *A young woman runs away from the village and falls in the sand. Several men grab her. They see she is a leper and they stab her.*

(Loft) Nick plays the same music on the piano and remembers again.

(Flashback) *Nick pulls the woman away.*

(Loft) Nat tells Nick she needs to talk to him. It doesn't make sense. Richard doesn't deserve to die. Nick agrees.

Natalie tells him that she doesn't know if Sarah will survive this. Nick says there's a chance, Nat says she's cut up people who've died from less. She tells Nick he can fix it.

Nick tells Nat she doesn't know what she's asking. Nat says that yes she does. He knows it and she knows it. Nick says it's not a life. Nat laughs and says he has a pretty good life. Nick says he has human qualities, but he's not human. Nat says she thinks the sun isn't such a bad problem. Nick asks how can either of them be sure. Nat says they've made progress and that he doesn't deserve to die. Nick says he knows. Nat says they all called him the 'White Knight'. Nick says she's not being rational. Nat says he's not being rational and he owes her.

(Flashback) *The woman coughs and asks for help. Nick asks her name and she tells him Elizabeth. Nick says she will die soon. Elizabeth says she is glad. Nick asks why that is what she wants. She looks and him and asks isn't that what you would want? She begs Nick to bury her. He tells her he can make her well and immortal. Elizabeth begs him to stop. Nick tells her she can be beautiful again. Elizabeth tells him he can have her soul for that. Nick says she doesn't need to offer that, but she must become a vampire.*

(Raven) Nick looks for Janette. She comes up to him, smiles and says he has that look in his eyes. He needs advice. Janette tells Nick, 'he's a grind'. Nick asks if she's brought anyone across. Janette says she's not the mothering type. Nick tells her he's serious. Nick says he considering it. 'Lover?' asks Janette. Nick says he's a relative of a dear friend and he's dying. Janette says let him die. Nick says it's not that easy. Janette admits she has never done it. She's 'too much the glutton.' She can't bring herself to stop. Nick says he can control his urges. Janette asks if he's prepared for what will come later. Your life and his will become entwined. Think of LaCroix. Nick says LaCroix wanted to control him. Janette reminds Nick that LaCroix was his creator and loved him. If you do it, be certain you can take the responsibility.

(Precinct) Janette tells Nick that Vanessa Delgado got a case on laryngitis. Stonetree will plead their case for them, but the fat lady's sung. He asks how Nat is. Nick says it's not fair is it? Schanke agrees.

(Hospital) A doctor tells Nat that there is little to be done, Richard's vital organs were severely damaged. She says he can make it. The doctor tells her he probably

won't pull through and he's sorry. Nick walks in and asks how Richard is. Nat tells him he's dying.

(Flashback) *Elizabeth begs Nick to do it. Nick makes her promise to do as he asks. He bites her.*

(Hospital) Richard is dying. Nat begs Nick to do something. Nick moves closer. He remembers bringing Elizabeth across. The monitor beeps, Richard flatlines. Nick snarls and bites Richard and feeds.

Nat asks him what have you done? You've killed him. The monitor beeps. Nick says they're will be one about every ten minutes. A nurse walks in and Nat tells her that he died at 2:02 of total cardiac failure. They insist on taking Richard's body downtown to the coroner's office as part of the investigation.

(Loft) Sarah asks about Richard's funeral. Nick explains that a homeless man was put in Richard's casket. Sarah says she doesn't believe that there are vampires in the 20th century and they've turned Richard into one. Nick says there was no other way to save him. Sarah still doesn't believe. Nick can't be a vampire either. Nat says Nick is the proof. Sarah still doesn't believe him. Upstairs a man moans. Nick goes up to see how Richard is doing. Nick asks for them to leave. Sarah says its madness. Nat says, 'no it's a miracle.'

(Nick's Bedroom) Nick wipes away the sweat on Richard's face.

(Flashback) *Elizabeth says the pain is gone. Elizabeth asks if it's a dream. 'Am I in heaven? Am I beautiful?' Nick says yes, very beautiful. Elizabeth says she's hungry. Nick says he will teach her to feed. Elizabeth asks him can she thank him. Nick says her smile is thanks enough, then adds she has eternity to thank him. Elizabeth asks if it's true. Nick replies 'yes, she's beautiful and will live forever.'*

(Nick's Bedroom) Nick tells Richard to calm himself. Richard says he's really hungry. Nick hands him a bottle. Richard empties it in one gulp. Richard asks what will happen to his life.

(Flashback — Paris, 1228) *LaCroix tells Nick he will see 'lives end, begin, and end again. A life never threatened by age or disease.'*

(Nick's Bedroom) Richard asks, 'I'm a vampire?' Nick says he will learn to fit in, but he needs to know some things. Sun will kill you, fire will kill you, and garlic will

repel you. Richard laughs Nick says it's serious. He can watch Amy grow. Crucifixes will burn you. Richard says Sarah has one. 'Not anymore,' says Nick. Richard sits up and say it feels strange. He asks if he's healed. Nick says yes. Richard asks when he can see Sarah and Amy. Nick says he needs learn to control his urges.

***(Flashback)** 'Elizabeth! No!' Nick sees his child attack a man. She tells him it was glorious.*

(Nick's Bedroom) Nick tells Richard to not make him sorry.

Richard walks downstairs and calls Sarah. He asks if she's all right. Sarah can't believe it. He says he's all right and 'boringly normal'. Sarah isn't sure she can believe. Sarah asks if she's dreaming this. Richard says he can't wait to see her. Richard hangs up the phone and turns on the TV.

(Precinct) Schanke is trying to get some flowers boxed for Natalie. Nick teases him, 'aren't you a married man?' Schanke tells him that Nat's brother just died, 'I thought you were supposed to be the sensitive one'.

Stonetree walks out and says Sol Craven will now walk because of the idiots at the Crown Office. The only one who could have done anything is now a statistic.

(Loft) Richard opens the box that contains Joan's cross. He turns away from it and snarls.

(Precinct) Nat finds Nick. Schanke hands the flowers to Nat, saying he's very sorry. Natalie thanks him. He tells her the animal who shot Richard will never see daylight again. Schanke calls Myra and tells her Nat loved the flowers.

(Arial view of Toronto) Richard flies over Toronto.

(Streets of Toronto) Richard hears a woman struggling against a man who is about to rape her. Richard grabs him and bites him as the woman screams.

(Caddy) Schanke comments that it's good Nat can accept death. It will happen to us all. 'Yeah that's what they say,' hedges Nick. Myra's mother died and Schanke remembers her getting over that and one day she accepted it.

They get a call about a homicide on the corner of Booth and Superior. Schanke asks Nick, 'that's your part of town, isn't it?'

(Crime Scene) Schanke asks the woman if she's sure and she nods her head. Schanke tells her they'll be in touch. Schanke tells Nick that the killer did it with his teeth.

(Precinct) Stonetree tells his men if anyone looks suspicious, bring them in. Schanke says this guy is getting rid of the vermin. Stonetree asks where Nick is. Schanke says after he heard about the second murder, he disappeared.

(Raven) Janette tells Nick that everyone is on their best behavior and no one would make a kill so near here. Nick asks if she's seen a man about six feet tall. Janette is shocked. 'You didn't?' she asks. Janette tells him he put all of them at risk. Janette says that Nick must find him.

(Craven's Headquarters) Mrs. Delgado is interrogated. She wears she didn't tell anything. Sol doesn't believe her and asks if she's scared. She nods her head. One of his henchmen hits her. Richard walks in to Sol's headquarters. Sol says to shoot him. Richard laughs and walks in. He growls and asks Sol if he's scared.

(Flashback) *Elizabeth said the people turned on her and now she is paying them back. Nick asks why and she answers revenge.*

(Craven's Headquarters) Nick walks in and sees the carnage. Everyone is dead.

(Loft) Nat can't believe her brother did all that. Nick says Richard couldn't control himself. He's lost some of his humanity. Nat says it's all her fault. Richard says it's Nick's fault.

(Flashback) *Nick tells Elizabeth that this isn't what he wanted. Elizabeth says he can take his reward it's been a long time since she had a man beside her.*

(Loft) Richard tells Nick, 'you've got to take the blame with the credit'.

(Flashback) *Elizabeth tells Nick that she is his creation.*

(Loft) Nick tells Richard he can't let him repeat what he did last night. Nick tells him he can control his urges. Richard asks why. Richard says he's on the right side of the law. He's gong to put them away again. Sarah walks in and Richard flies down. Richard says he loves her and tells her to come to him. Nat pulls Sarah away. Nick throws Richard against the dining table. Richard grabs Nick and snarls. Nick grabs him and Richard throws

Nick aside. 'Don't you get it?' he asks Nick. 'I want to do good.' He grabs Nick and opens the box containing Joan's cross and shoves Nick's face against it. Nick begins to burn.

(Flashback) *Nick throws Elizabeth against the fire.*

(Loft) Nick jumps away from the cross. Nat grabs the cross and holds it up. Richard throws Nat aside and grabs Sarah. Nick yells, 'Richard' and stakes his child. Nick tells Richard to forgive him. Richard disappears. Sarah faints.

Nick whammies Sarah into believing it was a dream and she came here to see Nat. Sarah says she's never fainted. She asks Nick what happened to his face. Nick says it was an accident. Sarah tells them that she dreamed Richard called her. Sarah thanks Nat for the funeral. She decides to spend time with Amy and hopes she can understand her father's death.

(Flashback) *Nick walks away from the fire.*

Everything Nick needed to Know he learned in a flashback:

Nick learns that rearing children is more difficult than he realized. They may have different plans than his own.

He also learns that he must choose his progeny wisely, or they will not last long.

Guest Neck O' the Week:

Elizabeth the leper, who Nick brings across; Nick kills her when she takes out the villagers that tried to kill her for her Leprosy.

Did you know?

Nick seems to have a problem making other vampires. Most of his children snap and he has to kill them not long after being brought across.

Leprosy is not contagious, but it is fatal and disfiguring.

The Forever Knight vampire's hearts beat once every ten minutes.

Clews for the clueless:

- Nick disappears after he hears about the second murder.
- The cross making Nick's face smoke

Experimental nick:

Nick wasn't looking for a medical miracle this week.

Quotes

"I'm too much the glutton."-Janette

DEAD AIR: EPISODE # 110

Director:	Steve DiMarco
Writer:	Alison Bingeman
Executive Story Editor:	Peter Mitchell and Naomi Janzen
Producer:	Richard Borchiver
Executive Producer:	James Parriott and Jon Slan
Associate Producer/ Production Manager:	Nicholas J. Gray
Music Composer:	Fred Mollin

Guest Stars

Diane Carey	Dr. Christina Noble
David Hewlett	Matthew Reed
Jonathan Wise	
Justine Campbell	
Reiner Schwarz	
Barbara Barsky	
Tannis Burnett	
Megan Smith	
Steve Whistance-Smith	

Present day plot:

(CTOK) Dr. Christina Noble tells Toronto that tonight they are talking about intimate secrets. Larry tells Dr. Noble that his turn-on is thinking about his wife being with other men. Christina asks if he has any fantasies about watching his wife and other men. Larry giggles and Dr. Noble moves on to the next caller.

Carol tells her that she turns him on. Dr. Noble smiles, blows out cigarette smoke and asks what he wants to talk about.

(Bridal Suite) A woman is tied to a bed. 'Carol' puts down the phone and a man picks up. He tells Dr. Noble he wants to talk about sexy blondes. He'd like to say 'he won't hurt them, if they respect his feelings'.

(CTOK) Dr. Noble says 'I bet your girlfriends love that'.

(Bridal Suite) He says he knows this one doesn't respect his feelings. She tries to beg for mercy.

(CTOK) Dr. Noble says it's beginning to sound a bit twisted. He agrees and says that's why it's so fun. He can't tell what comes next. Christina asks about that. He tells her that he wraps the cord around her neck. The doctor asks to wait a minute, then if this is a joke. He's going to have to go off the air. He tells Dr. Noble, it's too late. She's dead.

The phone goes silent.

(Precinct) Stonetree and Dr. Noble listen to the tape. Stonetree asks if she has ever heard the voice before. Christina Noble says she hasn't. Stonetree says they'll have the tape analyzed. Doctor Noble asks if that's it. Stonetree says it's not much to go on, they haven't found a victim. Christina Noble stands and Stonetree tells her to get some rest.

Nick and Christina bump into each other. They both smile and apologize. Nick goes into Stonetree's office.

Stonetree tells Nick that that was Dr. Christina Noble. Nick smirks, 'the radio psychiatrist?' Stonetree laughs and says he wonders what the show has to do with psychiatry. Psychiatry is supposed to help people. Stonetree tells Nick someone murdered someone on her show. Nick asks if he thinks it's a hoax. Stonetree says there's not much to go on. Nick says Dr. Noble didn't' look like she was on a publicity tour. Stonetree throws out Dr. Noble's cigarette butts.

(Caddy) Nick and Schanke are listening to the Dr. Christina Noble show and Dr. Noble tells her listeners that last night was pretty intense, and the police are looking into it.

(CTOK) Dr. Noble is wearing sunglasses and tells her listeners that tonight they are going to talk about the shadow side of themselves. Kaylie tells her that her shadow self made her have an affair with her husband's brother.

(Caddy) Schanke scoffs and mentions last week a guy was on talking about an affair with his mother-in-law. He continues on a rant. Nick smiles and says 'I though you never listened to that stuff.' Schanke admits he listens once in awhile...for research. Nick laughs.

(CTOK) Tad, Dr. Noble's engineer, tells her Hector is on line one and he'll take number five. Hector tells her that he's not Hector. Christina tells him to go ahead. He asks if she slept okay last night. She asks how he slept. He says he's too excited to sleep. She asks if he's alone. He

asks Dr. Noble if she is listening. A tied woman makes a muffled yelp. Dr. Noble asks 'what kind of person is she?' He says she's a good housekeeper, too bad she won't be around to clean up the mess he's going to make of her.

(Caddy) Nick pulls over as Christina Noble says she wants to talk to her. He tells Schanke to take the wheel. He turns and leaves Schanke to call in to the station. Nick runs into the alley and takes to the sky.

Schanke calls in a possible homicide on CTOK. The dispatcher tells him to go there. Schanke says his partner left and Schanke is told to go on his own. Schanke moves over and starts the caddy.

(Roof of a Building) Nick lands on an apartment and looks around. The man tells Dr. Noble she knows what he's going to do. He says he will blow her mind...to bits. Christina holds up a sign to Tad to call 911.

The caller tells her that he has to do as he's told. Dr. Noble asks who is telling him this. He says he doesn't know, what's important is to do it.

(Flashback – France, 1440-1460) *LaCroix tells Nick the man he's holding is nothing and that's why he's going to die. They are nothing that's why he will die slowly. Janette stands to LaCroix's side and Nick walks over.*

(CTOK) Dr. Noble says it's a life he's taking here. Please don't hurt her. The woman moans a gunshot is heard. Nick hears it and flies into the sky. Christina Noble sits back as Nick walks into her broadcasting booth.

(Apartment) A landlady tells Schanke something's wrong. The dog has been barking like crazy. They open the door. The landlady covers her mouth in shock at the dead woman lying in her bed.

Schanke tells Nick the victim was a freelance photographer and her neighbors saw her two nights ago. Nat notes that this makes vampires look like cute little schoolboys. Nick gives her a strange look. Nat says she can't understand this.

Stonetree walks in and asks 'well?' Nick and Schanke tell him there's no weapon or motive. Nat says she's been dead 18 to 24 hours. Stonetree says that's not enough, there has to be something else. Nick asks for the phone and presses the redial button. A woman at CTOK radio answers the phone.

As Schanke and Nick walk out they say the guy was young and the victim must have known him. Schanke says it was a date. Stonetree says to hold onto the speculation. Stonetree says there is a chance the call tonight was a copycat. Nick, Schanke and Stonetree decide to put a tap on Dr. Noble's phones at the station and to keep this under wraps. Stonetree tells Nick to go to CTOK tomorrow. Schanke will take on the motel bridal suites. Schanke asks why Nick gets the live ones. Stonetree grins and says; 'they like him'.

(CTOK) Dr. Noble starts her show, while Nick waits. The equipment is set up for the elusive caller. A woman calls in, scared about the recent events.

(Pay Phone) The killer calls in.

(CTOK) Nick starts the trace as Dr. Noble begins to talk to the killer. She asks if she knows him. He says she doesn't really know him. Christina asks for a clue. He says 'help, help. Don't hurt me,' in a falsetto.

She asks if he likes to hear that sound, why does he like to make women afraid.

He says Dr. Noble knows why. Christina says she doesn't know. He says he rather do something about it than talk about it. Nick holds up four fingers. They have the first four digits of his phone number.

The killer asks why Dr. Noble isn't working in a doctor's office. Maybe she's not good enough. Christina pauses. Nick motions for her to continue talking. She says he called in to talk about his feelings not hers. They are up to six numbers on the trace. The caller hangs up. Dr. Noble sits back and says she scared him off. Nick says she was great and they'll get him next time. He's getting used to the attention. Dr. Noble says she should have recognized it, but she's lost it.

A call comes in for Nick from Schanke. Schanke tells them they've found body number two.

Dr. Noble jumps up. 'You've found victims?' she asks.

Nick tells Schanke he'll be there. He apologizes to Dr. Noble and says its police business. Christina says her show could be at fault for this, isn't' it her business too?' Nick apologizes again and leaves.

(Bridal Suite) Schanke says this body is the same as the other one. They are all made up the same way. Nick says it's now a race against time.

(Flashback) *The man is moaning fearfully as Janette snickers. She looks over to LaCroix and says, 'He looks like your father, doesn't he?' Nick tells LaCroix to drink his blood and be done with it. LaCroix says he hopes Nick will learn of the great satisfaction in killing one day, for the creativity of doing it. Nick says 'you sicken me.' LaCroix smiles cruelly and tells his child not to watch then.*

(Bridal Suite) A man from forensics takes the bag from Nick and tells him he'll get a report. Nick tells Schanke to check the prints later against psychiatric records just in case. Schanke and Nick agree that this record will stick out because how many psychotics are into makeup?

Doctor Noble walks in and says 'you'd be surprised'. Nick introduces Schanke to her as one of her biggest fans.

The lipstick bag is passed back to Nick. Christina asks if he was dressing her up. Nick asks how she knew that. She says women don't crush on the lipstick. Schanke reminds them this is a closed crime scene. Dr. Noble offers to help look for things that may tell who is doing this, she had three years of Forensic psychiatry as an intern. Nick volunteers to stay with her.

Christina looks outside. The sun is rising.

(King's Mill Psychiatric Hospital) A nurse leads Schanke to the medical record room. Boxes are stacked up to the ceiling. He asks if they have the records on computer. The nurse tells him the warrant says their records, not the database.

(Bridal Suite) Dr. Noble asks if he had sex with the victims. Nick says no. Christina says he must be impotent. Nick says it's about power. Dr. Noble says it's not the way he thinks. She says they are dressed up to conquer his own fears. She adds the fantasy starts when the women walk in. He knew them. Nick asks if she knows what he may look like. Christina says Caucasian, attractive and charming. Nick says 'a lot going for him'. Christina replies, 'everything but self-esteem'. Our rules don't apply to him. The murders allow him to punish himself. It's an act of self-hatred. Dr. Noble remembers a patient, a 15-year old boy so severely abused by his mother it took him a year to look at her. Dr. Noble says she abandoned him. Nick says she's being hard on herself. Christina says after he was discharged he

brutalized and killed his mother. That's why she became a 'pop' psychologist. Nick says the killer could be acting out the fantasy of killing his mother. Dr. Noble says it's not her, so he has to kill over and over again.

(Flashback) *Janette says to LaCroix that is really does look like his father. Nick asks LaCroix how he can be so cruel. LaCroix tells him, 'it was bred into me'. Nick says they are killers, not torturers. LaCroix hints at the fact that he was an abused child, perhaps sexually abused. He says, Janette is right, the resemblance is uncanny. He says 'tell me you love me, father. Say I'm sorry, Oedipus my son, for the treacherous introduction I gave you to the world'. Nick says Oedipus killed his father by accident. LaCroix replies that no one believes that. LaCroix and Janette snarl, fangs extended as they kill the man.*

(Bridal Suite) Nick mournfully remembers the past.

(Hotel Garage) Nick tells Dr. Noble she should tell Stonetree about her ideas. She says to wait until they are proven. Nick says he needs to tie up some loose ends and waits for her to leave. He opens the caddy's trunk and climbs inside.

(Precinct) Stonetree is upset Nick let Dr. Noble into the crime scene. Nick says she's a team player and she profiled the killer. Stonetree tells him if he wants a psychiatrist for the case lets get a real one. Nick sighs.

(King's Mill Psychiatric Hospital) Schanke calls in and tells them he has 30 more boxes to go. He asks Nick if Suzy Freud found out anything. Nick gives a description of their killer. Schanke jokes it's Norman Bates and hangs up.

Schanke sees an open office with a computer sneaks in and closes the door.

(Loft) Nick takes off his gun and gets some blood from the refrigerator.

(CTOK) Tad answers the ringing phone. Tad calls Dr. Noble on her car phone and tells her that an old patient of hers is on the phone and transfers him over.

(Dr. Noble's Car) Christina says hello, after a few seconds, her old patient speaks and tells her his name is Matthew Reed. She remembers him and asks how he is. He says he's been out of the hospital for a year and has been listening to her show. He says all that's been happening is disturbing him. Dr. Noble tells him to go to a hospital. He doesn't want to go back to that.

(Loft) Schanke walks in and tells Nick that thanks to the 'luck of the Schanke' he found the killer. He killed his mother and sat with the body for a few days. Nick asks if she had blonde curly hair. Schanke says no, but his shrink did. Dr. Christina Noble

(Dr. Noble's Car) Christina tells Matthew she wants to help him. Matthew says he doesn't want to come out. Christina says she'll come to him. Matthew says he's at Greer and Fifth streets in the Ferry Apartments number 9. She tells him she'll be over.

(Loft) Nick remembers his conversations with Dr. Noble about the killer as lightening flashes. Then his conversation with LaCroix and then he remembers Schanke telling him the suspect's doctor was Christina.

(Caddy) Nick drives to CTOK

(Dr. Noble's Car) Dr. Noble steps out and walks into the apartments.

(CTOK) Tad tells Nick, Dr. Noble is out and they are playing highlights of her show. Tad tells him a former patient called her. Nick asks how he can get in touch with her. Tad dials her car phone. There is no answer.

(Matthew's Apartment) Dr. Noble comes in and tells Matthew he's grown and changed in good ways. Matthew jokes they were getting sick of him at the hospital.

(CTOK) Nick tells Stonetree they will need backups.

(Matthew's Apartment) Matthew asks about Dr. Noble's purse and notices it's similar to his mother's. She asks if he wants to talk about her. He says he's thought of her a lot lately.

(CTOK) Nick puts the headphones on Schanke in case Matthew Reed calls in. Knight is on the air. He asks for callers.

(Matthew's Apartment) Matthew asks Dr. Noble why she doesn't have a cigarette. She admits old habits die hard. He says he feels responsible for her leaving her profession. She asks why, he is taking the blame for things. Matthew asks, like my mother. Dr. Noble says 'you never deserved that'.

(CTOK) Nick tells his listeners tonight's subject is fantasy. Have they ever lived theirs out?

(Matthew's Apartment) Matthew locks the door. Dr. Noble asks if he's afraid of her leaving. Matthew says she abandoned him. Dr. Noble says he needed more help than she could give and a place to heal. Matthew says she left him because she didn't care, like his mother. Matthew says it was like a prison and he had to escape. He smiles and says he's glad she's keeping her hair curly. An orderly at the hospital brought in the radio at night and that was when he first heard her. He turns on the radio and hears Nick.

(CTOK) Nick asks for someone who's lived his or her ultimate fantasy.

(Matthew's Apartment) Matthew gets the phone. Matthew calls and asks Nick what would he say if he was acting out his fantasy this minute. Matthew points a gun at Dr. Noble. Nick asks for details.

(CTOK) Schanke gets the number and address.

(Matthew's Apartment) Matthew realizes his mistake and drags Dr. Noble out.

(CTOK) Nick takes the address.

(Matthew's Apartment) Michael pushes Christina Noble upstairs to the roof.

(CTOK) Nick takes off into the night.

(Matthew's Apartment) Matthew kicks Dr. Noble around. He cries that they all blamed him for his mother's death after she left him. Matthew says she lied. Christina says she didn't, she was trying to help him. Matthew points the gun at her and says, 'I hate you, mother'.

Nick tells him to put the gun down. Matthew starts to shoot at Nick. Nick bares his fangs at him. Matthew backs into a high voltage area and electrocutes himself. He screams as he dies.

Nick looks at Dr. Noble and asks if she's okay. Christina says she's twisted her ankle and she keeps repeating she's okay.

(Caddy) Nick brings Schanke dinner. Schanke switches from CTOK to opera. Nick asks if this is another part of his radio literacy program. Nick switches to CTOK. Schanke says he wanted to hear the new host.

The new host asks for uniformed men to call in to talk about if women get turned-on by the uniform. Nick gets his phone and calls in and tells Schanke he must have some 'war stories'. Nick tells him repression is a serious thing, almost as bad as denial. If he keeps this up, he'll be on Dr. Noble's new couch. The host picks up the phone. Nick passes the phone to Schanke.

Schanke tells her, 'it happened when I was a rookie.'

Everything Nick needed to Know he learned in a flashback:

Nick learns that a person's environment at home can greatly affect what they become.

Bumping through History:

Jeanette infers she knows what LaCroix's father looks like. LaCroix father was quite dead, and had been for almost a thousand years before Janette was even born.

Did you know?

Oedipus Rex was a famous Greek tragedy about a son who kills his father for the physical love of his mother. It is called an Oedipal complex when a son has inappropriate sexual feelings for his mother.

The same issue, dealing with daughter and fathers, is called an Electra complex, from the Greek tragedy of Electra.

Clews for the clueless:

- Nick leaves the radio station and finds Dr. Noble and Matthew very quickly.
- Nick bares his fangs at Matthew as Matthew shoots him. Dr. Noble doesn't seem to notice the bullets fly right through Nick.

Experimental Nick:

Nat doesn't experiment on her favorite vampire this week.

Quotes

"You sicken me."-Nick

"Then don't watch"-LaCroix

HUNTERS: EPISODE # 111

Director:	Michael Levine
Writer:	Peter Mitchell
Executive Story Editor:	Naomi Janzen and Tony Sheer
Producer:	Richard Borchiver
Executive Producer:	James Parriott and Jon Slan
Associate Producer/ Production Manager:	Nicholas J. Gray
Music Composer:	Fred Mollin

Guest Stars

Daniel Kash	Macawoy
William Colgate	Jimmy Anderson
Rachel Luttrell	Norma Alves
Bill MacDonald	
Robert Hollinger	
Aaby Lockhart	
Debra Winter	
Nicu Branteu	

Present day plot:

(Streets of Toronto) Jimmy Anderson, a vice cop is walking around town with Nick and Schanke. The two homicide cops are trying to talk Jimmy into moving to homicide. Jim calls Schanke, donut. Nick finds this hilarious and wants to call Schanke this from now on. Schanke isn't too pleased with that idea and gives Nick his warning. Schanke asks if this is 'trash Schanke night?' Nick relents on the teasing and tells Jimmy that Stonetree wanted them to push him over to homicide.

Jimmy says the pay may be good, but he's a night owl. Nick says he can understand that.

The threesome walks over to Chrissy and Jimmy asks 'how's tricks?' He warns Chrissy to tell Ramirez that he's looking for him. They walk away.

Jimmy jokes that two years ago her name was Marvin. He pushes Schanke along, telling him that he will tell Myra if he doesn't put his eyes back in his sockets.

Schanke says Myra never lets him get away with anything.

Jimmy says Myra is one 'hell of a woman' and Schanke is lucky. He tells the crime-fighting duo to tell Stonetree he's a vice cop and he can't leave his people behind. Jimmy lights a cigarette.

Schanke and Jimmy get in an disagreement about who was supposed to quit smoking first..

A gunshot echoes through the street. Jimmy slumps over. People in the street duck. Nick pulls his gun and tells Schanke he will call an ambulance.

About twenty minutes later, Nat asks Nick if there was only one casing on the roof. Nick tells her that's it. Nat replies that the shooter is one hell of a marksman.

Stonetree hugs Schanke, then tells Nick to take Schanke home. Nick turns to his partner, and tells him it's time to pack it in. Schanke says he can't go home now. Stonetree tells him that he needs to. Schanke says he's going to get the guy.

Stonetree tells Schanke about his partner, Billy. A parolee attacked him and Billy and Stonetree emptied his revolver into the assailant, but it didn't bring Billy back. It never does.

Stonetree tells Nick to keep an eye on Schanke. He'll let them work this case, but if the i's aren't dotted and the t's aren't crossed. Schanke promises they will be.

(Caddy) Schanke tells Nick about how Jimmy once persuaded a suicide jumper to rethink his plans. He told the jumper that he was going to sell tickets to it. Schanke says the point was that it worked. Jimmy knew what made people tick and he was a great cop. Nick asks if Jimmy had any enemies. Schanke says 'who doesn't?' Nick asks if there is anyone in particular. Schanke doesn't know, but thanks Nick for backing him up with the captain. Nick says that's what partners are for. Schanke agrees.

(Precinct) Nick asks Norma if the computer is up yet. Norma says they are working some bugs out of the software. He asks Norma to bring him all of Anderson's outstandings. Norma tells Schanke she's sorry about Jimmy. Schanke thanks her and asks if there's any mail for him. Norma says yes and gets Schanke his copy of the police Special. Schanke complains it's always a week late. Schanke walks over to Nick's desk and gripes some more

about it while opening another letter. He stops and stares at it. Nick asks what is it.

(Stonetree's Office) It's a picture of Schanke with a target on his head. Stonetree says the killer wants Schanke to sweat before he gets to him. Stonetree asks if Schanke still has the cottage up north. He tells him to send Myra and Jenny there and to go along with him. They will have 24 hour uniformed guards. Schanke refuses. Nick says the equation has changed. Schanke says Nick doesn't understand.

(Flashback – England, 1840's) *Nick, LaCroix and Janette are riding through the middle of the day to escape vampire hunters. They leave a trail of smoke behind them. Janette calls for Nick. Nick turns back for her. Janette tells him that she can't go on. LaCroix yells for Nick to leave Janette behind. Nick refuses and LaCroix rides away. Nick grabs Janette's horse and follows LaCroix, leading Janette's horse.*

The three vampires run into a small shack. They cover the doors and windows. LaCroix tells his children to be silent. There is a gunshot and LaCroix is wounded.

(Precinct) Schanke tells Nick, he thought Nick was on his side. Nick says not when he's one of the hunted. Schanke asks if staying in a sleazy motel is better than going North. Nick says to go up North with Myra and Jenny then. He can't catch this guy.

The software technician sets up the database for Norma and tells her it's ready to go.

(Motel) Nick drives Schanke to the motel and walks him to the room. Another car pulls up behind them. Officer Will Struthers is trying to get the bed to vibrate. Schanke says he prefers the human touch. The officers introduce themselves. Nick makes Schanke promise to stay put. Schanke grumbles, finding another copy of last weeks police Special.

(Outside the Motel) A man steps out of the other car.

(Motel) Struthers tells Schanke, Chinese food is on the way. Schanke's eyes light up and he says 'all right!' Nick chortles and says they'll get along fine. Schanke asks Nick to stay for the eggrolls. Nick agrees.

(Outside the Motel) The man places explosives outside of the motel near a window.

(Motel) Nick says he needs to go. Schanke tells him to make sure Myra and Jenny are okay and to catch the guy. Nick leaves and the two guys decide on the foxy boxing match on the kitten channel. Struthers gets up to turn on the TV.

(Outside the Motel) Nick walks to his car and the motel room explodes. He is thrown into the caddy by the blast. He yells 'Schanke!'

Nick runs in and rags out Schanke. Schanke tries to go back for Struthers. Nick tells him 'the kids finished, Schank'. The EMT's treats Schanke as Struthers's body is wheeled out.

Nick finds out that Plastique was used on the outside of the bathroom window. It was probably set off when the kid turned on the bathroom light.

Schanke wonders if it's someone very close. Nick says it may be someone in the prescient. Schanke says no. they got lucky. Schanke says if the killer is in the prescient, he has nowhere to hide. Nick says not to be so sure.

(Raven) Janette says absolutely not. Nick says Schanke needs her help. Janette asks Nick what would happen if Schanke found out what she was. Nick tells her Schanke is being hunted, if anyone should understand that, they should.

(Flashback) *LaCroix tells Nick that he is weakening as the hunters bang on the door. Janette yells at the hunters to leave them alone, that they have done nothing to them. LaCroix tells her that she is wasting her breath. Nick snarls as the hunters jump in. Nick grabs the first one. Janette snarls and bares her fangs as LaCroix hisses, 'no mercy, Nicholas, no mercy'.*

(Raven) Nick says that they both need her help. Janette merely nods her head. Nick kisses Janette and says thanks.

Nick tells Schanke to do as Janette says and he'll be safe. Schanke says to make sure that he's told what's going on. Nick says he's sure he'll hear about it if he doesn't. Schanke watches a woman walk by. Nick says he knows Schanke is irresistible, but to please keep his hands off the women. Schanke agrees.

(Loft) Nat is helping Nick go through the police records. She finds one for Anderson and Schanke, but the ex-con now lives in Vancouver. She asks about Ramirez. Nick says that he's a small time pimp with no connections to

Schanke. Nat tells Nick to lighten up. Nick apologizes. Nat says Schanke is safe at the Raven. Nick says 'he's a caged animal and the longer he's caged up, the more dangerous he becomes'.

(Flashback) *Nick bites the captured hunter.*

(Loft) Nick tells Nat, 'You never feel safe when you are the hunted'.

(Raven) Schanke wanders around checking his watch and pulling his gun. He leans up against the bar.

(Loft) Nat picks up the ringing phone and passes it to Nick. Schanke is going stir-crazy. Nick tells Schanke to stay put. Schanke says he could get to the killer first. Nick says it's not about how good of a cop Schanke is. Schanke suggests that he could be bait. Nick says he was almost blown up. 'Isn't that good enough?'

(Raven) Schanke watches a blonde walk by and Schanke tells Nick, he'll be here if he's needed and hangs up.

(Loft) Nick sighs and hangs up. He tells Nat that he feels like he put Schanke in the wrong cage.

(Raven) Schanke wanders around the wine cellar and examines the vintages. He hears some noises and says 'whoever's in there, come out.'

Schanke sees a coffin and says to himself, 'I knew this place was full of wackos'. He is about to pull open the closet door. Janette grabs him and asks what is he doing down here. Schanke tells Janette he saw someone lurking around. Janette tells him she can take care of herself and her club. Schanke says he's sure she can, but he wants to help. Janette says that's fine, just not down here.

Schanke asks Janette about the coffin. Janette smiles and says 'we cater to the occasional fetishist'. Janette tells him to go up and then turns back.

She checks on the vampire in the closet. The vampire hisses at being so rudely awoken. Janette issues a warning to all of them in the basement to watch out for Schanke.

The sun rises.

(Precinct) Norma gives Nick a list of Anderson and Schanke's life history. Nick asks Norma for a cross-referenced list of people that they have arrested with

great marksmanship skills. Norma says it will take a few hours. Norma looks up Nick's name and finds no records for him other than the last few years he has been with them. Nick says not to worry about it, just get the other stuff. Norma is confused and becomes more confused when Nick kisses her cheek and ignores her protests.

(Raven) Janette tries not to fall asleep as Schanke tells her he's cooped up in the Raven. He's a man of action. He calls her, Janet. Janette gently corrects him, but Schanke is trying her patience. Schanke tells her that his father used to say the best defense is a good offense. Janette agrees and says running and hiding do nothing. Schanke tells Janette, Nick needs to be told that. Janette says Nick doesn't need to be told.

(Flashback) *Another hunter jumps in. He attacks Nick, but Nick hits him with a large piece of wood. Nick stakes him with the wood.*

(Raven) Schanke is incredulous. 'You mean Knight took on that whole gang single-handedly?' Janette murmurs her assent. Janette says it surprised her, but they would have killed them if he hadn't done anything. Schanke says he's changed. Janette says 'yes, it's a shame'. Schanke is surprised at that. Janette tells him she believes if someone takes something from you; you should strike back. It differentiates the winners from the losers.

(Killer's Apartment) The killer checks on an ad he placed in the Policeman's Special.

(Stonetree's Office) Nick tells Stonetree he thinks it's a cop or ex-cop. Stonetree asks what Nick wants to do, get IA to investigate everyone? The union won't go for that. Nick says it may save Schanke's life. Stonetree says he'll try. Norma walks in. Nick tells her Stonetree is all hers and leaves.

Norma closes the door. Nick begins to eavesdrop on their conversation. Norma tells Stonetree that according to their database, Officer Knight doesn't exist.

(Raven) Nick calls Janette to see if Schanke is still there. Janette sighs. 'Yes, every second of the day'.

(Precinct) Nick thanks her for the favor.

(Raven) Janette warns him that he is using up all of his favors.

(Precinct) Nick asks if Larry Merlin is still in town.

(Raven) 'Oh dear,' says Janette. 'You are in trouble'.

(Loft) Nick plays the piano and remembers his conversation with Schanke about Anderson's death in the caddy. Then he remembers Norma telling him he has no history. Nick looks into the flame of the candle and hears Stonetree telling him how difficult it will be to investigate all of the officers. Then he remembers Norma telling Stonetree that Detective Knight doesn't exist.

(Killer's Apartment) The killer hangs upside down from his gym equipment.

(Caddy) Nick drives through Toronto to the Raven.

(Raven) Schanke bores another denizen of the night, telling her if the brass would let him, he'd go after this guy. He wonders what is taking Nick so long. Nick is talking to Larry Merlin.

Larry tells Nick it may take a week to set up everything in Nick's records. Schanke wanders up. Larry says he'll do it, but it will cost him and Nick should have come to him earlier. Schanke comments that every year his accountant says that. Larry Merlin leaves.

Schanke tells Nick he's gotta get out. Schanke says he's going crazy. Nick says he has to stay. Nick's leads are showing him it's a cop. Nick leaves because now Schanke is up to date. Nick tells Schanke to stay out of it because of Myra and Jenny. Schanke agrees. After Nick leaves, Schanke slams his hand down on the table and says, 'damn!'

Schanke tells himself he's a man of action and asks himself what day it is. He starts to walk out in search of the Police Special.

Janette heads Schanke off at the pass and asks him where he's going. Schanke says to get the newspaper and promises he will be all right, he swears to God. He heads out the door. Janette inhales sharply and murmurs, 'please don't do that in front of me.'

(Newsstand) Schanke jokes to Alice about the twisted classifieds until he reads one that says.

Donut Don,

It's time we took a trip

Down 'memory lane'

Come alone anytime

Tonight -- or I'm going

Hunting at your

Cottage up North

Country

Schanke glares and runs off. He commandeers a car and drives to the Police Academy.

(Raven) Janette tells Nick that about 15 minutes ago; Schanke left to get a newspaper.

(Precinct) Nick says he thought she would look after him.

(Raven) Janette says she is not a baby-sitter for Nick's idiotic friends.

(Precinct) Nick says Schanke is in danger.

(Raven) Janette tells him to let the hunted, become the hunter.

(Precinct) Nick says Schanke is running on instinct. Nick flashes back to that day.

(Raven) Janette asks if that is such a bad thing.

(Precinct) Stonetree asks Nick about a plain-clothed officer who commandeered a car on Richmond Avenue. Nick leaves.

(Outside Police Academy) Schanke pulls in and asks 'Who are you?' He figures he will have to go inside and get the guy. Schanke walks through 'memory lane' shooting at everything that moves. The killer takes a few shots at Schanke and he ducks behind some cans. The killer laughs and asks Schanke if he's having trouble.

(Newsstand) Alice tells Nick, Schanke was reading the classifieds in the Police Special and then ran off. Nick picks it up, sees the ad and runs off as Alice is talking.

(Memory Lane) Schanke asks 'Who are you?' The killer laughs and says 'a detective's best weapon is his mind'. Schanke walks out and shoots a few more times. He gets hit in the arm.

(Precinct) Stonetree tells Nick that 'memory lane' is the combat exercises at the Police Academy.

(Caddy) Nick asks where it is. Stonetree says East Sullivan street.

(Memory Lane) Stonetree asks if the guy went through the academy with Schanke.

(Police Academy Building) Nick says Schanke and Anderson were in the same class. Stonetree asks if it's a cop. Nick says a cop wannabe. Nick signs off, pulls over and flies into the night.

(Memory Lane) As Schanke tourniquets his arm, the killer torments him and says 'donut' was his poor score on Memory lane. He says 'to remember to keep moving' and Schanke gets up. The killer says he got a 978, Schanke and Anderson never hit 80, but they made them cops.

The killer sends a cutout of a woman across. The killer asks if Schanke remembers Alice Anderson. He botched the Fraiser bust and an innocent bystander got killed. The killer laughs and asks if he can figure it out. Schanke knocks down a door and shoots the speaker system.

(Police Academy Building) Schanke begins upstairs and asks 'who are you?' The killer says 'buzz saw'. Schanke asks 'Macavoy?' Macavoy remembers Schanke, Jimmy and he were friends. Schanke says Macavoy flunked the psychiatric evaluation. Macavoy says he was going to be promoted last week to area manager in his computer company, but they passed him over because of the academy stuff on his file. Anderson was set for promotion.

(Outside Police Academy) Nick yells for Schanke to stay put.

(Flashback) *LaCroix finds a trap door and pulls Janette down into the secret basement. He tells Nick to get inside. Nick refuses, and says there is one more. Janette tells him not to be a fool, as LaCroix pulls her inside.*

(Police Academy Building) A door opens and Schanke sees the killer in a uniform and thinks it's a cutout. A second later, Macavoy moves.

(Flashback) *Nick cowers in front of the hunter's cross. LaCroix grabs the man's feet from under the trapdoor and the hunter goes down. LaCroix has his late snack.*

(Outside Police Academy) Nick takes up the stairs.

(Police Academy Building) Nick runs up and sees that Macavoy has the draw on Schanke. Nick calls Schanke. Schanke turns and shoots, hitting Macavoy. Schanke sits up and sees he got him. 'I got him,' he says, relieved. 'You sure did, donut,' replies Nick.

(Precinct) Norma and Stonetree look at Nick's record. Stonetree says he doesn't trust computers and to go to the source. He asks Nick where he was born. Nick says 'Chicago in 1957'. Norma corrects him. Nick says 'oh yeah. New Year's Day. That always confuses me.'

She is watching a game show, hitting all the questions on opera. Nick says he didn't realize he was into that. Polka yes, Opera no. Schanke tells Nick that each kind of music is beautiful in it's own way. Schanke says he got in over his head. Nick says we are capable of losing judgment.

Schanke says Macavoy was right. Nick disagrees and says Anderson was right. There is more to being a good cop than picks up dead bodies and Schanke is a good cop. Schanke asks if this is a compliment. Nick laughs and says 'you lost that battle a long time ago, donut'.

Everything Nick needed to Know he learned in a flashback:

Sometimes desperate situations make us lose our judgment. Nick and his family nearly lost their lives, but his instinct kicked in and he saved his family.

Bumping through History:

For vampires, our favorite Trio is spending a lot of time in the sun. As they ride to escape they smoke some, but in the cabin the light doesn't seem to bother them too much.

Did you know?

The R.C.M. P's (Royal Canadian Mounted Police) Academy is located in Regina, Saskatchewan. The RCMP, or Mounties, serve as Canada's national police force.

Clews for the clueless:

- Nick leaves the caddy many times to fly.
- He smokes in the sunlight and feed in the flashback.

Experimental Nick:

Nat doesn't experiment to help Nick this week.

Quotes

'Let the hunted, become the hunter.' -- Janette

DEAD ISSUE: EPISODE # 112

Director:	Nicholas J. Gray and Mitch Gabourie
Writer:	Lionel E. Siegel
Executive Story Editor:	Peter Mitchell and Naomi Janzen
Producer:	Richard Borchiver
Executive Producer:	James Pariott and Jon Slan
Associate Producer/ Production Manager:	Nicholas J. Gray
Music Composer:	Fred Mollin

Guest Stars

Lori Hallier	Lyn Fiori
Marc Strange	Inspector Anthony Fiori
Louis DiBiano	Morgan Dovetsky
Tony De Santis	Officer Obregon
David Ferry	
Claire Cellucci	
George Kapalos	

Present day plot:

(Raven) Charlie Gubbins and Lynn Fiori meet each other at the club. They are barely able to keep their hands off each other.

(Fiori's Apartment) Charlie and Lynn struggle through the door. He picks her up, swings her around and places her on a table in the hallway. She tells him 'last one undressed is a rotten sardine'. They throw off and toss away their clothes. He picks her up again. She walks over to the bed and Charlie takes off his shirt and undoes his belt. He wants to try a new game. Lynn wants to watch a video. He says it's better than any video. He tells her to stand up. They kiss. He assures her it's pretty kinky. Charlie wants to try erotic asphyxiation. Lynn gets scared and tells Charlie he's hurting her. He says it will give her a great thrill. She kicks Charlie and tells him to stay away. She throws a vase at him. Charlie is shot twice and dies on the floor.

(Outside Fiori's Apartment) Schanke is telling reporters no comment. Nick drives up as Stonetree pulls in. Schanke tells them she's ok. The guy almost killed her when he broke in. They ask if it was self-defense.

Schanke says yes, two shots in the chest. Nick asks if it's Inspector Fiori's wife. Stonetree asks who phoned it in. Schanke said she did. Stonetree leaves to see how she's doing. Schanke tells them he tried to call Fiori but he wasn't at the cottage.

(Fiori's Apartment) Stonetree walks to Lynn and tells her, he's sorry. She tells him she doesn't want special consideration. He says they'll get her to a doctor as soon as they're done taking her statement.

Schanke says Charlie looks familiar. Nick tells him he's usually wrong about this. Schanke and Nick take a bet on that.

Stonetree tells Schanke impatiently to drive his car to the rear of the building.

Nick asks Officer Obregon if he was first on the scene. The officer says yes. He and his partner were here first. He tells Nick; Lynn was crying and saying 'it's all my fault'. Nick says didn't she say she did it in self-defense. The officer says that she said that when he first came in, but after that, it was all her fault.

(Flashback – Holland 1490-1516) *An artist tells Nick and the other model to stop talking and hold still. Nick asks Ilsa 'what is the matter?' She tells him she is unworthy of his help. There is only one thing that will remove her guilt. The artist sighs impatiently and waits until Nick poses again.*

(Fiori's Apartment) Obregon says that was all she said. Nick asks if anyone talked to the neighbors. The officer tells Nick his partner is doing that now.

Schanke comes back in starts harassing one of the Forensics team. Arthur corrects Schanke when he calls him Artie. 'It's Arthur, detective Schank'. Schanke corrects him and makes a sarcastic comment about his tie.

Nick asks if the videotape has been dusted. Arthur says yes. Nick asks if slugs were found and Arthur tells him no, but he'll be the first to know if they find any.

(Stonetree's Office) Stonetree looks at pictures of himself and Fiori.

(Precinct) Schanke is smiling and tells Nick that he was right about Charlie. Rather it's Charlie 'The Mole' Gubbins. He was in white slavery, porno's and prostitution. Schanke wants to hear 'the words' first

before he tells Nick anymore. Nick tells Schanke 'you were right, and I was wrong.' Schanke dances around, happy he got Nick's goat. Nick leaves to talk to Stonetree.

(Stonetree's Office) Nick sits down and Stonetree tells him Fiori came to the hospital and held Lynn. They all cried. Nick tells him, he respects his feelings and knows that Stonetree and the Fioris have been friends for a long time, but some things do not add up. Stonetree says that Charlie was a sleaze. Nick says that someone who had been choked would have had trouble shooting someone. Stonetree insists that Lynn Fiori is one hell of a shot. Nick says there are other things. Stonetree tells him to drop it. Nick says he'll put it in the written report. Stonetree insists Nick drops it and leaves. Nick picks up the videotape and walks out.

(Precinct) Schanke and his pals are watching the porno tape because Nick said it was evidence. Schanke gives it a '13'. Schanke tells Nick to drop the Fiori case, they have two others to work on.

(Outside the Video Store) Schanke berates Nick for wanting to continue digging into the Fiori case. He tells Nick he'll end up on the wrong end of a firing range. Nick asks if he's coming in or not. Schnake tells him he's on his own and gets the Caddy keys.

(Video Store) A woman asks Nick, 'What can I do for you sugar?' Nick shows a badge and she calls for Mr. Dovetsky. Dovetsky says it will take a warrant to get any information. Nick whammies him into believing that he has one. Dovetsky gets out the records and tells him a lady called because she found it and would bring it in today. He says her name was Fairmora. Nick asks if it sounded like Fiori. Dovetsky wants the tape back, but Nick says he'll get it when the investigation is finished.

(Fiori's House) Stonetree and Fiori are having a drink. Tony Fiori thinks his wife is having a nervous breakdown. Stonetree suggests he take his wife to Martinique or the place she loves outside Guadalajara. Fiori agrees but says she'll be all over the front page on the tabloids tomorrow. Stonetree says there will be a press conference tomorrow.

(Outside the Video Store) Officer Obregon tells Nick that the neighbor wasn't there the night of Charlie's death, but she remembered seeing him before. Schanke says they don't want to hear this. Nick tells Obregon he wants this in a report on his desk in half an hour. Nick asks Schanke to get a warrant for the last six months of

records at the video store. Schanke warns him to stay away from the Fioris, but Nick ignores him.

(Fiori's House) Lynn is packing and tells Tony if there's a preliminary hearing, she'll be back for it. He doesn't think it's a good idea. Nick comes in to eavesdrop. Lynn says she wants to spare him from the embarrassment. Tony says he wants to believe that. Wouldn't it be great if she cared for him instead of indulging her sick appetites? Lynn says she's not worthy of him. Tony says he loves her no matter what she does. Lynn says she doesn't want him to love her.

(Flashback) *Nick and Ilsa are sitting and Ilsa kisses his hand. She places his hand around his neck and begs him to kill her. He asks her what crime has she done to torment herself. Ilsa says it's a woman's crime. She seduced a nobleman. Nick says that despite her willingness to pose nude, she does not seem like a seductress. Ilsa says he doesn't understand, she is unaware of what she is doing, but still is a seductress. Ilsa says women are evil. It is preached daily. She goes back to stand behind the curtain. The painter asks if Nick is enjoying dabbling into art. Nick says he is. The painter jokes he could reap the benefits this evening. Ilsa is worth it.*

(Fiori's House) Nick turns away and flies into the night sky. He lands at the Fiori's apartment.

(Fiori's Apartment) Nick wanders around, looking for bullets. He notices the speakers and pulls away the cover revealing the bullets.

(Precinct) Obregon puts the information Nick requested on Nick's desk. Schanke worries about what Stonetree will say when he finds out they haven't done anything on the subway case. Nick walks in and sees Nat and Schanke sitting together. He asks why Nat is there. Nat tells him Schanke was worried about Nick jeopardizing his career. Nick walks into Stonetree's office.

(Stonetree's Office) Nick hands the notes to Stonetree. Stonetree asks 'what is this?' Nick says Gubbins didn't force his way in and he did not have friends in the apartment. Stonetree yells that he's running out of patience with Nick. Nick shows him the bullets and says their placement contradicts Lynn's story. Stonetree says Nick is neglecting his other duties and that's going to stop now. Nick walks out.

(Precinct) Nick asks Schanke about the warrant for the video store. Schanke says the judge refused and said it

was a 'dead issue'. Nat tells Nick she heard Mrs. Fiori is a crack shot. Stonetree walks out and tells Schanke and Nick not to go anywhere until he gets back. Schanke gets up, whistles and holds his hand up at Nick. He turns and does the same to another officer holding recording equipment. Schanke asks where he's going. The officer says Mrs. Fiori is going to make a statement.

Mrs. Fiori says Charlie Gubbins was choking her to enhance her sexual pleasure. She told him to stop. He wouldn't. She hit him in the stomach and told him to stay away. He didn't and he said he was going to choke her. She threw things at him and when he came after her, she shot him two times.

(Flashback) *Nick asks Ilsa if she refused and fought back and she says she did. Nick says she was not the seducer, but was raped. Crying, Ilsa nods her head.*

(Precinct) Nick asks Mrs. Fiori if Gubbins was facing her. Lynn is not sure. Mr. Fiori and Stonetree walk away. Nat turns her seat to take to Nick and Schanke. She asks them what happens now. Schanke says they type the statement and go home. Schanke goes for coffee. Nat tells Nick that she doesn't see the point for the second statement. Either way, she shot him in self-defense. Nick says now he knows for sure that Lynn Fiori did not pull the trigger.

(Loft) Nick tells Nat where he found the slugs. This proves that someone else standing off to the side shot Charlie. Nat says he deserved it. Nick points out that Lynn knew the guy was a sleaze and she found that exciting. Nick tells her that he overheard a conversation at the Fiori's house and that Lynn blames herself. Nat says she almost forgot his veggie drink. Nick sighs and stands up. He uncovers a painting of Ilsa.

(Flashback) *Ilsa says they didn't speak, but she must have done something. We see the painter grab Ilsa and beginning to rip off her clothes. Ilsa tells Nick that this was her fault, her hair flutters in the breeze, her feet and ankles are often visible. In her flashback, the artist continues to rip away Ilsa's clothes. Ilsa begs Nick to release her from this torment and take her life.*

(Loft) Natalie brings Nick back to the real world and gibes him the veggie drink. Nick raises the glass to Ilsa and drinks, then he makes a face. Nat says 'bravo'. Nick says 'it's like poison, one must take a tiny drop of it if one is ever to be immune to it. Natalie takes the glass. Nick apologizes and tells her his mind was wandering. Natalie asks 'how far back?'

(Raven) Nick walks in and finds Janette standing with a fan in her hand. She tells Nick he's very lucky, he can help her pick a winner. Nick asks about Charlie Gubbins and who he hung out with. Janette says Gubbins hung around with most of the lowlifes in town. In fact one of them slithered in.

Nick walks over to Dovetsky. Nick tells him it's too bad about his friend, Gubbins. Dovetsky says that he should have known the bimbo was married to a cop. Nick pulls him out of the Raven.

(Prescient) Nick tells Dovetsky that someone must have threatened him or offered a wad of cash for him to keep quiet. Mrs. Fiori rented that video. There is a knock on the door. Schanke answers it and its Dovetsky's lawyer. Nick and Schanke walk out, Nick leaves Schanke in charge, telling him Dovetsky will sign a statement for it. Nick tells Schanke to get the picture of Stonetree and Fiori in Stonetree's office. Schanke begs him not to leave. Nick tells him to show it to Dovetsky and see what his reaction is.

Schanke walks into Stonetree's office and gets the picture. He then walks into Stonetree. Stonetree asks him what he is doing with the picture. Schanke says he can explain. Stonetree walks Schanke into his office and closes the door behind him.

(Caddy) Nick pulls over ands stops, flashing back to Ilsa.

(Flashback) *Nick calls for Ilsa. He finds her dead in bed, her hand next to a goblet. Nick asks her, 'Why would you trust me, I'm a man.' He kisses Ilsa's cheek and stares coldly at the painter who knocks over the goblet and poison. The painter says its called 'ladykiller' because it's cheap and gripes that now he'll have to pay to get Ilsa buried. Nick lowers his head over Ilsa's hands.*

(Fiori's House) Nick knocks on the door and Lynn opens it. Nick apologizes for the late hour. Lynn says she doesn't want to talk about it anymore. Nick says he knows she didn't kill Charlie Gubbins. Lynn begs Nick to leave them alone and closes the door.

(Prescient) Dovetsky says a man told him that his video store business would be destroyed if he didn't tell the cops that Mrs. Fiori found the tape in the parking lot. She would return it but she wasn't the person who rented it. Schanke asks him to describe the man and Dovetsky describes Mr. Fiori. Schanke shows him the photo and Dovetsky points out Fiori.

Stonetree watches, fuming.

(Fiori's House) Lynn says she and Tony don't keep secrets and she wants this to be over. Stonetree agrees. He says they know she didn't kill Gubbins. Lynn insists that she did, ever since she first laid eyes on him. Stonetree tells Lynn that she's guilty of adultery, not murder. She didn't pull the trigger. She will feel guilty for the rest of her life, but she did not kill him. Lynn tells him that she needs to get dressed.

(Morgue) Natalie tells Nick that he's making her nervous. Nick says Lynn is desperate. Nick thinks that she will kill her husband and herself. The phone rings, Nat picks it up and gives it to Nick. Schanke tells him that Stonetree went to confront Fiori. Nick tells him to meet him at Fiori's with uniformed cops. Schanke says what if they are talking peacefully? Natalie asks Nick what happened, but he has disappeared.

(Fiori's House) Inspector Fiori walks in. Stonetree is getting Lynn her coat. Stonetree tells him Lynn admitted she didn't kill Gubbins and that Dovetsky identified him. Stonetree tells Fiori that he's coming in. The phone starts to ring. Fiori asks Lynn what did she tell him. Stonetree goes to pick it up, Fiori hits Stonetree in the back of the head. Lynn gasps.

(Outside Fiori's House) Inspector Fiori tells Lynn to take Stonetree's car to the beach and then take a taxi home. Stonetree is inside his van.

(Warehouse) Fiori drives to a warehouse and opens the van door. Stonetree wakes up.

(Stonetree's Car) Lynn is pulled over by the police.

(Prescient) Schanke asks Lynn if Fiori would take the captain to their country cottage. Nick tells her they really need to know. Lynn writes down an address and the men leave.

(Warehouse) Stonetree tells Fiori that 15 years ago, he would have never murdered someone and let Lynn take the rap for it. Fiori tells him Gubbins was scum, but no threat to his marriage. Stonetree asks 'you knew?' Inspector Fiori says they could have put him away anytime, but he was going to hurt her, he and Lynn stick together. Stonetree says that if she left, Fiori would kill her too. Fiori apologizes that Stonetree is caught in the middle of this. Nick jumps down from the rafters and Fiori starts shooting at him. Fiori runs out of bullets and starts to run away. Nick unties Stonetree. Stonetree

wants to get Inspector Fiori and tells Nick to go around to the back.

Fiori aims the gun at Stonetree. Stonetree tells him he has nowhere to go and begins to read him his rights. Fiori tells him to get away from him. Stonetree tells Fiori to give him the gun. Fiori shoots Stonetree. Nick grabs Inspector Fiori and Schanke calls for a gurney.

(Loft) Schanke and Natalie call from the picnic. Natalie tells Nick that everyone is asking about where he is. Schanke says 'Gee I wonder where Nick is?' into the phone. Nick gives up and finishes his glass.

(Picnic) Schanke tells a boy to play nice, don't fight and stay away from the girls. Nick walks up and Schanke says his team won. The captain pitched a no-hitter. Nick leaves to check on Stonetree and Natalie. Stonetree comments that the ump was tough, Fiori was more lenient. Nat asks him if he misses Fiori. Stonetree says he's more worried about Lynn. She trying to work it out. Nat hopes Lynn will get a divorce and move on with her own life.

(Flashback) *The artist tips over Ilsa's goblet and tells Nick its ladykiller.*

(Picnic) Stonetree goes to check on his wife. Nick says that for some women, nothing has changed. Nat disagrees and they give each other a small kiss.

Everything Nick needed to Know he learned in a flashback:

Nick learns that many women will blame themselves for things that they could not control. Ilsa blames herself so much; she would rather kill herself than live with guilt being piled on her because of her sex.

Behind the Scenes:

Ribena, a thick berry concentrate is used for the blood for Forever Knight. It is very sweet and the actors have gotten sick from drinking too much of it. After season one, they pretended to drink, instead of actually drinking it take after take, to avoid stomach upheavals.

Did you know?

In the time period for the flashback, Holland was the art center of Europe.

Clews for the clueless:

Nick leaps down from the rafters in the warehouse. Stonetree and Fiori didn't even seem to notice.

Experimental Nick:

Natalie makes Nick drink a veggie drink in his loft. He makes a face at it.

Quotes

'What would you do without me?' -- Janette

'Oh, I don't even want to face that.' -- Nick

FATHER FIGURE: EPISODE # 113

Director:	Gary Farmer
Writer:	Michael Sadowski
Executive Story Editor:	Naomi Janzen and Tony Sheer
Producer:	Richard Borchiver
Executive Producer:	James Parriott and Jon Slan
Associate Producer/ Production Manager:	Nicholas J. Gray
Music Composer:	Fred Mollin

Guest Stars

Chantellise Kent
Illya Woloshyn
Allan Aarons
Marvin Ishmael
JocelynSiant-Dennis
Marlon Brand
Robert Godin
Jean Staware
Randy Butler

Present day plot:

(Streets of Toronto – Newsstand) Lisa skips her way over to a newsstand and picks up her favorite comics. The newsstand owner is talking to another customer and Lisa looks over to her. The woman smiles and turns back to her customer. Lisa takes off wit the comics. The woman yells, 'come back here, you little punk!' Lisa runs into an alley and knocks over a man with a briefcase. He tells her to watch where she's going. Lisa runs away and a car pulls up. Lisa hides behind a dumpster. The man is shot three times. Lisa ducks back into her hiding place. Lisa tries to make her way back to the street and hitmen see her and run back to their car.

(Crime Scene) Nick pulls up to the crime scene. Del, another detective, tells him that Schanke is at Jenny's school concert, she is singing tonight. Del tells Nick it's a textbook hit. He guy was Marty Angelo; CPA known to his criminal buds as Marty Spreadsheets. Marty was probably skimming of the top of the mob bosses profits.

Natalie says it's the typical hit, two to the heart and one to the head, no casings, no witnesses.

Nick hears a heartbeat and walks toward the end of the alley. Nat follows him.

Nick tells Lisa it's okay, they are the police. Lisa pokes her head out, cautiously. Nick tells Lisa that she can come out. Lisa tells Natalie and Nick that 'I didn't do it'. Natalie and Nick grin at each other.

(Across the Street) A man working for the mob gets the caddy's license plate. It's 35H MV6.

(Crime Scene) Nick flashes back to another child.

(Flashback – London, England 1941 - 1943) *Air raid sirens go off in London, England. A young street urchin named Daniel wanders into a large house. Janette and Nick walk by. Daniel runs up and snatches Janette's purse. Nick catches Daniel by the scruff of his shirt. Daniel begs for Janette to tell Nick to let him go. Janette says they will as soon as they find a policeman. Daniel tells them they won't find a Bobbie because of the air raid. Daniel says if they let him go he'll be on his way. Nick grins and says Daniel is a cheeky little guy. LaCroix suggests that they roast him over an open fire. Janette asks how that sounds to Daniel.*

Daniel introduces himself and asks if Janette is named 'Princess something'. Janette laughs and asks where he lives. Daniel answers wherever he lays his head. Janette strokes Daniel's cheek, her mother instinct kicking in. She looks at Nick and asks 'Couldn't we just take him for a meal?' Nick nods his head.

(The Prescient) Nick is lost in the past, staring into space. 'I'm sorry, what?' he asks Stonetree.

Stonetree tells Nick that Lisa Cooper is his baby until her father picks her up. Nick asks if there are any other relatives. Stonetree tells him none in town. Nick suggests Natalie. Stonetree tells him that Natalie isn't a cop. Schanke brought in the baby-sitter. Stonetree tells Nick to keep the kid under wraps.

Mrs. DeMarco is complaining to Schanke about Lisa. Schanke says it's okay. It's not her fault. Nick walks in and thanks her for coming in. Mrs. DeMarco tells them Lisa is good, but only listened to her mom, God rest her. Nick asks what happened. Mrs. DeMarco explains that Lisa walked into the street, her mother tried to pull her back, but she got hit by an automobile and died. Lisa has

blamed herself ever since. Nick tells her that they are taking Lisa into protective custody until her father gets back. Mrs. DeMarco tells Nick, 'good luck. You'll need it!' Schanke walks her out.

Nick tells Schanke he's not right for this assignment. Schanke tells Nick, he'll be a natural. He's the perfect age for handling kids.

Lisa is telling jokes to the other officers. Nick gets the drawings of the hitmen and gives them to another officer to make copies. He asks for an unmarked car. The caddy is too open.

(The unmarked car) Lisa asks to hear the siren and is suitably impressed when Nick turns it on. She asks if Nick has killed anybody. Nick answers that police work is not like TV or comic books. Lisa says her comics keep her company when her dad is away. Nick asks if she misses him. Lisa says she wishes he wasn't gone all the time. Nick says that maybe he likes his job. Lisa replies that maybe he hates his daughter. Nick notices a car tailing them and tells Lisa to get on the floor. The car pulls up, shoots out the window and Nick ducks and pulls over. He asks Lisa if she's okay. She's fine.

(The Loft) Lisa and Nick arrive. Nick walks over to a phone. Lisa picks up an artifact. Nick tells her if she breaks it, she's bought it.

(The Morgue) Nick calls Nat. Natalie answers, 'Natalie's Bed and Breakfast'.

(The Loft) Nick tells her he got well...you know

(The Morgue) Nat asks how bad.

(The Loft) Nick says he'll live.

(The Morgue) Natalie says she's on her way after she tucks in some more customers.

(The Loft) Nick thanks her and hands up. He sees Lisa on the way to the refrigerator. Lisa opens it and sees only wine bottles. Lisa opens the freezer and sees only bags of blood. 'Weird,' she says. Nick dials another number and Lisa plays the piano. Nick grins and asks if she minds. Lisa asks if Nick has a drinking problem. Nick tells her that she asks a lot of questions and should be a detective.

(Schanke's House) Schanke answers, 'I am a detective'.

(The Loft) Schanke asks Nick if diaper duty has him down. We hear the opening theme for 'I Dream of Jeannie'. Lisa picks out a videocassette and Nick gives her the thumbs up. Nick tells Schanke that someone took target practice at his head, but he's called it in.

(Schanke's House) Schanke says he'll check it out tomorrow.

(The Loft) Nick says, 'Now, Schank.'

(Schanke's House) Schanke grumbles that his favorite show is on.

(The Loft) Nick says to tape it and get over her. He may have some ballistic evidence for him. Nick rubs his shoulder. He tells Schanke to bring some food and asks Lisa what she likes. Lisa rubs her stomach, with a big grin on her face. Nick says, 'pizza and stuff kids like'.

(Schanke's House) Schanke asks if he needs to bring a spoon and bib too. He hangs up.

(The Loft) Nick tells Lisa to make herself at home. Lisa says sure and turns on the TV. 'You're not married,' she says. Nick says no. Lisa asks if Nick is straight. Nick says yes. Lisa says 'there's nothing in your refrigerator,' Nick says he's not home a lot. Lisa asks if she can call him Nick. Nick says he would like that. Lisa says she sorry about everything, but glad Nick found her. Nick replies that maybe she found him.

(Flashback) *Nick asks Daniel where his parents are. Daniel tells Nick that his mother died in an air raid last year. His father left when he was little. He does have an auntie in Sheffield, she might take him in. Some quid would help for train fare. Nick says they'll see.*

Janette brings Daniel a gift and tells him that Nick had to fly all over London for this and to close his eyes. She hands Daniel a fire truck. He thanks 'Princess' and Nick and Nick tells him to go play with it.

LaCroix watches in the background, scheming.

(The Loft) Nick and Lisa watch a monster movie. Lisa asks 'where's dinner?' Nick says it will be her in a bit. Lisa asks where is his girlfriend. Nick asks 'girlfriend?' Lisa tells Nick the lady doctor has it for him, she can tell. Nick tells Lisa that she's nuts. Lisa says 'my mom used to say that.' Lisa pauses, 'Life's a beach, but it goes on.' Nick adds, 'and on, and on, and on.' A buzz interrupts them. It's pizzacop.

Lisa waits for the elevator to come up. Nick asks Schanke if anything came up. Schanke tells him the car was a rental, they used fake ids and it's clean. The car is at the shop. Schanke pulls Lisa down and tells her, 'Dishes? We don't need no stinkin' dishes.' Nick turns away from the smell of garlic. Schanke tells Lisa that Nick has strange tastes. No donuts, no burgers... Nick asks if there's anything else. Schanke pulls out some popcorn and cookies, then realizes what Nick really meant. He says APB's out the wazoo and a pile of paper at Marty's place.

Schanke asks if Lisa wants to learn Poker. Lisa feigns innocence and asks, 'it's kind of hard isn't it?'

(In the Hitmen's car) The two hitmen tell their boos if he wants the kid killed, they'll have to whack Nick as well and that ups the fee. They agree on a price and get an address for the caddy.

(The Loft) Lisa managed to ream Schanke out of $23. Schanke tries to get money off Nick and Lisa, but it doesn't work. Natalie walks in and asks Lisa if she's okay. Lisa says she's fine. Schanke notes Natalie's 'eau du formaldehyde'. Nat asks if Schanke has been corrupting Lisa. Natalie tells her it's late. Lisa says she's cool. Natalie tells Nick it's time to look at his shoulder. Nick tells Schanke he pulled a muscle.

Lisa tells them Nick was 'wicked' and not scared of anything. Nat tells Nick they need to take care of this. 'I have places to go and people to dissect'.

(The Bathroom) Nat and Nick go to his bathroom. Nat tells him the wound from the gunshot is open. The cures must be working since he's not healing like he used to. Nick's metabolism is changing. Natalie tells him to keep taking the artificial blood.

(Outside the Loft) The hitmen look over the loft and leave.

(The Bathroom) Nick winces and says 'ow'. Natalie smiles. Nick must have some nerve endings coming back to work. She pulls out the bullet. Nick says it's a 357. Natalie says they are getting closer.

Natalie asks how the baby-sitting is going. Nick tells her that he enjoys it and is afraid of it. If mortality is in his future, will he have a family? Nat says it must be strange to have a little one in the house. Nick says there was another one once.

(Flashback) *Nick and LaCroix are playing chess. LaCroix tells Nick to keep Daniel, what Janette wants, she must have. Nick says it's too dangerous, Daniel will learn what they are. LaCroix says Daniel will not betray his own. Nick looks at LaCroix, disgusted. 'LaCroix, he's a child'.*

(The Bathroom) Nick tells Natalie about Daniel at her prompting.

(Flashback) *LaCroix tells Nick to imagine. The growth process stopped at such a young age, eternal youth. It would be quite an experiment. Nick says he's too young to choose. LaCroix laughs, 'Choose? We choose for him.' Nick tells LaCroix he's deranged. 'Yes I know,' replies LaCroix with a smirk. Nick says he wants no part of this. LaCroix asks Nick if he really thinks Janette does not have plans for Daniel.*

(The Loft) Natalie and Schanke leave. Nat tells Nick to be a sympathetic ear and make sure Lisa gets some sleep. Schanke tells him that he'll be by with Lisa's dad tomorrow. Nick gives Schanke the ballistic evidence.

(The Bedroom) Lisa tells Nick that she's glad he's here. Nick asks about her father. Lisa tells Nick about her heroic father. Once he swam 50 miles to not miss her birthday. Nick says she's lucky. Lisa asks why he goes away so much. It wasn't this bad when her mother was here. Lisa says it's all her fault. Marty got shot because of her too. Nick tells her not to blame herself, it's not her fault.

Lisa confesses that she's scared that the bad guys will get her. Nick says he won't let that happen to her. He promises to stay until she falls asleep.

(Flashback) *Nick hears Daniel playing the piano. He tells Daniel that he needs to leave. Daniel begs him not to make him leave. Nick whammies Daniel into running for his life and gives him some money. Janette and LaCroix run into the music room. Janette calls for Daniel. Nick tells them that Daniel is gone.*

(The Loft) The sun rises.

(Outside the Loft) A van drives to the loft.

(The Loft) Lisa gets up and tries to wake Nick. It doesn't work and she goes to the refrigerator. She pours herself a glass of the cow blood.

(Outside the Loft) The hitmen climb out of the van.

(The Loft) Lisa takes a sip. 'Gross,' she says. Lisa tries to wake Nick again, but he's dead asleep. Lisa sighs and opens the blinds. She sits down and opens a compact, reflecting the light of the sun into Nick's eyes.

Nick wakes up screaming his eyes burnt. He runs into the bathroom, hands covering his sensitive vampiric eyes. 'I'm blind!' he screams.

Lisa tries to help Nick, but Nick has barred the door. Fearful, Lisa runs to the bed and cries.

(Outside the Loft) The hitmen begin climbing to the fire escape.

(Flashback) *Nick and Janette kiss. Nick pulls away and asks where LaCroix is. Janette leaves and the fire truck hits Nick in the foot. 'Toys at your age, LaCroix? Really.' Nick walks to the mantel and turns to see Daniel who smiles at Nick, with fangs and welcomes him back. LaCroix walks into the room and chortles.*

(Outside the Loft) the hitmen are at the fire escape.

(The Loft) Nick hears the hitmen and calls for Lisa.

(The Prescient) Schanke tells Lisa's father that she shouldn't be grifting with card games. Her father says it's something they could do together.

(The Loft) Nick asks Lisa where she is.

(The Prescient) Schanke tells Lisa's father that he is missing out on the best years of Lisa's life.

(Outside the Loft) Nick senses the hitmen.

(The Loft) Nick tells Lisa that someone is breaking in and they need help. The phone is dead. He whispers to Lisa. Lisa sees Nick vamped out. Nick tells Lisa not to be scared.

(Outside the Loft) The hitmen break into a window.

(The Loft) Nick tells Lisa to be quiet and stay still. The lock is blown off the front door and Lisa screams in terror.

One hitman walks in. Nick snarls as he wanders around the loft.

(The Prescient) Schanke tells Lisa's dad they have holes in their lives. She needs her father.

(The Loft) Nick snarls and when the hitmen shoots at Lisa. Nick flies into him and catches him. Nick throws him into a window. Nick turns to see Lisa. Nick tells her he'll explain later, but the other hitmen is outside. Nick tells Lisa to lock herself in the bedroom.

(The Prescient) Schanke is told that there is an explosion at Nick's place. He and Lisa's father leave.

(The Loft) Nick grabs the second hitman and throws him off the balcony of the loft.

Lisa can't wait to tell. Nick tells her no and whammies her into forgetting. They hug. Nick tells her that she was brave and strong. Lisa says it's still her fault. Nick tells her that she did the right thing. Lisa admits that she was shoplifting and ran away, knocking down Marty. That was what got Marty shot. Nick tells Lisa that Marty killed himself with his job. Schanke runs in and asks if they are okay. Lisa replies, 'yeah'.

Lisa's dad picks her up. Lisa's dad says he's sorry that he wasn't here for her. Lisa says it's okay.

Natalie gets some drops for Nick's eyes and asks Nick what happened to Daniel.

Lisa introduces her dad to Nick and Nat. Lisa then leaves to say goodbye to Schanke.

Nick tells her father that Lisa is a good kid. Lisa's dad picks her up and Lisa tells him that they need to pay for her comics, which she leaves behind.

Natalie and Schanke begin arguing over the comics and Nick sits back down, watching Lisa leave.

Everything Nick needed to Know he learned in a flashback:

Nick learned that he has to protect innocents from his own nature and that taking care of children is easier than it seems for him.

Behind the Scenes:

Gary Farmer directed this episode.

Did you know?

From September 7, 1940 to May 10, 1941, London was bombed nearly every night

Clews for the clueless:

Nick never seems to have any food in his pantry aor refrigerator

Nick refuses Schanke's pizza

Lisa sees Nick in his vampiric state.

Lisa manages to blind him with the light from a broken window

Schanke does not question how Nick managed to escape the shots fired into the unmarked car that he and Lisa are in.

Experimental Nick:

Nick is now drinking artificial blood to supplement the cow blood that is the staple of his diet

Quotes

'I have places to go, people to dissect' --Natalie

"You're crazy Lisa"--Nick

SPIN DOCTOR : EPISODE #114

Director:	Leon Marr
Writer:	Michael Sadowski
Executive Story Editor:	Michael Sadowski
Producer:	Richard Borchiver
Executive Producer:	James Parriott and Jon Slan
Associate Producer/ Production Manager:	Michael Brownstone
Music Composer:	Fred Mollin

Guest Stars

Lisa Howard	Laura Neil
Dixie Seattle	Barbara Norton
Sandi Ross	Grace
Scott Walker	Steve Tate
Barry Flatman	
Christa Daniel	
Robert Morelli	
Michael Reynolds	
Chantal Craig	
Deborah Lobban	
Anita LaSelva	
Timothy MacDonald	
Patrick McKenna	

Present day plot:

(Newscast) There is a mayoral runoff between Clifford Hiatt and Barbara Norton. Both of the candidates campaign headquarters are in opposite ends of the Hotel Perceval Convention Center. The reporter speaks first to the lead in the race, Hiatt. He does not want to get too comfortable in his lead.

(Gilbert Reeves's Hotel Room) Gilbert Reeves relaxes in the bathtub. He watches the newscast from a TV perched on the edge of the tub.

(Newscast) reporter asks Hiatt about the Rothweiler issue. Hiatt says people vote with their hearts and souls and not with hearsay. Reporter asks Judge Barbara

Norton if the race is the race of the sexes. Norton says its 1992, gender is not an issue.

(Gilbert Reeves's Hotel Room) Someone walks into the bathroom and throws the TV into the bathtub, electrocuting Reeves.

A few hours later, A Forensics team is picking up things around the bathtub for closer examination. Schanke tells Nick the victim was Gilbert Reeves, a freelance reporter. He checked in with Mona Wayne, but she's not here. Nick picks up a necklace that says 'make luck' on one side and 'steer forth' on the other. The only other items they found are Reeves's contact book and papers. Natalie says he died of electrocution and it was not an accident.

(Hotel Perceval) The candidates hear about the murder of Gilbert Reeves and give their views on crime. Nick and Schanke walk out of the elevator as Hiatt says he's sick of crime.

(Flashback) *Nick walks down a corridor, with two men at his side. A woman yells 'dirty communist' at him.*

(Hotel Perceval) Hiatt says they will take back the streets. He's concerned about the future of his children. He's asked about his views on the homeless. He hedges the question, expertly. Nick comments on this and Natalie says he's a master at it. Schanke disagrees and says Hiatt has his vote. Natalie scoffs and says Hiatt is 'as phony as his hair weave'. Natalie and Schanke leave, still arguing. Nick waits a moment and then turns to follow them. The threesome listens to Judge Norton, who commiserates with the decent people who have to live with this every day. Natalie says Norton is the best thing that could happen to the city. Schanke asks 'a broad for mayor?' Natalie corrects him on that and they begin to argue again. Nick tells them to 'chill out'. Mona Wayne is brought to them. Mona asks if she is in trouble. They tell her Gilbert's TV ended up in his tub. Mona asks if Gilbert is all right.

(The Prescient) Mona says she has never seen the necklace, but has heard Gilbert say the phrase. They were in town to close a big deal. She cries and tells them that she and Gilbert were going to be married. She says the deal was going to be a surprise. Politics was Gilbert's passion. Stonetree asks if Gilbert Reeves was a junior alderman in Ottawa about ten years ago. She says yes, that Gilbert had potential then. They thank her for coming down. Nick says they'll have hotel security keep an eye on her. She's a suspect because she had access to the room. They found something about the Rothweiler

scandal, but it's old news. Reeves was still working on it. Stonetree tells Nick and Schanke to check it out and use 'spin control'. If anyone asks give no comment. Nick says that Gilbert Reeves called National Intruder's publisher, Frank Titus.

(The Morgue) Natalie hands Schanke a pair of tweezers. Schanke wonders why everyone is so down on Hiatt. Natalie says it's because of the Rothweiler scandal. Schanke says nothing was proven. Natalie tells Nick that he could have found stuff on Hiatt if he worked on the day shift. Nick says he rather do detective work. Natalie tells him Hiatt is a tool for the special interests. Schanke objects to that and Natalie asks him when he started to care about politics. Schanke says he's found a politician that he can put his trust in. Schanke then shows Natalie something he's found.

(Hiatt's Campaign Headquarters) Schanke becomes a volunteer at Hiatt's campaign. He's given a desk and a phone and grabs a donut. He calls Myra to see if he's a registered voter.

(The National Intruder) Titus tells his reporter if there's no pictures on the man marries monkey story, he won't get paid. Nick asks Titus about Gilbert Reeves. Titus says he doesn't know Reeves. Nick introduces himself and Titus asks what Reeves did. Nick tells him about the investigation and Titus remembers that Reeves was hawking a sex scandal story with a mayoral candidate. Nick asks which one. Titus tells him Gilbert Reeves didn't say, but he assumed it was about Hiatt. Gilbert didn't get back to him with the story. He tells Nick not to worry, 'the truth will out'.

(Flashback) *A gravel bangs down and the hearing is started. Nick is told that the truth will out.*

(The National Intruder) Titus tells Nick that the girlfriend probably knows all of the dirt. He tells Nick to target the source.

(Mona's Hotel Room) Mona cries as she looks at pictures of herself and Gilbert Reeves.

Nick takes off into the sky.

Mona eats a mint and gets in bed. She turns out the light. Mona begins to cough and she sits up in bed. She collapses onto the floor. Nick flies in to find Mona dead.

(The Morgue) Natalie tells Nick when cyanide hits there's not much to do. He did all he could. Schanke asks

about what he found in the TV. Natalie says it's a fragment of a fingernail and they are doing a DNA workup on it. Nick says Mona didn't have anything to do with this. Nick tells them about the sex scandal. Schanke says that everyone at the campaign headquarters says Hiatt's a family man. Nick asks what he was doing there. Nick berates both Natalie and Schanke for allowing politics to get in the way of the case.

(Flashback) *The gravel knocks again. Nick Gerard asks why they won't believe the truth. The committee tells him they want to rid America of communism and they won't rest until they are done.*

Nick tells Natalie and Schanke they have to decide to be zealots or through.

(Hiatt's Campaign Headquarters) Schanke is looking through a desk when one of the volunteers comes in and wonders why he's so early. Schanke says elections aren't won in bed. The volunteer agrees but adds that they can be lost in bed.

(The Loft) Nick puts in a tape and looks at a newspaper article with his picture in it. The headline says 'University Communist Unmasked'.

(Flashback) *The committee asks Nick if he has been or is now a member of the Communist party. Nick replies he is the night curator and associate professor at the University of Chicago. The head of the committee tells him to answer the question.*

(Hiatt's Campaign Headquarters) Schanke welcomes Nick to the headquarters Nick asks him what he's found out. Hiatt comes in. Schanke tells Nick that Hiatt is not involved in the Rothweiler scandal and they are not a contributor to his campaign. The reporters ask Hiatt about Mona's death and he says he's not involved.

(Flashback) *Nick says that these are accusations without merit. The head of the committee asks if the faculty members were lying. Then they should have their names. Nick says they were scared into it.*

(Hiatt's Campaign Headquarters) The reporter says that according to the National Intruder a mayoral candidate is involved in the last night's two murders. No one is mentioned but neither candidate had an alibi. National Intruder says it has a reliable source and paints a strong motive for murder.

(The Morgue) Natalie watches an interview with Judge Norton. She tells the reporters the murder was circumstantially linked to the campaigns Grace says Norton looks nervous. Natalie says they are picked on Norton. Natalie apologizes for snapping at Grace and tells her that she feels helpless. Grace leaves, saying she is politically ignorant. Nat stares at TV again and then leaves the morgue.

Nick calls for Natalie. Grace picks up the phone and tells him that she's left. Nick asks Grace about the DNA test and Grace tells him that Natalie locked up the sample and left for the Norton rally.

(Norton Campaign Headquarters) Norton's campaign manager, Laura Neil says Norton won't give an interview, but will answer questions. The reporters see Natalie and run to her. They begin asking if the focus of the investigation is on Hiatt. Nick walks in and says 'no comment'. They ask her if she's a Norton supporter. Natalie says yes, but they should not take that as an official endorsement. They ask Natalie about an investigation of Hiatt and she pauses a moment and then says, 'no comment'.

(Natalie's car) Natalie starts the engine. Nick steps into the car and says she doesn't get off that easy. He tells her to drive and a car follows them. Natalie apologizes and Nick says what do you think you were doing? Nat says she said 'no comment'. Nick replies it was the way she said it. Natalie says she had to be there. 'They were running Norton into the ground with empty accusations'. Nick asks did she know they were empty? Nick adds that she didn't do the DNA test. Natalie apologizes again and says she was going to do it in the morning. The car following them gets closer and sideswipes them. Natalie's car hits another and then catches on fire as it flips over. Nick pulls Natalie out of the car before it explodes.

(The Prescient) Stonetree says he won't substantiate this. Natalie says she knows that it's Hiatt and she should talk to the press. Stonetree says she's talked enough. Nick says this act clears Hiatt more than Norton. Why would he try to kill someone who implicated that he's under investigation. Natalie says she was trying to think logically. Stonetree asks if Nick remembers anything about the car. Nick says it happened too quickly. Stonetree tells them to do the case quietly. Schanke gives Stonetree a newspaper that has the headline; 'Probe targets Hiatt'.

(Norton's Office) Barbara Norton tells Laura Neil to wait on her project. Laura says she would, but tomorrow there is another list of things to do. She tells Norton to go get some rest while she finishes up. 'When I say I am going to do something, I do it'.

(The Morgue) Natalie says the DNA test proves it was a woman who threw the TV into the tub. Nick says he hopes that's not disappointing to Natalie. Natalie stops to look at the TV. The reporter says this investigation could spell the end of Hiatt's career. Nick asks her, 'what is it?' Natalie says she didn't want this to happen. Hiatt says he's innocent, but the seed of doubt has been planted.

(Flashback) *Committee head gets paper from an associate and asks Nick to explain why he has bottles of animal's blood in his refrigerator. Nick pleads the Fifth Amendment. The crowd goes wild and Nick is called a 'commie monster'.*

Hiatt says he hopes the taint of scandal doesn't sway the voters during the election.

(Norton's Office) Barbara Norton watches the newscast and says something is wrong. Laura says that they could have a press conference since 'he's all but conceded the race'. Norton can show a concern for democracy and beg the people to wait for the official police report. Norton agrees.

(The Prescient) Nick says one of the phone numbers in Reeves's book was Barbara Norton's ten years ago when he was in alderman. It was an apartment in town. Schanke says this is getting better...for the case. Schanke shows Nick how the Rothweiler article Reeves was working on mispelt from as form. However on another article, there wasn't this error. The killer dummied up the article. Nick leaves to dig deeper into the case.

(The Loft) Nick remembers what he said at his trial. He gets up and watches some tapes of Barbara Norton and Laura Neil. Nick calls Schanke and tells him 'its time to switch sides'.

(Norton's Office) Laura tells Barbara Norton that she hopes she's not putting wrinkles in her suit. They are live in less than two. Norton refuses to do a rehearsal.

(Norton's Campaign Headquarters) Schanke works at the headquarters as a telephone repairman. Norton tells the press this is the poorest excuse for journalism.

Schanke looks at a calendar by the phone. Norton says they were on a level playing field until this came up.

(The Loft) Nick looks again and Norton and her campaign manager.

(Norton's Campaign Headquarters) Norton says she has spoken to her family. She admits a relationship with Gilbert Reeves several years ago.

(The Loft) Nick studies the Norton campaign team again.

(Norton's Campaign Headquarters) Laura pulls Norton into her office and tells Norton that she has betrayed Laura. She's worked too hard on this for Norton to give up. Barbara says they aren't giving up. Norton sees Laura is holding a gun and freezes. Laura asks, 'How dare you?'

Nick calls Schanke and tells him to watch for Laura Neil and to not let Norton out of his sight.

(Laura's Car) Laura Neil takes Barbara Norton to her car to go to city hall. Schanke stops them. Laura shoots at Schanke. Nick arrives and looks for Schanke. The car pulls away Nick takes off again and Schanke commandeers a car.

Barbara Norton asks Laura where they are going. Laura says city hall.

(City Hall) Laura gets out, pulls out Norton and says they made it. Norton asks if she killed Reeves. Laura says she couldn't have fixed that. Norton then asks about Mona. Laura says she could have talked. Laura says Norton represents everything she believes in and starts to cry. Nick arrives on the scene and tells Laura to drop the gun, she's killed two people.

Norton tells Laura that they will kill her. Nick agrees and tells Laura to put down the gun. Laura cries and says they're almost there. Schanke's car pulls up and distracts Laura. Nick grabs her gun.

(Newscast) Reporter says Laura Neil is going to trail for two counts of murder and one of possession of a dangerous weapon. Hiatt and Norton are cleared, but there is a backlash against Norton.

(The Loft) Natalie holds a figurine. Nick tells her about how it's from the Paleolithic period. Nick then shows her his old desk nameplate. It 'represents an end of a period

for an indigenous vampire'. He admits he misses the students. Moving on is hard.

Barbara Norton admits defeat on the TV, but says they will press on with the war.

Nick says it's a shame. Laura Neil let the spin go out of control. They see Schanke partying down at Hiatt's Campaign Headquarters. Natalie laughs and says Schanke is a terrible winner.

Everything Nick needed to Know he learned in a flashback:

Nick learns that circumstantial evidence can ruin lives. The university professors at the University of Chicago were forced to turn in their colleagues and he had to move on from a career he loved.

Behind the Scenes:

Did you know?

Clews for the clueless:

Experimental Nick:

Nick and Nat had no success for the cure this week.

Quotes

'Chill out'. -Nick

DYING FOR FAME: EPISODE 115

Director:	Jon Cassar
Writer:	Shelly Goldstein
Executive Story Editor:	Peter Mitchell & Naomi Jenzen
Producer:	Richard Borchiver
Executive Producer:	Jon Slan & James D. Parriot
Associate Producer/ Production Manager:	Nicholas J. Gray
Music Composer:	Fred Mollin

Guest Stars

Tracy Cook	Rebecca
Richard Eden	Marty
Nahami Johnstone	Wendy
Chandra Galasso	
Dan Elwell	
Hal eison	
Madhuri Bhatia	
Berry Mendicino	
Ekizabeth Harper	
Theo Brand	
Mitra Lovett	
Carolyn Stewart	
Tara Charendoff	
Jermy Harris	
Judy Sinclair	
Alan Feiman	
Jevin Rushton	
Jonathan Hartman	

Present day plot:

(Hotel Room)A video plays on TV we see a big haired scantily dressed blonde singer, doing her thing, oozing bad girl of rock an roll attitude. The song is Fan Kill and there is an Uzi and a Bowie knife in the video.

Billy Conway is Rebecca's number one fan and tonight is a fantasy come true for him. Rebecca has invited him to her luxurious hotel suite.

He is leaning back enjoying Rebecca's attentions, her latest video, 'Fan Kill' plays in the background. Billy thinks he must be dreaming until Rebecca grabs a knife from under the mattress as the same type knife is being flashed in the video. Billy is killed, mercilessly, stabbed in time with the driving beat of the music.

(The Stadium) The roadies are playing cards, the musicians are warming up, but the star hasn't shown for practice yet. Marty is getting steamed that his star isn't there yet. He tells Wendy the backup singer to costume up and stand in for rehearsals.

Marty Benson, the stage manager is trying to find his star. He asks Bree, one of the backup singers if she knows where Rebecca is. She thinks Rebecca is passed out at the Royal Astor Hotel.

(The prescient) Stonetree is not a happy man. This Rebecca fiasco is driving him to the brink. He's not got enough cops to cover and this rock singer is causing chaos in the city. The first concert of her tour is tonight and the streets are filled with her young fans. He tells Schanke he needs to work overtime because of the Rebecca thing. Schanke doesn't want to do it, he's not a rock and roll fan.

Fan Kill is part of the problem. Stonetree watches a reporter's interviews with people on the streets. Rebecca is stirring up controversy with her apparent lack of appreciation for her fans. No one seems to care much for the video, but that won't stop Rebecca's fans from going to the concert. Holder folks think she needs an attitude adjustment, and the younger ones love her. Some apparent California Valley transfers defend their star, telling the reporter that the fans should kill Rebecca.

(The Stadium) Marty thinks about calling Rebecca. He will have to convince the switchboard to put the call through. He tells Bree she better she Rebecca here or else

(The Prescient) Stonetree tells Schanke that 16 church groups want the concert shut down, the city is in an uproar. Schanke begins to try to calm down Stonetree, wit the opposite affect. Stone tree is enraged and gives him a look that is worthy of LaCroix; he asks what Schanke would do.

Schanke meekly replies that he would bring in the night shift. Stonetree leaves Schanke to call in his partner.

(Dream Sequence) *Nick and Nat are in a diner, two plates of food are laid out in front of Nick. Nat asks if he is sure he knows this is what he wants to do. Nick tells Nat that it's not easy going 800 years without tasting a French fry. He looks at Nat, smiles and asks her to pas the ketchup. He drowns the fries in ketchup, then takes one off his plate and brings it to his mouth. Then he stops wit ha horrified expression and tells Nat the ketchup is really blood. He looks away to see a girl staring at him over the back of the diner seat.*

Another dinner is eating, blood trailing down his mouth and chin as the waitress refills his coffee.

The waitress asks Nick if he wants coffee, Nick nods and the coffee is poured, turning into blood as it goes into the cup. We see the waitress dip her finger in the cup. Janette tells Nick to drink up as she sucks her finger dry. Then she vamps out and begins to laugh at him.

Other dinners are laughing, blood running out of their mouths. The customer we saw eating earlier has blood coating his teeth, another one has blood dripping out of his mouth.

LaCroix, the soda jerk appears his mouthful of blood, in full vamp mode. He tells Nick that Nick knows what he really wants as he taunts Nick.

(The Loft) Nick wakes from his nightmare, blood sweat on his forehead.

(Hotel Room) A phone rings and a hungover blonde knocks the phone off the table.

(The Loft) Nick hears the recording go off as he recovers from his bad dreams. Schanke is telling him Stonetree is sweating blood , and that he needs to come to the station, even though he's much to cool to come out and play in the daytime.

(Hotel Room) A hungover looking Rebecca answers the phone, threatening to fire the person if it isn't a dire emergency. Rebecca doesn't seem to care; she wants to be left alone. Bree tells her that Marty is on the warpath. Rebecca makes a rude comment about her manager's genitalia. Bree tells he there is a car downstairs waiting for her. Rebecca drops the phone, then picks up a bottle of liquor. She is upset that it is empty.

(The Loft) Nick grumbles as he stumbles out of his room, barefoot and in his black PJ's, listening to Schanke tell him to get his hinny down to the station, Pronto.

(Hotel Room) Rebecca is getting up, none to quickly. She then discovers that someone is in bed with her. She nudges him and tells him even though 'the earth moved for both of them last night'. He needs to get out. She thinks he must be unconscious from the partying last night.

(The Loft) Nick sighs and knows he better come into the prescient. He gets a bottle of Bessy and pulls the cork with his teeth to open it.

(Hotel Room) Rebecca looks through the empty bottles for her usual 'continental breakfast'. She finds a bottle of whisky, opens it, and caresses it gratefully.

(The Loft) Nick salutes himself and takes a big swig of Bessy.

(Hotel Room) Rebecca salutes herself and takes a grateful swig of liquor.

We see the Caddy careening through the streets of the city.

We see a Limo driving down the street, Nick Caddy behind it.

Nick pulls up to the station and instead of being Joe Cool, he resembles Joe Eskimo. He's wearing a black coat, shades, hat, scarf and gloves. He goes to pull his hat down and his arms starts to smoke

(The Prescient) Stonetree asks if Nick has come in. Schanke says not yet, and the radio starts another easy listening song. The guy at the computer tells Schanke his car is parked out front. Schanke walks off reading as Stonetree watches him. The radio announces BTO as easy listening, and Schanke makes a pained face.

(The Stadium) Rebecca steps out of the Limo black scarf over her head and bark glasses and starts to fight her way through the crowd.

(The Prescient) Nick pulls honks as Schanke walks out. Schanke heads to the car. He stops and stares at Eskimo man. Nick is waiting and slides over as Schanke approaches. A Schanke step into the driver's side of the caddy and Schanke complains about how music has changed since 'his day'. Now 'Bachman-Turner Overdrive is easy listening'. Schanke asks if Nick isn't going overboard on the ozone thing with his getup. Nick tells his partner to 'Just drive'. Schanke shrugs and takes off with his weirdo partner in tow.

(The Stadium) Marty snags her as she walks in. He is not happy. He tells her that she has there on camera interviews and she looks like a zombie.

(The Caddy) Schanke makes a bar-B-Q comment. Nick tells him to just drive. Then Schanke goes off on BTO easy listening.

Marty tells her that she smells like a distillery. She hisses in his face. He tells her she is going to have to lip sync.

(The Caddy) Nick asks where they are going. Schanke explains about the dayshift being busy, and how they found a body at the Royal Astor Hotel

(Hotel Room) A maid found Billy Conway. Empty liquor bottles and pizza boxes are everywhere. The maid at the crime scene tells the detectives it's been two days since she was allowed to clean. Finally they put out a maid sign. Natalie is working in Rebecca's penthouse.

Nick asks who he is. Natalie shows the detectives Billy Conway's body and notes the precision of the six stab wounds. He picks up a wallet and pulls out ID. The upset Hotel Manager tells them that he didn't think the staff should touch anything.

The hotel manager annoyed and a bit nauseous because there is an unknown body in the suite usually reserved for the celebrities. Schanke makes up a tale about he victim waltzing in a bedtime, eating the pillow mints and falling on a knife. The much-offended Hotel Manager explains to the detective, while mangling Schanke's name, that these suites are on the Criterion floor and they don't question their VIP guests. Schanke shakes his head and note that this must be a five star place if the VIPs can get away with murder.

Nat notes the body has been dead about 12 hours.

Nick asks whom the room is registered to.

Nat stands and goes come on you don't know?

(The Stadium) Opening riff to Fan Kill plays to a packed cheering crowd. We see the backup singers and Rebecca turns and starts to sing fan kill. Part way through the song she pulls out an Uzi and fires blanks at the crowd.

Nick and Schanke are back stage. Schanke waves his badge around calling it the ultimate backstage pass and tells Nick that he would have given his left butt cheek to have one in '66.

Marty wanders up, thinks they are the press, but they flash their badges. Marty tells the officers to wait and enjoy the backstage amenities until Rebecca's finished. He tells them he'd offer them the backup singers if it wasn't politically incorrect. Marty makes certain this isn't about lewd conduct or drugs. They tell him it's about murder. They tell Marty about the body in the hotel suite.

Marty is stunned.

Nick asks to speak to Rebecca as soon as possible.

Still stunned, Mary agrees. He asks that the press be left out of the situation.

Rebecca finishes her Fan Kill. The mood on stage changes dramatically as Rebecca collapses to the floor and after a rude speech to her fans and an admission of Drunkenness she begins to sing he second song, Dark Side of the Glass.

(Dream Sequence) *Nick is standing in front of a bank of TV screens. He watches as Mortals live their lives, and as he reaches out for them, they glare at him, turn from him, or run from him. Nick walks off , a lonely figure on a dark street, and sees a mortal couple walking in the TV. As he watches, they turn from him. He walks off dejected, into the night.*

(The Stadium) Schanke looks at Rebecca and wishes he could have it so easy. Nick commiserates with Rebecca, knowing how it feels to

be surrounded by people, yet so desperately alone. He asks Nick 'What do you think it's like up there?"

Nick replies 'Lonely'.

Rebecca leaves the stage as soon as she can and heads for her dressing room. She gripes to Marty that the light was in her eyes and that the reverb was off. She walks past her staff throwing pictures, Nick and Schanke in tow as Marty tells her she has to meet with them.

Marty orders the Rebecca groupies in the dressing room out and Schanke and Nick walk in as Rebecca starts to get a shoulder massage. Marty kicks out the masseuse as Rebecca notices the detectives.

Rebecca accuses Schanke of being a life insurance salesman. She doesn't know what Nick is but want to explore the possibilities. They whip out their badges and Rebecca whines to Marty.

She asks if she's being arrested for lewd behavior. Marty says its about something else.

Nick and Schanke inform Rebecca that Billy Conway is dead.

She is nonplussed and says that explains why she didn't crescendo. She thinks it's a joke.

They tell her its not a joke and that she should take this a little more seriously.

(The Prescient) She is surprised and tells the detectives that she has no idea what happened. She didn't remember going home last night. She has no idea who Billy Conway is. She was too drunk to remember anything. Schanke asks why her prints are all over the murder weapon.

Rebecca's lawyer wants her released. The knife was a stage prop, Rebecca doesn't remember where she went out last night; there were no witnesses because she was wearing a wig and she was very drunk.

She tells Schanke she was club hopping and no one can remember seeing her because she didn't wasn't to be recognized.

Nick and Schanke are talking in a hallway. Nick thinks she isn't the one who killed Billy Conway. Nick tells Schanke that she was blind drunk and couldn't have made the wounds in neat little rows.

Stone tree interrupts to tell them Rebecca confessed to the murder. Rebecca is in a holding cell.

(Outside the Prescient) Meanwhile, Rebecca's fans are waiting outside the prescient. A young bald fan gives Nick an envelope that contains pictures of a dancing blonde with nearly white hair.

(Dream Sequence) *LaCroix tells Nick 'it's time to rock'. Nick sits in front of the dressing room mirror. Machine gun fire is heard and some of the light on the mirror pop. Nick joins the band on stage, guitar ready as the first riff from Fan Kill starts. As the lyrics start, Nick whips off his guitar and fangs out. The crowd boos. He rises up over the crowd, the crowd isn't impressed. Nick looks confused that he isn't getting a better reaction.*

(Hotel Room) Nick finds a blonde wig in Rebecca's trunk.

(Rebecca's jail cell) Nick walks in and hears Rebecca quietly strumming a guitar and singing. He tells her he likes the song. She laughs and says it won't be on the next album. 'It's not about sex'.

She tells him that when she was young, she wanted fame. Now that real little girl is gone.

Rebecca's lawyers walk in and tell her she's free to go, thanks to Nick.

She glares at Nick as her lawyers drag her back to the spotlight for tonight's show.

(Dream sequence) *Nick is left in the holding cell when Rebecca leaves. The cell slides shut and there is a sound of a billy club sliding across the bars. LaCroix arrives, clad in a policeman's uniform. LaCroix tells Nick, 'You're going to be released. But only if you want to be...released.' After all, 'It's a bad, bad world out there'. LaCroix chortles at his son's pain and then strokes Nick's face gently. He apologizes and tells him that 'It's all a joke. There is no release'. LaCroix leaves his child and Nick stares forlornly out of the cell.*

Fans on the way to her limo mob Rebecca. She screams at them to 'worship the life out of someone else'.

Schanke gripes to Stonetree and Nick about modern music. Stonetree kindly offers him the use of his Neil Diamond CD. Schanke says no one understands his music.

Nick says he has a fondness for rock and roll, he was at Woodstock, after all. Schanke jokes that Nick must have been in macramé diapers.

A letter arrives for Rebecca claiming to vindicate her fans. Nick recognizes the handwriting of the young bald man. Nick runs off to the stadium to protect Rebecca.

(The Rebecca shrine) Rebecca's fan admires his shrine of Rebecca memorabilia before he packs an Uzi under his clothing.

(The stadium) Nick whammies the bouncer into letting him backstage. Schanke soon joins him. Nick tells Schanke about the bald guy.

Rebecca hasn't shown up. Wendy takes her place on stage, preparing to fill in.

Rebecca takes the stage and begins to sing 'Fan Kill'. The bald guy pulls out an Uzi and shoots Rebecca as Nick and Schanke run in.

Rebecca dies on stage.

Natalie tells Nick she can't stall for long on this news. They discover that Wendy is Conway's murderer. She was jealous of Rebecca.

Nick and Schanke find Rebecca bound and gagged in a cabinet in her dressing room. She is alive.

(Rebecca's Record Label) Marty tells the record company not to worry. Now that Rebecca is dead, she will bring them more money. It's the Elvis/Jim Morrison effect. Rebecca's music and videos are being played non-stop. It's a gold mine. They can keep releasing her greatest hits.

(The side of the road – on the Road to Nowhere) Nick drops off Rebecca. She thumbs a ride with just her acoustic guitar in hand. She's ready to begin a new life and Nick was glad to help her.

Everything Nick ever needed to know he learned from a flashback:

Behind the Scenes:

There were only three known episodes without a Flashback. These three included 'Feeding the Beast' and 'Dying for Fame' in the first season and 'Stranger Than Fiction' in the second season.

Did you know?

Rebecca registered in the Royal Astor under Harrison Temple

Polaroid's can take up to a year to fully develop.

Clews for the clueless:

Nick the rock n Roll vampire King.

Nick uses his vampire hearing to find Rebecca in the dressing room after the slaughter.

Nick the Lab Rat:

Natalie gives Nick a break from her experimentation this episode.

Quotes:

"Hasta la Bye-bye."-Schanke

"I'd have given my left butt-cheek for a pass like that."--Schanke

ONLY THE LONELY: EPISODE # 116

Director:	Clay Borris
Writer:	Susan Martin
Executive Story Editor:	Michael Sadowski
Producer:	Richard Borchiver
Executive Producer:	James Parriott and Jon Slan
Associate Producer/ Production Manager:	Nicholas J. Gray
Music Composer:	Fred Mollin

Guest Stars

Barclay Hope	Roger Jameson
Sando Ross	Grace
Nancy McClure	
Scott Walker	
Karen Raicot	
Dan DeLabio	
Nick Johns	
Kent Sheridon	

Present day plot:

(Apartment) A couple stands at a door saying their goodnights. The woman tells the man she had a nice date and tries to get the man to leave. The man is paged. He says he needs to call the hospital. She lets him in and a struggle ensues. The woman is left dead on her floor as the man flees.

A news reporter tells of the murder of a young woman. Schanke turns off the TV as she tells the officers how to find clues.

Nick show up and Natalie tells how this woman is victim number three. There was no forced entry. A tape from a dating service is the best clue. Nick, Natalie and Schanke walk outside. Natalie admits that she almost signed for a dating service. Schanke is shocked and offers to let Myra set her up.

Natalie looks at Schanke in mock horror, she says if she let Myra set her up she'll end up married to Schanke's

cousin from Moosejaw. Schanke asks what's wrong with dating Nick. Natalie looks at Nick and tells Schanke to ask him. She leaves and drives off.

Schanke asks Nick why he doesn't date. Nick tells him he doesn't have the time to date.

(The Morgue) Grace and Company serenades Natalie for her birthday. She counts thirty candles and makes a silent wish.

Grace gives her a racy nightgown for a gift. Natalie is overwhelmed and is a bit taken aback by the gift.

Nat is scraping leftover cake away as Grace gives her a Birthday hug.

(Flashback – Natalie's 28th birthday) *Natalie gets a bloody body bag for her birthday. IT seems the content is one person who got a pipe for trying to stop a robbery. She gets a call about the body.*

She starts to examine the person inside.

(Dating Service) Nick is questioning the person who runs the service about the latest victim. She never actually went on a date, but made a tape. The other two victims weren't in the service.

(Natalie's Apartment) Natalie walks in singing to Sydney, her cat. She tells Sydney she's out of cat food.

(Nick's Loft) Nick is practicing puts on a putting green. Nick relives the conversation about dating services he had at the crime scene with Schanke and Natalie as he hits the golf balls in his black p.j.'s

(The Market) Natalie is buying cat food. She bumps into a handsome man and gives him a bloody nose. She gives Roger her scarf to stem the flow of blood. He picks up her cat food.

Nick is buying flowers. He sees Natalie and the guy talking and steps over. He gives Natalie a bouquet of sunflowers for her Birthday and talks to Roger for a moment. Nick makes an excuse to leave and apologizes for missing her party. He hands a card before leaving. Natalie reads the card.

To Natalie:

Happy Birthday

With Affection,

Nick

She watches as Nick drives away. Roger asks if he is intruding. Natalie tells him he's just a friend. He tells her Happy Birthday as she leaves.

He calls after her; he would like to call Sydney. Natalie tells him he's in the phone book. Roger leaves and she has another flashback.

(Flashback) *Natalie unzips the body bag. Nick in there with several gashes on his face. Natalie tells herself it's not so bad.*

(The Market) Natalie smiles and walks off to give Sydney his dinner.

(The Morgue) Natalie and Grace discuss doing a panel for a DNA sample. They corner Schanke to use him as a guinea pig for a blind comparison. Schanke hands Natalie a phone number. She throws him out of the morgue

(The Loft) Nick is brooding in his wine.

(Flashback) *Natalie is on the phone telling someone they must have made a mistake about the body. As she talks Nick's eyes snap open. Natalie gasps as he sits up, then stands in vamp mode.*

She asks what he is.

He tells her that she doesn't need to know as he sees the blood packs in the refrigerator. She watches him suck down some blood. She asks 'What are you?'

He tells her that he is 'something very different from you'. He takes another swig of AB+

(The Loft) Nick's phone rings and it's Stonetree. He talked to the dating service. The first two victims weren't in the computer for the dating service because their memberships had expired. They realize that an ex-employee had access to the tapes and decide to check for priors.

(The Park) Natalie gets a call from Roger and they meet in the park for lunch. They banter.

(The Morgue) Nick calls and just misses Natalie. Grace tells him Natalie went on a lunch date.

(The Park) Natalie is telling Roger she doesn't spend much time in the sun.

(Flashback) *Nick tells Natalie that he's a vampire. She reaches out to touch him and he presses her hand against his face. She notes he's cold. He tells her he's dead. She tells him he's not dead.*

(The Caddy) The prime suspect has a record. Schanke is giving Nick the rap sheet of the suspect. Nick is daydreaming and Schanke pulls him back into the real world. Nick asks how Myra and Schanke met. The suspect walks by. Nick and Schanke try to catch the suspect, but he runs into an alley and locks a gate.

Nick and Schanke give chase and get stopped at the locked gates. Nick suggests Schanke go and try to cut him off at the other end. As soon as Schanke leaves, Nick uses his vampire strength to tear the gate open and chase Baumfries. He flies in and arrests Baumfries as the suspect think he's safe.

(Natalie's Apartment) Natalie and Roger are walking up the stairs, laughing. They stop at the door of her place and start to kiss.

Natalie's pager goes off and she invites Roger in. They stand and kiss as the door opens. Nick is in there. He clears his throat and Natalie is dismayed to find him in her home.

Nick had tried to page Natalie. He apologizes for intruding. They go behind a shade and start to argue. Nick was worried and jealous because she was out all day with Roger. Natalie tells Nick to butt out.

Roger tells Natalie he should leave. Natalie smacks Nick as she tells Roger it's work-related. Roger insists on leaving. Nick is being possessive by standing behind her. Natalie and Roger make another date as Nick seethes nearby.

Nick goes off on Natalie as soon as Roger leaves. Nick gets bent out of shape and tells Natalie that he feels protective of her. Natalie is not a happy camper, but tells him that since there is a date murderer on the loose, she'll cut him some slack.

The phone rings, it's for Nick. They've found another body.

(The Prescient) Stonetree fills Nick and Schanke on the situation. It turns out Baumfries was in a lockup when

two of the murders were committed. Stonetree sees a paper and freaks. He tells everyone that the next person that brings in a paper gets permanent desk duty in traffic.

Nick and Schanke decide to question Baumfries before cutting him loose. They go to find Baumfries and start to question him. He refuses to answer and Nick uses his hypnotic powers to get him to cooperate. Baumfries was selling the tapes from the dating service to a guy in a van with a floral detail.

(The Morgue) Natalie and Grace are doing an autopsy of the date murderer's latest corpse. Natalie mentions that the murderer has got some good scratches and tells Grace to do a DNA workup. Grace tells Natalie she messed up a blood screening and needs a new sample. Natalie gives Grace the scarf with Roger's blood on it for the sample.

Nick walks in. He tries small talk with Natalie and wants to know if she forgave him for messing up her date. He tells Natalie he thinks it's good she's seeing someone. He promises not to interfere. Nat is not happy and Nick leaves.

(Flashback) *Natalie and Nick pass each other on the street. Natalie tells Nick she remembers what happened. She can't forget. She tells him she isn't afraid and wants to understand him and what he is.*

Nick tells her evil is a metaphysical condition as he caresses her neck.

Natalie tells him he isn't' evil, he was on her table at the morgue because he was trying to help people. She tells him his condition is physical.

He asks how she can help his 800-year-old body, the hunger and the physical condition.

Natalie tells him she doesn't know how yet, but wants to try to cure him.

Nick asks what her reward is. She tells him she enjoys the puzzle solving.

Nick asks if she's sure.

Natalie replies yes.

(The Morgue) Natalie is sitting at her desk. She calls herself a liar. Then she calls Roger and they make a date.

(Natalie's Car) Natalie and Roger are driving somewhere in Nat's car. Roger tells her to close her eyes. She badgers him for a hint of where they are headed as she closes her eyes.

Roger tells her he's taking her to the tropics, but she'll be home for work tomorrow.

(Humber Nurseries) They end up at Humber Nurseries. As they walk towards the nursery, we see a white van with a flower on its side in the potting area.

Roger takes her into the nursery. He has a key. Nat questions him where he got the key. He claims a client owns it.

(The Loft) Nick listens to Schanke's message from his answering machine. He has been searching for the van with no luck. Nick lowers the blinds as the message finishes.

(The Morgue) Nick is looking through Natalie's papers and finds a journal of his treatments.

Graces walks in. She has been searching for Nick. One of the blood samples on the DNA matches the killer's DNA.

Four men took the test, Schanke, Leroy from vice, the Janitor and Roger Jameson. Grace is worried because Natalie is with Roger and he is the killer. Nick asks about Roger. Grace tells Nick Roger Jameson isn't with the Bar. Nick wants to know why Natalie didn't tell anyone where she was going.

(Natalie's Apartment) Nick looks in her personal phone and calendar book. He notes Natalie made a 2 p.m. date with Roger and see she got flowers from the Humber nursery. He memorizes the address and rushes into the night sky after her.

(Humber Nurseries) Nat is sharing a glass of wine with Roger and thinking about Nick.

(Flashback) *Natalie touches Nick at the morgue. He grabs her hand and touches it to his cheek and tells her he's dead.*

(Humber Nurseries) Natalie asks Roger about the nursery. He tells her that she needs to stay as close to him as possible to keep from getting lost. They kiss.

(Flashback) *Nick tells Natalie not to get too close. She asks if he'll kill her.*

He tells her he doesn't want to but he might anyway.

(Humber Nurseries) Natalie and Roger kiss. Roger starts to get a little too frisky.

(Nick Sky Cam)

(Humber Nurseries) Natalie tells Roger to slow down. He gets angry. He stops the tape and asks her to start over. He tells Natalie he wants her and he leaps on her. She takes off running. Roger chases her. Natalie trips over a water hose.

(Nick Sky Cam)

(Humber Nurseries) Roger yells at the unconscious Natalie that she likes it. He is enraged. Nick bursts through the skylight in vamp mode and tosses Roger away from Natalie. Roger lands in some fertilizer and cries.

Nick helps the disoriented Natalie to her feet. She is frightened and he comforts her.

(The Prescient) Stonetree tells Natalie to take her vacation. Natalie is glad to get out of Roger's clutches alive. Nick and Stonetree congratulate her on her bravery. She tells them she's glad Nick got to her before she turned into a simpering coward.

Stonetree tells her that Roger may be that one bad apple. She tells him that she understands. Stonetree leaves.

Natalie starts to leave, to check on her vacation plans. Nick stops her and tells her he was really worried. Natalie tells him that she knows as he leans in to kiss her but gets a forehead and a hug.

They leave the interrogation room. Schanke stops them. His wife's cousin, Lionel from Moosejaw is in town and Schanke wants to introduce them. Natalie take off, not wanting to meet a new man just yet.

A fabulous looking man comes in looking for Schanke. He introduces himself as Lionel. Schanke and Nick look at each other and smirk.

Everything Nick needed to Know he learned in a flashback:

Natalie had the flashback this time, but she remembered why she wanted to help Nick.

Behind the Scenes:

Barclay Hope works now on the series, Psi-Factor with Nigel Bennett.

Did you know?

Clews for the clueless:

Nick flies to Natalie's rescue.

Experimental Nick:

We see how Nick and Nat forged their relationship this week.

Quotes:

"What are you?"--Nat

"Something very different than you"--Nick

UNREALITY TV: EPISODE 117

Director:	Clay Borris
Writer:	Michael Sadowski
Executive Story Editor:	Peter Mitchell & Naomi Jenzen
Producer:	Richard Borchner
Executive Producer:	Jon Slan & James D. Parriot
Associate Producer/ Production Manager:	Nicholas J. Gray
Music Composer:	Fred Mollin

Guest Stars

Laura Robinson	Tawny Teller
Jason Blicker	Bobby
Greg Spottiswood	
Daniel MacIvor	
Rodger Barton	
Julie Wildman	
Patricia Foley	

Present day plot

(The Caddy) Schanke waxes poetic on the dangers of the city cop on the beat for a COP WATCH crew. Captain Stonetree assigns Nick and Schanke to take journalist, Tawny Teller and Bobby the camera dude onto the city streets. Nick is very unenthusiastic about this task, however Schanke has stars in his eyes.

Nick tells Tawny that working in homicide is like war. "Long hours of tedium, relieved by spells of complete terror."

Nick believes the TV crew will be in the way, however Stonetree insists it will be good PR for the department.

Suddenly, the radio crackles and they hear code three. A man is down at the corner of Victoria and Court.

The caddy pulls into the gunfire. Groceries are next to the injured man. The shooter is blasting away at anyone and anything. Schanke calls for paramedics. Nick tells Bobby to turn off his camera. The light from the camera makes it easier to see the victim and officers. Nick then

tells the journalist and cameraman to get down. They ignore his orders.

Nick begins shooting at the black-clad shooter on the street. Gunfire is returned and several cars are hit, along with Nick. Nick jumps over the hood of one of the cars and Tawny and Bobby join him in the chase. Nick cannot chase the shooter with the two of them getting into dangerous situations.

Finally, Nick runs down a side street and then realizes the camera crew is following him. Nick picks up speed and vamps out. He is about to nab the shooter when he realizes the camera is on him. He stops to keep them out of a situation he cannot control. He is quite frustrated.

(The prescient) Nick complains about the TV crew to Captain Stonetree, but Stonetree tells him the orders came up from the commissioner and he can do nothing about it. He tells Nick to stop worrying about the television journalists.

(The TV studio) Tawny and Bobby are working on the tape for the show. Through the magic of Television and digitizing they can see the shooter's face.

Nick and Schanke watch the TV crew as they maneuver the lighting of the fire from the M-16 to view the shooter. Tawny and Bobby print up a photo of the shooter. Nick realizes without their help, they would have never been able to find their man.

(Flashback--Civil War 1863)

Dr. Knight is helping Corporal Miller. He uses his powers to help his patients survive their injuries.

Sullivan, a photographer, comes into Dr. Knight's tent, to photograph the dead for official records. Nick tells Sullivan there are no dead to photograph.

Sullivan then asks Nick to come to his tent later. He wants to show the doctor some pictures he took.

Sullivan shows Dr. Knight some pictures of a blonde man in black, leaning over the dying soldiers. He wonders if it is the Angel of Death. Knight agrees it may be just that.

After Nick and Schanke leave, Tawny continues working on the tapes. She finds frames of Nick being seemingly hit by bullets and not injured. She figures it may be a trick of the light. She selects a frame and enhances it. Tawny now knows Nick was struck in the chest.

(The loft) Nick wakes up to the sound of the elevator whirring. Schanke walks into the loft with Tawny and Bobby at his heels. Nick asks Schanke why he's here, the door code is only to be used in an emergency.

Schanke tells him that this is giving the TV crew a view into the "human side of an inhuman job".

"Think of it as cinema verite," says Schanke.

"How about a verite phone call first!" replies Nick.

Bobby is playing with Nick's remote control and the metal blinds start going up. Bobby wants to let in some light for the camera. Nick mentions his 'allergy'. Tawny asks Nick how he feels. Nick asks her what she means and Tawny tells him she knows he took a bullet. Nick laughs at that and Tawny drops the topic.

(The Prescient) The detectives discover that their suspect is named Morris Peters and the Vancouver Police Department knows him well. Now they just have to find his hidey-hole.

Schanke is excited because this means he gets to work on the day shift and have the camera focused on him the entire day. However, Tawny and Bobby aren't impressed with his acting skills.

The detectives get a tip from a motel down by Lake Ontario. Stonetree offers the TV crew flak vests, but they don't take him up on his offer.

(The motel) The manager and her dog remember Peters checking in. She informs the detectives that Peters is in the honeymoon suite. Nick warns the TV crew to stay clear of the line of fire. However, after they knock on the door, Bobby is hit in the leg when Morris begins to shoot.

Schanke pulls the injured Bobby and Tawny to one side. Nick goes in after Peters, flies from the room into the street and catches him. Peters is arrested for murder one. Nick then realizes that Tawny has the camera with her and has recorded his flight.

(The TV studio) Tawny makes a copy of the tape. Nick shows up and tries to convince her that nothing happened. The whammy doesn't work on her. She has the tape and wants an Emmy.

(Flashback) *Nick is working the next night on the new injured soldiers. LaCroix comes in to help lighten his caseload.*

LaCroix enjoys his dinner and reminds Nick of the other battles they were at.

Nick tells LaCroix that he "follows carnage like a vulture".

LaCroix replies that "I don't care for the conflict. Very noisy; but I love the free food." He notes that these new inventions curb their vampiric activities.

He looks at his son and tells him that Nick cannot hide his thoughts from him. He "skipped those lessons".

Nick leaves the studio. Tawny shows the tape to Danny, the night technician at the TV studio. He is amazed and Tawny swears it's not doctored. She tells Danny the original tapes are in the safe.

Danny leaves and vamps outs before flying away.

(Streets of Toronto) Nick talks to Janette about his inability to whammy Tawny. Janette tells him that with the taped evidence it would be impossible for him to whammy her.

Janette tells him to spend more time with the community. This way he would know the latest and greatest. She reminds Nick about the enforcers and how they will stake Tawny.

(Flashback) *The Enforcers arrive and Nick tries to save Sullivan. However, Sullivan will not give up his photos. The Enforcers stake Sullivan and leave.*

(TV Studio) Nick goes to the studio, realizing the danger Tawny is in. The Enforcers have arrived. They killed the night watchman and are now after the journalist. Nick finds her and they hide together.

Nick tries to explain why she must give up the tapes. Tawny says it's her job as a reporter to let the public know about vampires. Nick tells her the Enforcers will enforce their code and kill anyone who is a threat to their secret community.

The Enforcers walk in, rabbit-fanged; they scare Tawny out of her wits. She points to the safe and they tear off the safe door. Tawny hands the tapes to the Enforcers. Nick whammies Tawny and she forgets.

The Enforcers leave in a swirl of wind.

(The Loft) The Detectives, Stonetree, Natalie and the TV crew meet to watch the show. Bobby will be fine. Tawny thinks this will mean an Emmy for the show.

The little pizza rolls are a big hit.

Natalie asks Nick what is keeping his attention. He shows her a coffee table book that Tawny gave him. It details 100 years of combat photography.

Schanke has an agent now and wants to fulfill his dreams of stardom. He gets a call from his agent and is furious to learn that the agent thinks he doesn't have talent.

Everything Nick Needed to Know He learned from a Flashback:

Nick learned that the Enforcers will always be a presence in the interactions between the vampire community and the Mortals.

Behind the Scenes:

Did you know?

Clews for the clueless:

Tawny had Nick on tape flying to chase after the perpetrator and then being shot.

Experimental Nick:

Nick had no luck finding his mortality.

Quotes

'You Follow Carnage like a vulture'.--Nick

'I don't care for the conflict. Very noisy; but I love the free food' --LaCroix

FEEDING THE BEAST : EPISODE # 118

Director:	Richard Lewis
Writer:	Alison Bingeman
Executive Story Editor:	Michael Sadowski
Producer:	Richard Borchiver
Executive Producer:	James Parriott and Jon Slan
Associate Producer/ Production Manager:	Nicholas J. Gray
Music Composer:	Fred Mollin

Guest Stars

Carrie-Ann Moss	Monika Howard
Christine Reeves	Dr Alyce Hunter
Marina Anderson	
Hadley Obodiac	
Diego Chambers	
Peter Messaline	
Ian Deakin	
Julie Armstrong	
Louis Wrightman	
Helene Rousse	

Present day plot:

We see a room in shadow, the silhouettes of a couple locked in an embrace.

The man is trying to get out of the situation and the woman is not happy when she gets turned down. Another woman walks in and starts accusing the first woman of having a rendezvous. She denies it. The woman leaves the room.

(12-Step Center) A man on the podium shares his drinking problem with the crowd. We see different audience reactions to the confessions. The man who's voice we heard earlier, introduces his sponsor, Monika.

Later outside we see the same man get into a car. Someone approaches. The man finds a bottle of booze in his car and looks up as a person's approach. We see a gun, a shot is fired through the bottle into the man. Then

a lighter is tossed into the car and a figure walks away as the car turns.

Schanke talks to a woman at a crime scene. The woman won't give Schanke her last name. The woman wants to leave, but Schanke draws a smoke first. She gives Schanke a cigarette and takes off. Schanke wonders off and takes a deep drag on his cigarette. As he blows out the smoke a woman approaches. She tells Schanke it's a nasty habit. Schanke tells her he's handling it and takes another puff. He adds that he doesn't smoke much. She asks how many he borrows. He looks at her takes the cigarette out of his mouth and admits often as he stubs out the cigarette. He asks if she is someone.

She tells Schanke she is Monika, the dead guy's sponsor. She gives a full name and tells Schanke the 12-steppers are anonymous and people don't have to talk to the police.

She tells Schanke she didn't know that much about the dead guy, they just talked about his drinking. She offers to answer any questions if he calls her and walks off.

Schanke asks what her addiction is and she refuses to answer.

(The Loft) Nick is playing with his paints using dark colors in broad strokes. He's messy and agitated and has a bottle handy. He opens the bottle with his teeth and swigs as Schanke leaves him a message.

(The Prescient) Stonetree wants Nick to go undercover in the 12-step program. Nick isn't enthused. Schanke explains that they are not cooperating.

Stonetree asks Nick if he has any bad habits. Nick is not amused.

Nick asks Natalie what she thinks of 12-step programs. She tells Nick that it helps some mortal addictions. Nick asks if his might be helped. Natalie doesn't see why it would hurt.

(12-Step Center) Monika stands at the podium sharing her story as Nick walks in. She talks of feeding the beast.

(Flashback) *Nick flashes back to feeding*

(12-Step Center) After the meeting, Monika and Nick introduce themselves. Hillary approaches. Henry approaches Monika and touches her shoulder. His talk is a tad suggestive. Monika looks uncomfortable. They agree to talk later and Monika explains she is Henry's

sponsor. She offers to be Nick's sponsor as well. Nick asks where to start.

(**Streets of Toronto**) Someone approaches Henry. He turns to get to greet them and is knocked out and the killer injects a drug into his arm.

(Crime Scene) Stonetree asks how they know it's the same killer as the crime-fighting foursome stand over a chalk outline. Schanke bums a cigarette off a patrol officer and they discuss the MO. Nick tells Schanke and Natalie the killer knows the victims because they know the victim's addiction.

Natalie tells Nick, Schanke and Stonetree that both victims died right after the 12-step meetings. Stonetree asks about members and Nick tells him he lifted the sign-in sheets.

Schanke tells Nick not to worry about revealing the group members. Nick tells Schanke he is an addict. Schanke laughs, then convinces Nick he's not an addict and walks off shaking his head.

Nick goes up to Natalie, clearly disturbed and says to her, 'so much for step #1'.

(The Loft) Nick empties out all the bloodwine bottles in his fridge. He stops partway through and takes a swig. Then horrified at his behavior he hurls the bottle away and stumbles for the phone.

(The Dinner) Nick and Monika sit at a booth discussing how to survive the addiction. Nick orders a huge plate of fries with ketchup. Nick pours ketchup on his fries with a determined look on his face as Monika tells Nick about trust. He eats a fry and realizes they're not bad.

Monika watches the fry drama and asks what he is doing. Nick tells her he just fell 13 stories and it didn't hurt a bit.

They talk about the two dead guys Monika sponsored. Nick asks how close she was to them. Monika is offended by the implications he makes. Nick apologizes and tells her he has a problem accepting help.

'Trust is earned', Monika tells him as she reaches out and touches his hand.

(The Prescient) Schanke is going on about people judging people. He tells them he gave up smoking but likes a cigarette now and then, but he doesn't have a

problem. Natalie notes Nick looks really good. Nick tells her he ate french-fries with lots of ketchup and she is ecstatic. Schanke tells them he had falafels for lunch. Nick tells her he thinks he might be onto a cure. Natalie is happy, but tells Nick not to get too excited in case it doesn't work.

Stonetree asks how the case is going. The killer is right handed and the victims had skin cells under their nails. Both are linked to Monika. Nick tells them the men had Monika as a sponsor.

Stonetree asks if Nick has a sponsor yet. Nick just looks at them.

(12-Step Center) Nick is talking to his seatmate as the meeting is called to order. Seatmate waxes poetic about Monika, as Monika's sister takes the podium and asks for people to share their experiences.

Nick stands and launches into his addict speech. He tells them he's been clean for three days. Monika claps and the crowd joins her.

(The Loft) Nick and Monika are talking about how they have made a connection. She tells him about being on a sharp edge. She wanders over to admire his work in progress he calls the beast.

Monika starts talking about the beast as she makes a serious pass at Nick.

He starts to respond a bit to her advances, then backs off. She won't let him go. She is determined to seduce Nick and Nick is having a hard time resisting. He pulls away and tells her to go home.

Monika gets angry when Nick pulls away and tells him she has a need and she wants to do something about it. Monika wants release. She starts to beg as he rejects her. Monika gets upset and tells Nick there is no cure. They have to learn to carry the beast. She tells Nick she's going to get some release, with or without him. Monika leaves.

Nick looks up after she is gone to see LaCroix's specter standing on the balcony and mocking Nick. He throws a wine bottle at Nick and asks him where the last bottle is.

The phone rings and Nick puts his hands to his ears to drown out LaCroix's mocking laughter.

Schanke has a message about Monika. It seems that Nick's sponsor likes to give massages at the Windsor hotel and has the rap sheet to prove it. She is a love junkie. Nick has to bring her in for questioning. As Nick reaches for the bottle, Schanke tells Nick he's sorry for teasing him and that Nick is his partner. Nick drinks up.

(The Raven) Nick is on a binge. He spots Goth Girl as he's downing his frustrations in bloodwine. She moves toward him.

Nick gives a drunken speech about no way out to Janette. Janette suggests Nick may have had enough to drink. Janette suggests he work it off. He sulks off and approaches Goth Girl.

(Station) Schanke gets a phone call from Janette and he and Natalie go after Nick.

(Raven) Nick takes Goth Girl to the back room. He pins her to the wall and kisses her. She asks about her makeup. Nick pins her to another wall and tells her she looks like death. He tells her he is death and starts after her. Janette charges in and shoves him away. Nick is vamped out and the Goth Girl runs for her life.

Natalie and Schanke step into the Raven, looking for Nick. Nick sends Janette away. Janette tells Schanke and Natalie that Nick is a dangerous drunk and needs to be alone. Natalie insists on going in to help.

Nick is in vamp mode. Natalie confronts him and finds out about Monika falling off the bandwagon. Nick asks what Natalie wants from him.

Natalie tells Nick there is no easy cure and that if Monika had a moment of weakness, it's not an excuse for him to give up.

Natalie asks where Monika is and Nick remembers he was supposed to bring her in. He decides to show Monika what backsliding really is and takes off through a window into the night.

(Hotel Windsor) Nick goes to Monika and finds her with a body. She tells Nick that she didn't do it.

(Crime Scene) Nick tells Natalie what happened. How his beast went away when he saw Monika with the body. He apologizes for his behavior at the Raven and tells Natalie that he knows Monika did not do it.

Natalie tells Nick unless Monika's left-handed. He can't prove anything.

Schanke wanders up asking how Nick was able to make it to the crime scene so fast without a car. Nick avoids the question and takes away Schanke's cigarette and stomps on it.

(The Prescient) Nick and Schanke ask Monika to list who she slept with from the 12-Step group. Nick notes she is left-handed.

(12-Step Center) Nick comes clear to the 12-Step group. He explains about Monika and that they are going to go through the list, but the killer doesn't deserve any privacy.

(The Loft) Nick is painting when the machine goes off. Hillary asks to meet Nick.

Nick makes a plan with Schanke to meet him if he doesn't contact Schanke within a certain length of time.

(12-Step Center) Hillary admits she killed the men to protect Monika. She shoots at Nick and tells him she's sharing. She tells Nick why she killed the men. Only Hillary loves Monika so she killed them for taking advantage of her.

Nick gets the gun away from Hillary and the sisters' embrace before the cops haul Hillary away. An officer offers Schanke a cigarette and Schanke turns him down.

(The Loft) As the sun sets, Natalie and Nick talk about his painting. Schanke asks about it and Nick tells him he doesn't trust Schanke's eye for art because of all the velvet Elvis painting in Schanke's locker.

Schanke gives them a pseudo-intellectual explanation of Nick's painting. Natalie and Nick are stunned. Schanke mentions Myra keeps a copy of the Andy Warhol diaries in the john.

Nick and Natalie nod at the explanation.

Everything Nick needed to Know he learned in a flashback:

Nick learns that despite LaCroix's death, his teachings still haunt him and it's very difficult to quit old habits.

Behind the Scenes:

Did you know?

Clews for the clueless:

Nick tried to feed off Goth girl in his drunken state of anger.

Schanke asks Nick how he got to the crime scene so quickly.

Hillary shoots Nick and the bullets don't affect him

Experimental Nick:

Nick tried to eat some real food. He found out he likes Fries with lots of ketchup.

He went undercover, hoping that he might find a way to control his need for blood, and be that much closer to mortality.

Quotes

'So much for step #1'--Nick

'Maybe you want to die a little?'--Nick

TO DIE FOR/IF LOOKS COULD KILL: EPISODE # 119

Director:	Michael Levine
Writer:	Naomi Janzen
Executive Story Editor:	Michael Sadowski
Producer:	Richard Borchiver
Executive Producer:	James Parriott and Jon Slan
Associate Producer/ Production Manager:	Michael Brownstone
Music Composer:	Fred Mollin

Guest Stars

Terri Hawkes	Bernice Applebaum
Jennifer Dale	
Allison Hiossack	
Kymberly Huffman	
David Spencer	
Debra Winter	
Marek Kehr	
Bill Vilbert	
Gwen Park	

Present day plot:

(Department Store Makeup Counter) Beautiful women are selecting makeup and sampling it. Norma Dean picks up a jar of powder blush. The saleswoman rushes to her side and tells her what it is. She finds Norma a matching eyeshadow as well. Then she suggests an entire makeover. Norma tries to shake off the echoing voices and blurry vision in her head. Norma tells the saleswoman that she doesn't have time and she'll just take the blush. The saleswoman says Norma will be old before she knows it and it will be too late then. Norma walks off with the blush. The saleswoman grabs her and tells Norma that she has to pay for the blush. Norma looks up tearfully at the saleswoman and says 'I already have'. Norma pulls a gun and shoots the saleswoman. The security guard runs in and shoots Norma Dean dead.

Nick looks through Norma's purse, marveling at all the cosmetics. Schanke asks him what he thinks made Norma go crazy. Nick says it was the sheer effort

involved in staying young. Nick asks what would make people do this to themselves. Schanke says that Myra says men make women do this. Schanke glances at a picture of a beautiful model and nearly trips over his tongue. Natalie tells him the model is only 15 years old. Schanke gasps in shock. Natalie tells the detectives that the saleswoman will be all right. Nick tells Natalie that the saleswoman is lucky.

Schanke is still in shock that the object of his affections is a minor. 'Oh come on, Schank,' Natalie tells him, taking credit for youthful beauty is the 'oldest trick in the cosmetics industry'. If you buy this you will look like her.

(Flashback – Germany, 1800-1820) *The baroness begs Nick to do it. Nick isn't sure what she means. Nick says she is one of the most beautiful women in the country. 'Was,' sighs the baroness, 'was.' She walks away and says she not ready to leave her youth behind. She begs Nick to make her into one of them.*

(Department Store) Schanke pulls Nick out of his reverie.

(Outside the Department Store) Schanke calls Norma's number. Kiki, Norma's roommate, and Norma's answering machine goes off. Nick says they should see the roommate. Schanke complains he's done a full shift and they can call tomorrow. Nick sighs and Schanke says no way.

(Norma and Kiki's Apartment) Nick and Schanke walk in say 'hello?' Kiki comes down and says she figures they aren't the starimaster repairmen. The detectives introduce themselves. Kiki says she's sorry about the party last night. She should have invited Mrs. Birch. Nick and Schanke ask if she's Norma Dean's roommate. 'Why?' asks Kiki.

(The Morgue) Nat moves Norma Dean's body into a freezer and then notices a gray hair. She smirks and sighs.

(The Caddy) Schanke asks Nick that why can't Kiki tell Norma's employers about this. Nick says because according to Kiki, her employers were the closest thing to family Norma had and they have to tell all of Norma Dean's family. Nick admits he feels sorry for Norma because she's a young girl and it's a sad story. She had a library card in her purse. 'Oh that's a great reason to drive all over town', says Schanke sarcastically.

(The Gym) Nick and Schanke walk in. Schanke wants to question them all. The receptionist asks if they're here to meet wives or girlfriends. She promises they'll look better than they did coming in. Were they in aerobics or mudwraps? Schanke laughs at the idea of Myra in a mudwrap. 'Ship ahoy!' A buff guy walked by and Nick and Schanke stare at the muscles. Nick suggests that maybe Myra would like it here. Schanke says he loves Myra the way she is.

Nick asks the receptionist for the manager. She points out Bernice, who is teaching an aerobics class.

(The Morgue) Nat starts her autopsy of Norma Dean.

(Bernice's Office) Bernice walks in and introduces herself as Bernice Applebaum to the two detectives. Schanke asks if she had an employee named Norma Dean. 'Had?' asks Bernice.

(The Morgue) Natalie pulls on her gloves.

(Bernice's Office) Nick tells Bernice that Norma is dead. Bernice is horrified and asks, 'pardon?' Schanke tells her that Norma was shot by a security guard in a department store. 'Why?' she asks. Nick tells her she shot a saleswoman. Bernice is shocked that she killed somebody. Schanke says she didn't kill her, but seriously injured her. Bernice begins to cry and pace and says Norma was like family to her.

(The Morgue) Nat pulls back the shoot. Norma Dean is even older.

(Bernice's Office) Bernice cries.

(The Morgue) 'Wait a minute' says Nat. She thinks this must be a joke but the toe tag says this is Norma Dean. 'Oh my God,' she says.

(The Gym) A trainer is pressing Agnes to go through another set of weight lifting. Agnes says she's done. He asks if she wants to get fat and ugly too. Agnes turns to leave. He asks where she's going, grabbing her arm. Agnes tells him to take his hands off her. He says her hips will thank him for this. He picks her up, and Agnes struggles. He puts her on another weight bench and tells her that if he lets go, she'll start sagging. Agnes hits him with a dumbbell. He falls down, dead. She looks up and everyone is watching her. Agnes runs to the parking lot as a woman screams. Nick and Schanke run out of Bernice's office. Nick follows Agnes and finds her in

between two parked cars, rocking back and forth. She says she can't find her car.

(Outside the Gym) Agnes is led away in cuffs.

(The Prescient) Stonetree asks if there were drugs or steroids. Nick tells him that her locker was clean. Stonetree asks what they were doing there. They tell them to notify Norma Dean's surrogate family. Stonetree notes that two reflex murders in one night is some coincidence.

Nick looks away and Stonetree asks what he's thinking. Nick says it's nothing.

(The Morgue) Natalie shows Nick, Norma Dean's body. Natalie says she's checked everything. She's done a blood and tissue type test and checked the cooling system and made sure the med. students weren't playing a practical joke. She picks up the blood test and shows it to Nick. There is an unidentified killed virus. Nick says it's like a vaccine that can cause erratic behavior. Nat says there's no 'medical explanation' that's why she called for him. She didn't know what to think. Nick says if she was a vampire, the gunshot wound wouldn't have killed her, besides that when vampires die, they disappear. Then Natalie shows Nick, Norma Dean's social security check.

(The Prescient) Schanke is grilling Bernice about Norma and Agnes. She says they seemed fine. Nick tells him to lay off. Nick says she's at the end of her rope, so give it a rest. Schanke leaves. Bernice says she will answer questions, but she's not sure how much more she can handle. Nick says he'll give her a lift home. Bernice tells him that she doesn't want to go home. Nick says he understands that and asks if there is a friend or relative she can visit or a place she can unwind. Bernice says 'yeah, there's a place she can go. Thanks'.

(The Raven) Bernice loses herself to the pounding rhythmic beat of the music and Nick watches her, leaning against a column.

Janette walks over to Nick and he comments that Bernice has a strange way of coping with tragedy. Janette says they could out last her any century. Nick is feeling his age. Janette tells him his mid-life crisis is at least a millennia away. Nick says they have youthful vitality. Janette says it's desperation, 'they dance as though father time was shooting bullets at their feet'. Nick asks if she's envious, she has her youth, but they have enthusiasm. Janette says that enthusiasm will fade soon enough, she

and Nick kiss. She adds that as each new generation cuts in on their dance, they will lose that enthusiasm.

(Flashback) *The Baroness points out her husband's new paramour to Nick. Nick tells her that she can take a lover as well. The Baroness says oh yes. She can buy one. She asks Nick if she is still beautiful. Nick as beautiful and intelligent. Youth can't guarantee that. The Baroness says he's just saying that to make her think that he cares. She says it's not the parties or the smell of the blood of my guests that you crave. Nick is shocked. The Baroness tells him not to pretend; she knows what she sees. Nick tells her that her intelligence should tell her to keep away then. 'How can I?' she asks. When I know undying beauty and immortality are here for me. 'They lie within a breath of your consent'. Nick says to drop the dangerous game. The Baroness tells him then to tell her she's more appealing than her latest mistress is because of her intelligence. If he won't make her like him, then will he make her his mistress? A young woman interrupts them. Nick had invited her for a walk in the gardens. The baroness raises an eyebrow at Nick.*

(The Caddy) Nick tells Bernice she's very quiet and asks how she feels. Bernice says she's fine. They pull up to Bernice's place. Bernice thanks him and says she needs some sleep. Nick says that Janette says she and her friends go to the Raven a few times a week. Bernice agrees and Nick asks if she's okay again and that they need to talk about Norma. Bernice nods and thanks Nick again. She kisses his cheek and leaves. His voice is becoming distorted. Bernice drops her keys down a grate after Nick leaves. She shoots the lock off her door.

(The Prescient) Nick asks Nat what she wants to see him about. Nat tells him she has a fax from the Center of Disease Control. They told her the virus has been extinct for 200 years. It's a strain of the flu, very common in the 18th century. Natalie says it may be something else then. Nick doesn't think so. Nat asks 'couldn't it be a Dorian Gray thing?' Nick says he hasn't encountered that in 800 years and several continents. Nick asks about the diet pills. Natalie says they are appetite suppressants and nothing more. Schanke comes up and says the Social Security check wasn't a fake. Nick asks about the driver's license. Schanke says he'll call Motor Vehicles. An officer tells Nick there is a phone call for him. He takes Natalie downstairs with him.

(Agnes's Jail Cell) Agnes looks for Dr. Jurgen. She tells Nick and Nat that she needs Dr. Jurgen for her medication. Nick says they'll get the prison doctor and Agnes flies into a rage. Nick tells her they'll get Dr.

Jurgen and asks where he or she is. Agnes thinks a minute then says she gives consultations at the gym. She's a plastic surgeon.

(The Gym) Nick and Natalie wonder about a plastic surgery practice here. Nick asks Nat if maybe Norma Dean was a patient too.

(Bernice's Office) Nick and Nat knock on the door. Bernice tells them to go away. Nick walks in and Bernice begs him to leave. Nick introduces Natalie and they flip on the light. Bernice asks them to turn it off and they flip off the light switch. Natalie closes the door when Nick asks Bernice about Dr. Jurgen. Bernice says the Doctor has left already and begs Nick not to come closer. Nick pulls her toward him and sees her face. He asks her what happened. Bernice tells him that he doesn't know what it takes to be beautiful.

(Flashback) *The Baroness walks out to see Nick and says she's glad to see him again. Nick says he was afraid she would not tolerate his presence. She tells him she'll never be anything but happy now. Janette walks out. She turns the Baroness's neck to show Nick the bite marks and tells him that sometimes it takes a woman to understand another woman's plight.*

(Agnes's Jail Cell) Agnes cries and a woman walks in. Agnes says 'thank God!' Dr. Jurgen, the former Baroness hushes her and tells her everything is all right.

(Bernice's Office) Bernice begs Nick to leave her alone. The phone rings. Bernice says she's tired of trying. Nick strokes her cheek and the receptionist says it's for Nick. Nick tells the receptionist he'll take it outside.

(The Gym) Nick picks up the phone and says 'I'll be right there.' He tells Natalie that Agnes Ferguson escaped from the lockup. Nick tells Natalie to stay with Bernice; she shouldn't be alone.

(Agnes's Jail Cell) Schanke grills the officer who says he doesn't remember opening the door for Agnes. Schanke tells Nick, 'he claims she never left!' Nick walks into the cell and says 'another'. Nick walks out and whammies the officer into remembering Dr. Jurgen was there and told him to forget. Nick and Schanke leave.

(Bernice's Office) Nat knocks on the door and asks to talk to Bernice.

(The Caddy) Schanke calls the Motor Vehicles Department and says 1945. He'll try again later; they

must have made a mistake. Nick pulls over and tells Schanke he needs to check out something himself. He leaves Schanke and tells him to meet Natalie.

(Bernice's Office) Natalie tells Bernice she's a doctor. Bernice screams and throws her mirror against the door and says no more doctors. Natalie walks to Dr. Jurgen's office and knocks. The door is unlocked and she walks in.

(Streets of Toronto) Nick walks into the streets and takes off.

(The Gym) Dr. Jurgen and Agnes pull in.

(Dr. Jurgen's Office) Nat looks at Dr. Jurgen's medicine cabinet and hides in the closet when she hears the door open.

(The Gym) Nick lands outside the gym and walks in.

(Doctor Jurgen's Office) Agnes asks why it hurts so much. Dr. Jurgen tells her it's because she's gone so long without a treatment. Agnes tells her she's scared because it feels like her energy is being drained away. Dr. Jurgen turns and prepares a syringe. She tells Agnes it's withdrawal and not to worry.

Dr. Jurgen extracts some of her blood into the syringe. Nick and Dr. Jurgen sense each other. Dr. Jurgen says there's someone here and Natalie slides back into the closet. Dr. Jurgen and Agnes walk out of her office.

(The Pool) Nick and Dr. Jurgen see each other. 'Baroness' says Nick. The Baroness tells him she has a new title that befits her accomplishments. Dr. Sophia Jurgen and he has not been invited to this event. Nick asks how many she has brought over. Dr. Jurgen laughs and asks 'is that what you think has happened?' She considers vampirism a last resort. She tells him what she does, is what he should have done for her. It's a way to stay young without turning cold. Agnes offers the doctor her arm. Nick asks how many. Dr. Jurgen tells hiim only those who want it the most.

(Bernice's Office) Bernice looks away from her broken mirror.

(The Pool) Nick asks if she told them it was the blood of a vampire. She at least had a choice. Dr. Jurgen says they aren't like us. Nick asks what are they then. Dr. Jurgen says to leave. Nick tells her that the treatment is miraculous and that her patients haven't had to live their cursed existence. Dr. Jurgen tells Nick to assuage his

guilt some other way, his guilt and all the other men who spurned Athena for Venus. Nick says he feels no guilt for her lifetime of vanity. She is to blame. She devalued her own less fleeting gifts. Dr. Jurgen says Nick was her friend. Nick says she should have trusted her own opinion.

Natalie walks in, calling for Nick. Dr. Jurgen grabs Natalie and puts the syringe at her throat. Nick grabs Dr. Jurgen and the syringe. He crushes the syringe in his hand. Natalie gasps, Agnes is about to hit Nick. Schanke shoots Agnes.

Agnes becomes old, instantly. Nick looks down at her. Dr. Jurgen asks 'what have I done?' Bernice walks in and asks what happened. Dr. Jurgen says she's so sorry and flies away. Bernice asks where she's going. Nick hugs Bernice when she sees Agnes's body.

(The Prescient) Nick says Bernice has a lot going for her, she is getting on with her life. Nat tells him it means a lot that Nick is there for support.

Stonetree asks Schanke, 'So you were there, but you don't remember who shot the old woman?' Another officer laughs and says it doesn't make sense. The officer from downstairs tells Schanke it 'sounds like a computation error to me.' Schanke says he know it's ridiculous, but he 'just can't remember.'

Nick and Natalie smile watching Schanke's frustration. Nick says it's a post-hypnotic suggestion. Natalie asks why he didn't put in an alternative memory. Nick says he will eventually.

(The Streets of Toronto) Nick tells Bernice he has to go the sun is coming up. Bernice says she wishes he didn't have to go it's starting to warm up. She hates saying goodbye to summer. Nick says that winter can be a beautiful season as well. He offers to walk to gray-haired, but still stunning Bernice home. She thanks him and gives him a kiss. They walk away arm in arm.

Everything Nick needed to Know he learned in a flashback:

Nick learns that beauty is a fleeting thing and of little value in comparison to more intangible gifts. However, many people don't seem to realize this and will do anything to maintain their beauty.

Behind the Scenes:

Did you know?

During the 1800's, the countries that make up Germany today and most of the rest of Europe was battling against a man of small stature and huge ambition named Napoleon Bonapart.

Clews for the clueless:

Nick chooses to go on foot, leaving Schanke in the car. Yet he arrives at the gym before Schanke does.

Dr. Jurgen flies away from the scene of the crime.

Agnes ages instantly after her death.

Experimental Nick:

Nick and Nat had no luck finding a cure this week.

Quotes

' Sometimes it takes a woman to understand another woman's plight.' -Janette

1966: EPISODE # 121

Director:	Nicholas J. Gray
Writer:	Brad Wright
Executive Story Editor:	Michael Sadowski
Producer:	Richard Borchiver
Executive Producer:	James Parriott and Jon Slan
Associate Producer/ Production Manager:	Michael Brownstone
Music Composer:	Fred Mollin

Guest Stars

Cali Timmins
George Touliatos
Christopher Kennedy
Michael Rhoades
Don Carrier
David Spooner
Geoffery towers
Joseph Cheung
Beverly Cheunge
Henry Li
Ann Chiu

Present day plot:

(The Prescient) Nick walks into the prescient. Schanke is trying to talk to a Chinese family, but no one is listening to him. Nick speaks to them and they become quiet.

(Outside the Prescient) A gunman wraps a rope wit a hangman's noose around his gun.

Nat drives up and the gunman walks up to her. Natalie drops her keys. He asks if she's going into the station. Natalie says yes and he replies, 'good'. He pulls out his gun. She drops her keys again. The gunman tells Natalie they'll go in together.

(The Prescient) Schanke says he will never cover for another night detective again. Nick says he'll learn to love the witching hour. Schanke says the old man over there, shot a gangbanger who tried to hurt his son and

rob his store. Schanke pulls out Detective Wilson's drawer and gripes about how messy it is. He just wants to leave the drawer there. Schanke then starts to pick things up.

Natalie and the gunman walk in and the desk sergeant yells, 'Gun! Gun!' Nick tells Schanke to stay down. The gunman tells them to back away. The gunman yells if everyone does as he says no one will be hurt. The gunman says he wants his brother, he wants Jimmy Lee. Nick tells Schanke to stay down because he may need to take the guy out.

Stonetree walks out and say, 'oh hell'. Stonetree tells the gunman he's the captain and to says to talk to him. Nick starts to walk over to the gunman. The gunman says that no one is supposed to move and aims at Nick as well as Natalie. Nick asks that he let everyone go and take Nick instead. The Gunman says no way. Nick tells him he doesn't have a hope in hell.

(Flashback – East Berlin, 1966) *Nick is told to stay where he is. Bernard pushes a stick against Nick's back. Bernard says the library closed hours ago. He searches Nick's pockets and gets a passport out. 'You're an American? Are you CIA?' Nick says he better hope not. He's here for the scenery. Bernard says that's funny, since he won't have his papers. Nick grabs Bernard's stick and flips him over. Nick tells Bernard that he's looking for a book. Who can help him find it. Bernard says his father is the night custodian and can help.*

(State Archive #7 – East Berlin) *The night custodian hears Nick and his son and asks Nick why he is here. He asks Nick why is he here. Nick grabs his knife and tells him he's looking for the Abarat. Bernard's sister, Lily walks in and tells him that unless he knows ancient Sanskrit, the book will do him no good. Nick says he has time to learn. He's looking for a cure. Lily says the Internal Security will help him. They are helpful to American spies. Nick says that they are also helpful to enemies of the state. She says they are helping her father. Nick says they are looking for the catacombs. They were placed under the old Bergen Church to move the victims of the plague. He says the catacombs are closer to the wall than they think. Toffler says the maps are 200 years old. Bernard asks Nick if he came here by the tunnels. Nick says he had his own way across. He says he won't leave. Lily says they will find the Abarat and she will make the translations if he takes them to the other side of the wall. Nick says it's a deal.*

Lily tells Nick he seems desperate for the cure. Nick tells her that many want the book so he will not have this cure. He adds the book is his freedom. She says that then you know what it is like to be trapped in a life you don't want. Lily asks his name. Nick tells her Nick Thomas. Lily asks if he should tell Bernard and her father where the catacombs are. Lily tells him, she will stay a few more hours. They are allowed to these areas at night because of her father. Nick tells her he'll be back tomorrow. Nick leaves to talk to Bernard and her father.

(Streets of Berlin) *Nick hears LaCroix call for Nicholas. Nick tells them to stop, then says it's nothing. Nick says the Bergen Church had a mausoleum and perhaps they can access it form there. Bernard says he knows where the ruins are. Nick hears LaCroix again.*

LaCroix lands nearby.

(The Bergen Church) *They shift through the ruins. Nick finds a crypt and moves it. He calls for Toffler and Bernard. Nick calls for some light. They step into the crypt. Bernard tries to leave. Nick says they won't leave until he knows it's safe and he has the Abarat. Toffler says they won't leave without Lily. They agree to wait. Nick says they'll return tomorrow night. They go back to the surface. Nick and Herr Toffler agree to meet tomorrow at midnight.*

LaCroix watches the men leave the church.

(The Prescient) Stonetree says the gunman's loyalty to his brother is commendable but it won't get him anywhere. He asks if the gunman can imagine what it's like outside. The gunman says he'll kill Nat. He says Natalie will get him out. Stonetree tells him to take a look. They'll take him and his brother out so fast, he'll die tonight. The gunman says he won't die. He tells everyone to drop their guns. Nick says Stonetree is right. They are all in this together. He tries to whammy the gunman. 'We are all hostages,' he says.

(Flashback – The Library) *Lily tells Nick we are all hostages here. Nick says they are all hostages to something.*

(The Streets of East Berlin) *LaCroix talks to a man from the ministry about a matter of great importance. He's a friend of the state.*

(The Library) *Toffler invites Nick to have a drink and tries to feed him. Toffler tells Nick they eat what they can get. Toffler asks if Nick has found the book and if they can*

leave tonight. He has sent Bernard home to pack. Lily says Bernard daydreams about American muscle cars, so he will want his tools. Nick says he'll go through the tunnels first to make sure it's safe. Toffler and Lily wonder if he is setting them up. Nick they'll have to trust him, just as he trusts them to give him the Abarat.

***(Toffler's House)** Bernard is rushed by some cops and tries to run away.*

***(The Library)** Lily finds a document that makes reference to the Abarat. Lily tells Nick they all want to be free, she hopes he is not deceiving them. If he is, she will kill him herself.*

(The Prescient) Nick tells the gunman that he has no chance.

Schanke whispers to himself, 'one shot. Just give me one shot.' An officer pulls his gun. The gunman goes crazy and shoots the officer, Stonetree and all around the prescient. He pulls Nat over to his side. Stonetree is on the ground.

The gunman wields a grenade and tells everyone to get down. The gunman says he wants all the cops out of here now. Stonetree tells Nick that he needs to concentrate on getting the family out. Nick says he'll get Stonetree and family out.

***(Flashback – The Library)** Nick tells Lily, he's been through hell to find the Abarat. Lily says it may take time to decipher it. They will take it with them. Nick says when they find it; he'll have all the time in the world. He asks where they will go when they leave. Lily says they have family in the west and hopefully they can stay with them until they get established. Toffler says he going to get Bernard, and he hopes Nick can find the book, but what if he can't and it's not here. Nick says he'll have to go back and they'll have to come with him. Lily says Nick has made them all happy and she'll be glad to get out.*

***(Toffler's House)** Bernard is interrogated about the American. Bernard denies knowing an American.*

***(Outside Toffler's House)** Toffler sees his house surrounded by police.*

***(Toffler's House)** They ask Bernard if his father and sister are at the library.*

Bernard is led to a police car.

LaCroix says they will do nothing to the American. The man from the ministry says that perhaps they should interrogate him as well. LaCroix laughs and smiles. 'Try,' he says.

(The Prescient) Stonetree tells Nick to get them out of here. Nick tells the gunman that they have to take Stonetree out. The gunman says no, he's in charge. Nick says he doesn't get anything for nothing. The gunman says there's no negotiation. Nick says that if the gunman doesn't give anything he will get nothing again. The gunman agrees, but says the old man will stay until he gets to see his brother. Nick agrees.

Schanke tells himself to wait for it.

The men help Stonetree up and everyone leaves. Nick tells the gunman to cut loose Natalie. The gunman says no way he gets to see his brother that's the plan. Nick says it's a new plan. You cut her free and you live. The gunman says it's a big mistake and pulls the pin of the grenade and spits it out.

(Flashback – The Library) *Toffler returns as Nick and Lily are opening the last case. Toffler tells Lily that Nick lied and set up Bernard. Nick said he did nothing and asks to prove it. The police arrive. Toffler locks the door and Nick says they have no choice but to trust him now.*

(The Prescient) The gunman says he doesn't mind dying with such pretty company. He asks Nick if Natalie is Nick's girlfriend. Nick gives him one more chance. The gunman says they are leaving together, all of them into sun. The gunman says that they are leaving together alive or in parts.

(Flashback – The Library) *Nick asks if there's a back way out. Toffler says it's locked. Nick says not to worry. When they get out, go to Berger Church. He opens the door, throws the policeman against the wall and they leave.*

They go down to the basement. Nick pulls off the lock. Lily asks, 'how did he?' Nick says never mind. They leave. Nick tells them he'll catch up and flies away.

(Police Car) *Bernard is unconscious in the car. Nick lands on the roof and the officer gets out. He sees Nick standing on the roof. Nick tosses him aside and gets in the car and drives away. Nick pulls off Bernard's handcuffs. Bernard says he thought Nick was with the police. Nick says he knows. Nick and Bernard get out of the car. Nick tells Bernard to go to sleep and Nick flies him to the church.*

(The Bergen Church) *They leave through the catacombs. Nick hears an officer following them and tells the family to go ahead. Lily tells him to be careful. The police walk through the catacombs. Nick snarls. Toffler, Bernard and Lily hear gunfire. Lily turns to go back. Nick stands over the bodies of the police officers, snarling. Lily now understands why he needs the Abarat. Nick tells her it's his curse. Nick seals the catacomb and pulls Lily away. Toffler and Bernard come back saying there is no way out. Nick pulls the door open and leads them out to the West Side of Berlin. Nick tells Lily she now knows why he must go back. Lily says she will help him translate the Abarat and his secret will be safe with her. They kiss and Lily says they will repay him for this new life.*

(The Prescient) Schanke gets up and sneaks toward the other hostages. The gunman says he doesn't care he's going out, they are coming with him.

(Flashback – The Library) *There is a huge fire when Nick lands. LaCroix walks out holding the Abarat. 'Is this what you're looking for, Nicholas? It's an interesting read.' Nick tells him to let him have it. LaCroix says, 'no.' Nick says he'll kill him if he has too. 'I'm afraid not, Nicholas.'*

(The Prescient) The gunman pushes Natalie forward and tells Nick it's time to say goodbye. Nick yells, 'Now Schanke, do it!' Schanke shoots the gunman.

(Flashback – The Library) *LaCroix throws the Abarat into the flames.*

(The Prescient) Nick catches the grenade. 'Yes!'

(Flashback – The Library) *Nick watches the Abarat burn.*

(The Prescient) Stonetree comes in and tells Natalie, Nick and Schanke that the grenade was probably a dud. Natalie says she owes Nick one. Stonetree says the family is grateful. Nick is thinking of another family.

(The Loft) Nick drives in and gets a message from Lily Toffler. She tells him, we are well. Father is still with them. Bernard is an engineer at BMW. She has been awarded tenure at the university. She hasn't found anything about the Abarat or a cure yet, but is hopeful and still looking. They thought of him two years ago when the wall came down. Lily says she is sending him a piece. She thanks him again and the machine clicks. Nick says it's enough. He looks at a picture of them together in West Berlin.

Everything Nick needed to Know he learned in a flashback:

Nick learned that everyone has a prison they try to escape.

Behind the Scenes:

This episode is essentially a long flashback. They have reverse the usual formula of showing the present , and flashbacks to the past; to show the past with flashbacks to the present.

Did you know?

BMW stands for Bavarian Motor Works and made tanks for Germany in World War II.

Clews for the clueless:

Nick manages against the odds to catch the grenade. He also tries to whammy the gunman.

Experimental Nick:

Nick is searching for an ancient book that has a formula for reversing Vampirism.

He finds the book only to have LaCroix destroy it.

Quotes

'Perhaps we should interrogate you as well'. --The Man from the Ministry

'Try.'--LaCroix

LOVE YOU TO DEATH: EPISODE #122

Director:	Michael Levine
Writer:	Tony Sheer
Executive Story Editor:	Michael Sadowski
Producer:	Richard Borchiver
Executive Producer:	James Parriott and Jon Slan
Associate Producer/ Production Manager:	Michael Brownstone
Music Composer:	Fred Mollin

Guest Stars

Andra Roth
Jonathan Potts
Mary Patterson
Michael Miller
Goran Kale
Jeannie Daniels
Sherry Schell

Present day plot:

A woman takes sensuous bubble bath. Flower petals fall into the tub and 'White Rose' plays in the background. After her bath, the mysterious woman is dressed in a beautiful blue dress. Silk stockings and sexy lacy lingerie complete the outfit. The woman is doused in expensive perfume as a beautiful pearl necklace slides across her neck. Her hair is expertly coifed into a French twist. Her delicate heels are obviously made from expensive Italian leather and a beautiful wool coat completes her ensemble.

The young woman goes out to a beautiful park and is seemingly watching the early morning joggers and a family playing catch. During the fun, one of the boys misses the ball. The woman moves slightly as the ball hits her leg, but her unblinking eyes finally give her state away.

(The Loft) Nick goes downstairs and grins at his junk mail.

(The Prescient) Stephanie Donevan was found on the park bench a mere three hours after her death. Nick, Schanke and two detectives from missing persons discuss the case. Schanke looks at the lingerie catalogue and murmurs his approval. The detectives from missing persons show a slide show of Stephanie's dead body at the crime scene. The odd thing is that she is posed as though she were modeling for a shoot. The men from missing persons tell the two homicide detectives the many theories about Stephanie's four-month disappearance. Some thought the life of a successful lingerie model was too stressful, others thought she might have been a kidnap victim.

All the detectives are familiar with Stephanie Donevan's work, with one notable exception. Who could it be?

Nick is obviously oblivious to the junk mail that arrives at his loft. Schanke points out that Stephanie did a lot of work for the Classy Intimates Lingerie catalogue. The next slides show some of the other models from classy intimates. For Nick the slide show stops as a beautiful face fills the screen. Her exquisite beauty brings back memories for him. The other detectives sigh her name all at the same time, Lucy Preston.

(Flashback) *Nick is watching Swan Lake as the graceful dancers float across the stage. Nick stares longingly at the lead Swan. The beautiful dancer continues dancing. Janette tells Nick that they are going backstage tonight. Nick refuses. Janette sighs exasperated with Nick and tells him that this is getting repetitive. 'This is why you come every night to see this dancer'. Nick tells her the dancer is too innocent and he wouldn't darken her doorstep.*

(The Prescient) Schanke sighs at his partner's lack of recognition and tells him Lucy is Classy Intimate's Queen of Lingerie.

(The Morgue) Natalie tells Nick that any mortician would envy the job done to Stephanie. She adds less than an hour after she was killed, she was bathed, dressed, made-up and coifed. She says a pillow was pressed down on Stephanie's face (bruising of the lips). Natalie says she was in someone's lap of luxury. Schanke walks in and tells Nick they're off to a photo shoot at the Raven, of all places. Natalie warns Schanke that she will tell Myra. Schanke laughs and tells her that Myra is visiting her mother.

(The Raven) Schanke drools as he walks in at all the lingerie models and jokes about Myra's airbrush theory.

Nick walks over to Janette. She tells him that the photographers wanted something different and she can show off Alma's new décor. Nick asks about the vampires and Janette tells him she sent them out to play. She points out Lucy Preston to Nick and asks if she bears a resemblance to...

(Flashback) *LaCroix taunts Nick calling him 'a poor smitten fool'. Nick tells him he wouldn't understand because it's purity. She's the closest to an angel he's ever seen.*

(The Raven) Nick disagrees and says she's just a mode. Nick refuses to talk about the dancer and says he'll probably never talk about it. The crew takes a break and Nick goes to talk to the photographer, Max Henkel. Nick tells Max that Stephanie is dead. Max is shocked and tells him that Stephanie was his protégé. He asks for time to think and Nick gives Max his card.

Lucy Preston calls for Max and he tells her they'll do the silky kimono thing next and a crash interrupts them. A flash umbrella has broken. Nick talks to Lucy. She thinks he's from Kitten Club Magazine. Lucy tells him that she and Stephanie were not that close but gives Nick her card.

She walks back to the photo set and poses. Max gets upset with her for not showing enough skin. His assistant, Charlie Murdich adjusts Lucy's kimono.

(The Loft) Nick closes the shades and takes another look at Lucy's card.

(Flashback) *The dancer is stretching inside her room. Nick sneaks a peek at her and she smiles.*

(The Loft) Nick gets up and puts on a CD.

(The Raven) Lucy Preston leaves on her own for her car and is grabbed by an unseen assailant.

(The Prescient) Nick and Schanke talk about how Lucy Preston disappeared. Janette walks in and jokes about the décor of the prescient. Janette tells Nick with a smirk that she's here to pay a parking ticket and pick up men. She then admits that she was brought in because she was on e of the last ones to see Lucy. He asks if she had anything to do with this. Janette says it's a great temptation to feed, but she didn't do anything and is sorry she couldn't help more.

(Lucy's prison) Lucy wakes up in a beautiful room and tries to find her way out. The door is barred and the windows are bricked. Someone watches Lucy, as she becomes more confused.

(The Caddy) Nick almost hits someone as he goes into a flashback.

(Flashback) *LaCroix walks down the hallway backstage, looking at the dancers and complaining to Nick that he stares at the dancer night after night. LaCroix tells Nick to introduce himself to the dancer. Nick says he would repulse her. LaCroix tells Nick he has three choices. 1. Love her as a human 'but we know that won't work'. 2. Continue staring at her 'like a love-struck mongrel' or 3. 'Consummate your love for her in the most intense way you know'. Kill her. Purity? She's an actress and in reality she's a whore. Nick take exception at LaCroix's taunting and pushes his master against the wall. LaCroix tells him to take her when's his turn. 'He wants her so badly'.*

(The Caddy) Tires squeal and horns blare. Nick narrowly avoids another accident.

(The Loft) Janette is waiting for Nick. She knows something is troubling him. She says he cannot deny their connection, 'they are the children of LaCroix and the threads have been vibrating as of late'. Janette admits she misses the power and she hears the vibration. Nick says Lucy Preston is in dangers. Janette says that's not it at all. Sylvie Montro is haunting him. Janette tells him this will continue haunting him until he talks. Nick tells her 'my whole life haunts me'.

(Max's Studio) Max begins work in his darkroom.

(The Morgue) Natalie says vinegar traces are on Stephanie's skin or maybe it's photo developer. Max and she had a close relationship. He threatened Stephanie when she tried to leave him.

(Max's Studio) Nick and Schanke find Max in his darkroom. He hung himself. He admits to killing Stephanie in his suicide note. Nick says something doesn't seem right. Why would he kidnap and kill Lucy if he's going to kill himself.

(Lucy's prison) Lucy is given dinner and a dress. Lucy yells she wants to go home. She throws a dish at the mirror and breaks it. Charlie is behind the mirror, watching her. Lucy demands to know what is going on. Charlie tells her that he wants to protect her and won't let her go.

(Flashback) *LaCroix insists Sylvie is a whore and Nick slaps him. LaCroix tells him child to take her anyway; love has made him stronger. LaCroix points out that many wait for her and sometimes she takes two at a time. Nick calls LaCroix a 'filthy liar'. LaCroix tells him to see for himself. Nick sees two men leaving Sylvie's room. Nick walks into her room. She smiles. Nick sees Lucy Preston's body washing up on the beach.*

(The Loft) Nick wakes up and takes off into the night. He shows up at the Morgue.

(The Morgue) Nick tells Natalie he couldn't sleep. Why would Max dump Lucy into the lake and take so much time with Stephanie? He wonders if Max did kill himself.

(Lucy's prison) Lucy puts on the dress.

(The Raven) Nick waits for Janette to tell her the rest of the story.

(Flashback) *Nick tries to leave Sylvie's room. He tells her he wanted to make sure she was all right. Sylvie knows his name and tells him that she's been waiting for him and watching him too. She asks if Nick is in love with the ballet. Nick admits he loves to watch her dance.*

(The Raven) Nick tells Janette that for a time he thought he was worthy of Sylvie.

(Flashback) *Sylvie tells Nick not to leave. Nick says he'll never see her again. Sylvie tells him she wants him to stay and that she loves him, just as he loves her. Nick tells her not to love him, how could she. Nick thinks this means Sylvie is evil. He growls and bites her.*

(The Loft) Nick tells Janette he killed her for betraying the fantasy. He wanted her on a pedestal. The phone rings and its Natalie. Max's chair did not have his fingerprints on it. There is chloroform in his sinuses.

(Lucy's prison) Charlie sees Lucy wearing his present. She offers to share dinner with him.

(The Morgue) Nick calls Schanke and asks if he heard anything. Schanke tells him the Kitten Club magazine told him Max canceled the deal before he died. Nick tells Schanke he suspects Charlie Murdich.

(Lucy's prison) Lucy tells Charlie she felt the same way about him. He tells Lucy that they were taking advantage of her. He is angered when she offers herself to him and tells her she's not that way. His fantasy is

betrayed. Charlie tries to smother Lucy and she hits Charlie with the bottle.

Charlie runs after Lucy into the forest. Lucy tries to fend Charlie off with a pitchfork. He grabs it and Nick jumps in and breaks the pitchfork. Charlie tells Nick they wanted to exploit Lucy. Charlie tries one last stab and ends up with the pitchfork in his stomach. Nick comforts Lucy.

(Flashback) *Nick sees LaCroix walk into Sylvie's room. He grabs LaCroix. LaCroix tells Nick that they wanted him back. Nick realizes she was innocent and tells LaCroix he hates him. LaCroix replies 'good. That's a step in the right direction'.*

(The Loft) Janette notes that after that Nick avoided them and she had not known why. LaCroix showed Nick that there was no distinction from guilty and innocent blood.

(Flashback) *Nick stakes LaCroix in the loft.*

(Outside the Loft) A man is drained of blood and dropped to the ground. LaCroix turns blood dripping down his face. He growls and his eyes turn yellow as he senses Nick and sees the Caddy. LaCroix's eyes turn red and a growl echoes through the darkened streets of Toronto.

Everything Nick needed to Know he learned in a flashback:

Nick learned that there was no difference between the blood of the guilty and the blood of the innocent. This is the point when Nick moves away from his family and stops drinking human blood altogether.

Behind the Scenes:

This is where LaCroix returns from the dead. LaCroix was never indented to be a returning character, but the Master vampire was so unforgettable that he was brought back to cause trouble for Nick for the rest of Forever Knight's run.

Did you know?

Clews for the clueless:

Nick doesn't even recognize Lucy Preston.

Experimental Nick:

Natalie does not experiment with Nick this week.

Quotes

'Purity is an illusion. What's the allure?'--LaCroix

Subj: **STF**
Date: 6/25/99 1:48:00 PM Central Daylight Time
From: drmusic@atlantic.net (Penny)
Reply-to: drmusic@atlantic.net
To: CznSukh@AOL.COM (Clevenger, Lisa)

OK - the way I usually do this for Stormy is just to use a - in front of sentences that need fixing, and I'll put just the parts that need fixing.
Any comments I make are in ( ). It will be in order so all you have to do is just follow your copy.

Stranger Than Fiction

Guest Stars: Gloria Chapman is played by Laura Press (don't forget her)
Emily Weiss (not Wiess!)

- A young woman in a long white nightgown is sitting at a dressing table,
brooding. The background is an old gothic style heroine bedroom.

- There is an exquisitely dressed man

- she tells him as he kisses her

- They kiss with great passion for a moment. He is intent

- she calls his name

- We see emily Weiss, buttoned up and very conservative looking, as she

-The TV show hostess, a wild-haired blonde, tells her it is wicked.

- A packed hallway of fans is behind the publisher's reps. One serious (that should be with no capitals I think. publisher's rep is not exactly
a title)
(also, you should make a little more about that serious fan as you see him again, and he is arrested later)

- hostess promises a video with vampires.

- As they go off the air, the hostess mentions Emily is a great writer, but bland in person.

- Andrew leaves Emily to find the limo.

- The lights flicker off.

- throws her to the ground and flees.

- She finds the light and stands, shocked for a moment, before touching her neck. Her hand comes away bloody.

- why they got called in if no one's dead.

-publisher's rep.

- because of the attack.

- Schanke and Nick don't look happy. They are "post facto kinda guys." Cohen says Emily keeps a night schedule and tells them they need to talk to Emily while she finds funds for a safe house. She slams her office door in the grumbling detectives' faces.

- homicide (no capital H)

- Nick and Emily lock eyes as the publisher's assistant drones

-publisher's rep.

-They give each other heated

-Schanke escort her to the morgue.

- Nick is convinced Emily knows

-Nat is casual and acts disinterested as Nick leaves. She whips

-Grace sighs behind her. She is a fan of Emily Weiss too. She knows

-searches out Janette (having a bad hair night). After excusing her from one

- Then she asks if LaCroix is

-eliminate Emily Weiss, he won't tolerate

- He asks what the big deal is

-The publisher's rep tells Schanke that people like to read about taboos.

- Nick walks over and asks Emily, "Why vampires?" She launches

- being a vampire. She and Nick lock eyes

-fairy tales

- Nick leans in and asks her if she is a believer.

-publisher's rep

-Emily shrugs and tells him she isn't passionate of powerful like her characters. People are more

-Nick settles in for a nice read, a glass of blood sitting beside him.

-Nick (Christian) is dressed in an eighteenth century tux (looking good) with a panther headed cane.

-He turns as Sophie (Emily as a blonde) runs in, wearing an elaborate

ball gown, looking for him.

- She begs him. He kisses
(heck, I'd bag him too if I could! <g>)

-She runs off. He turns to see Lacroix, as LaSalle, standing

-LaSalle offers some advice to Christian. He knows how

- he is not goin to take Sophie's life.

-LaSalle tells Christian

- tells him he isn't human, he is free.

-Nick looks up from his bood, discomforted.

-a hand touches his shoulder

-less severe than before

-suit-clad arm with a watch comes over the driver's seat

-Nick shows up a short time later and walks past

-publisher's rep

-attack and watches as the ambulance drives off, lost in memories

- (Janette arriving at the loft all in leather - with really really really bad hair!)

- Sophie is in the bed, facing away from Christian, as they discuss love. She tells him

- He tells her he is a monster whom she should forget.

- They kiss. He tosses her on the bed and runs into the night to leave Sophie sobbing on her

(Ok - *key* line here when Christian says to Sophie "I shall always be near you. I shall always watch over you". This is the line that turns up on the fax later, and then Nick remembers it. You need to include it here)

- She then asks Nick if being a vampire is really like in Emily's books.

-that Nick seems to be a good man.

- Morgue. Nick and Nat are checking pictures of the bites.

- Nick isn't sure. It was a clumsy

(another important line here. Nat telling Nick if he has feelings, he should act on them. This is a big sacrifice for Nat. Could you tell the person you love to act on their feelings for someone else??)

- her ideas about the vampires in the work.

-She feels a presence and looks up to the skylight to see LaCroix watching. He tells her she is a good girl, she is not the one to take Emily.

-Janette leaves as soon as Nick returns.

-how it affected her and her writing.

-Nick asks about love as she trails

-He stands

-turn himself away from his need

-but still attracted to Nick. She goes off
(is this night or day? I never could figure it out for sure, but if she keeps vampire hours, then she should have slept for the day and the reading is the next night - so shee would go to bed for the day?)

-passing the nervous, bespectacled fan.
(you need to point out that this is the same guy who caused problems in the tv station)

-He approaches Schanke as

-bit of glass. The crime lab boys (guys?) are teasing him

- Emily notices Nick and Schanke

-to chat with the detectives. Schanke gives her writing tips

- Nick teases Schanke about how he knows how real vampires act.

- We see a huge

-Sophie, in a low cut white sheer nightgown from a bad historical romance, watches in horror.

-Nick spots laCroix lurking. LaCroix reminds Nick of his vampire duty. Suddenly, the same bespectacled fan shouts and rushes forward toward Emily. Nick and Schanke grab him and pull him away from Emily, arresting him.. LaCroix wanders off, chuckling.

-They find out they have arrested the wrong guy, when a fax is sent to the station.
(OK, this is also important here. The fax is sent from the book store after the fan is arrested and taken downtown, so he couldn't have sent it. That way they know it isn't him. Also, the fax says: "I am still near her. I will always watch over her. You cannot stop me." Nick remembers this later and connects it to Andrew.)

-relaxed and wearing soft makeup

-Emily reads of her character's impluses

-is hanging onto every one of her words.

- she wants to be with him forever.

-and her neck,

-Schanke wanders off mentioning

- publisher's rep

- a panther-headed cane, missing a red glass eye, catches

-publisher's rep

(she rocks???) what about...
-The publishers rep tells Emily she read with such feeling and passion.
Emily smiles

-Nick stares

-doesn't take her characters from real life

-but is trying not to panic

-Andrew touches Emily's face, then backs off. He tells her he was moved by her reading, then turns, holding up a panther-headed cane with the missing red glass eye.

-A human attacked Emily and the cop

-Nick realizes he might have a clue and goes looking for the panther-headed cane.
(this is where he remembers the words from the book and the fax, and puts it together)

- He tells

-Nick appears.

-be careful what he wishes for,
(fangs out, or vamps out?)

(good line to quote here: "What are you?" "What you pretend to be."

-As soon as laCroix drains Andres, he lifts the lifeless body over his head. Nick tells him no. LaCroix gives Nick that "Watch me" look and throws the body off the roof.

-LaCroix is egging Nick on, as is Emily. Nick says no.

-Nick isn't going to do it. He whammies

(also important here: when Emily comes out of the whammy and sees Andrew on the pavement below, she says "it's all happening again" meaning that she thinks Andrew committed suicide on her account, as did Frankie long ago)

-Nat watches him withdraw and leaves,

-like she wants to say something

-never actualy watched an episode

(Here's a good one for your Behind the Scenes - I have heard John Kapelos tell this story several times. They forgot to make him fangs for this episode. So, he ended up with those big old fakey fangs, and they were way too big for him and kept falling out. He had a hard time saying his lines and keeping the fangs in his mouth and everyone had a hard time not laughing)

Quotes:

-He made you but can he *trust* you? (not control)

Here are some of my favorites:
"Mon cher, you've been spending too much time in the sun.
Janette

"Come to my place and I'll show you some garlic and Holy Water"
Schanke

"This is crazy. Who would want to kill a writer?"
"Ask Salmon Rushdie"
Andrew and Gloria
(good one- remember all the fuss about the Muslim leaders in Iran putting a death sentence on Rushdie's head for his book?)

Please dont use "Nick as lab Rat" and it is another Nat slam to say that Nick was spared experimention this week.

I hope this makes sense. I will be sending you the copy I worked on and maybe that will help.

Penny

———— Headers ————
Return-Path: <drmusic@atlantic.net>
Received: from rly-yg05.mx.aol.com (rly-yg05.mail.aol.com [172.18.147.5]) by air-yg03.mail.aol.com (v59.51) with SMTP; Fri, 25 Jun 1999 14:48:00 -0400
Received: from berlin.atlantic.net (berlin.atlantic.net [209.208.0.20]) by rly-yg05.mx.aol.com (vx) with SMTP; Fri, 25 Jun 1999 14:47:37 -0400
Received: from rio.atlantic.net (rio.atlantic.net [209.208.0.4]) by berlin.atlantic.net (8.8.7/8.8.5) with ESMTP id OAA09089 for <CznSukh@aol.com>; Fri, 25 Jun 1999 14:47:36 -0400
Received: from atlantic.net (ocalfl-as-1-ip-20.atlantic.net [209.208.18.148]) by rio.atlantic.net (8.8.7/8.8.7) with ESMTP id OAA15826 for <CznSukh@aol.com>; Fri, 25 Jun 1999 14:47:29 -0400
Message-ID: <37739693.623BDDEE@atlantic.net>

Date: Fri, 25 Jun 1999 14:48:33 +0000
From: Penny <drmusic@atlantic.net>
Reply-To: drmusic@atlantic.net
X-Mailer: Mozilla 4.05 (Macintosh; U; PPC)
MIME-Version: 1.0
To: "Clevenger, Lisa" <CznSukh@AOL.COM>
Subject: STF
Content-Type: text/plain; charset=us-ascii; x-mac-type="54455854"; x-mac-creator="4D4F5353"
Content-Transfer-Encoding: 7bit

Episodes by Production Number

Season Two

Episode Number	Episode Title	Date Originally Aired
201	Killer Instinct	09/12/94
202	A Fate Worse Than Death	09/19/94
203	Stranger Than Fiction	09/26/94
204	Bad Blood	11/7/94
205	Forward Into The Past	10/3/94
206	Capital Offense	11/21/94
207	Hunted	10/10/94
208	Faithful Followers	10/17/94
209	Undue Process	10/31/94
210	Father's Day	10/24/94
211	Can't Run, Ca[illegible]t Hide	11/14/94
212	Near Death	07/3/95
213	Crazy Love	07/24/95
214	Baby, Baby	07/10/95
215	Partners of the Month	04/17/95
216	The Fire Inside	02/13/95
217	Amateur Night	01/16/95
218	The Fix	01/30/95
219	Curiouser and Curiouser	05/15/95
220	Beyond the Law	01/23/95
221	The Queen of Harps	04/24/95
222	Close Call	07/17/95
223	Be My Valentine	02/6/95
224	The Code	05/8/95
225	A More Permanent Hell	05/11/95
226	Blood Money	02/20/95

Season Two Characters

Vampire Characters

Nicholas Knight	800 year old vampire trying to regain his mortality by becoming a Toronto Homicide Dectective
Lucien LaCroix	Thought Dead, he's back, and he's very unhappy with his eldest son. Nick's master wants his son to give up his foolish quest and return to his vampire family. He also is the Night DJ at CERK radio, as the Nightcrawler.
Janette DuCharme	Nick's vampire sister, owner of the Raven, a nightclub that caters to the vampires. She wants Nick to cope with what he is, not to keep looking for something that he can't find.

Mortal Characters

Detective Don Schanke	Nick partner. A family man with a cigarette habit, he helps Nick keep thing in perspective.
Doctor Natalie Lambert	A Toronto Coroner- She is helping Nick to find his humanity by scientific means. She and Nick also have a close friendship with serious romantic overtones.
Captain Amanda Cohen	Nick boss, an no-nonsense Captain. She let's Nick and Schanke have pretty much free reign to solve a case by any means they please

STRANGER THAN FICTION: EPISODE 203

Director:	Clay Borris
Writer:	Larry LaLonde And Phil Bredard
Executive Story Editor:	Peter Mitchell & Naomi Jenzen
Producer:	Richard Borchiver
Executive Producer:	Jon Slan & James D. Parriot
Associate Producer/ Production Manager:	Nicholas J. Grey
Music Composer:	Fred Mollin

Guest Stars:

Emily Weiss- Larissa Lapshinski

Andrew- Andrew Miller

Grace- Sandi Ross

Gloria Chapman-Laura Press

Present day plot:

A young woman in a long white dress nightgown is sitting at a dressing table, brooding. The background is an old gothic style heroine bedroom.

A candle blows out. There is an exquisitely dressed man in 18th century evening clothes behind her. She tells him she has to marry Gaston. She calls the man her love as he tenderly kisses her forehead.

She holds up a glass Pegasus and watches the flames dance through it. She tells her handsome visitor that the flame and the glass are a part of each other, and exquisite fire. That flame could be them, she tells him as he kisses her. They kiss with great passion for a moment. He is intent on her neck. As he kisses her neck, he rears back, still behind her and vamps out. Then he stops, kisses her hand and takes off into the night, she call his name after him...

(TV Station) Segue into a female voice reading. We see Emily Weiss, buttoned up and very conservative looking as she finishes reading her passage. The TV show hostess, a wild haired blonde, tells her it wicked. Emily looks

nervous about the attention as she mentions her latest appearances.

The publishers' representative, Gloria Chapman, is silently trying to signal to her to mention the location of the signing. Emily forgets and goes on, eager to get the interview over with. Next To Gloria, the other publisher's representative, Andrew, is also watching with a small grimace and a smile.

A packed hallway of fans is behind Gloria and Andrew; one serious looking fellow wearing glasses is watching Emily.

The Hostess steps into Emily's thundering silence by mentioning her hot new book, The Denied, and we hear a rock song start. The hostess promises a video with Vampires.

As they go off the air, the hostess mentions Emily is a great writer, but kinda bland in person.

Andrew helps Emily through the mob of fans. The fan with glasses waves a letter and starts yelling and has to be held back by security as Emily flees into the empty dressing room.

Andrew leaves Emily to find the Limo.

(Hallway)- LaCroix is lurking.

(Dressing Room)-Emily is sitting down, leafing through a magazine. She gets bored with her reading material and gets up to find a better magazine.

The Lights flicker off.

An unseen assailant attacks her from behind. She cries out in pain and the attacker throws her to the ground and flees. She finds the light and then stands, shocked for a moment, before touching her neck. Her hand comes away bloody.

She rushes to the mirror and stares at the neck bite in horror.

(Precinct)- Schanke and Nick are arguing with Cohen about why they got called in if no one's dead. Cohen explains that the Publishers requested protection for Emily Weiss because of the attack. Schanke and Nick don't look happy, they are "post facto kinda guys".

Cohen says Emily keeps a night schedules and tells them that they need to talk to Emily while she finds funds for a safe house. Cohen slams her office door in the grumbling detective's faces.

Schanke stomps off wondering why she assigned homicide for safe house sitting.

Cohen sits at her desk, pulls a copy of Emily's book from her drawer, and starts to read.

Nick and Schanke go into the questioning room and introduce themselves. Nick and Emily lock eyes as Gloria drones on behind them about Emily's safety. Emily tells Nick she didn't see who attacked her when prompted by Gloria.

Emily blows off the attack as an over enthusiastic fan. Nick and Schanke exchange a look as Emily explains that overzealous fans are a given for her line of work.

Nick tells Emily that he wants Nat to look at the wound. Emily doesn't want to cause a fuss. They give each other heated looks and Nick turns and walks off. He and Schanke escort her to the morgue.

(**Morgue**) Nick and Nat look at pictures of Emily's wound. Nat tells Nick if it was a vampire, it got scared off before it could do any real damage.

Nick comments that Emily kept staring at him in the station, so she must know what he is. Nat tells Nick that some women do find him attractive.

Nick, is convinced Emily knows he's a vampire.

Nat isn't convinced.

Nick explains that he read her book and she knows about them.

Nat is casual and acts disinterested as Nick leaves. She then whips out a copy of *The Denied.*

Grace and Nick pass each other in the doorway as Nick is leaving. Grace comes up behind Nat as she is reading aloud.

Grace sighs behind her. She is a fan of Emily Weiss too. Grace knows the page and chapter number Nat is reading.

(Raven) Nick wanders in, and searches out Janette (Having a bad hair night). After excusing her from one of her many admirers, Nick tells Janette that he wants to talk to LaCroix. Someone attacked Emily Weiss and he thinks LaCroix knows something.

Janette is gleeful that someone wants her dead. Ms. Weiss and her novels are not popular amongst the night crowd. Her writing hits too close to home for many vampires.

Nick looks unhappy with what Janette is telling him. The she asks if LaCroix is one of the suspects and she warns Nick that if LaCroix wants to eliminate Emily Weiss he won't tolerate Nick's interfering.

Nick bristles and tells Janette to tell LaCroix that he's looking for him and gives Janette a parting smooch.

(Safehouse) Schanke is flipping through *The Denied,* shaking his head. When Nick walks in, he starts to make fun of the book. He asks what the big deal is about vampires as Emily goes and sits in front of her laptop.

Gloria tells Schanke that people like to read about Taboos. Andrew pops up with the immortality angle.

Nick walks over and asks Emily "why vampires?" She launches into a talk about the nature of vampires; the wanting, the disgust, the tragic conflict. Nick is looking at her like she stood up and pointed him out as a vampire.

Schanke looks uncomfortable as she starts talking about the pleasures of being a vampire. She and Nick lock eyes again, then she says it's only faery tales and she looks away.

Nick leans over and asks if she is a believer. She says no, she just keeps their hours. She tells Nick she has always loved the night.

Schanke snaps the book shut, and takes Andrew and Gloria upstairs.

Nick and Emily look at each other. Then Nick compliments her on her books. Emily Shrugs and tells him that she isn't passionate or powerful like her characters. People are more interested in her books and she likes it that way. She looks away from Nick. He apologizes for disturbing her and walks away.

(Loft) Nick settles in for a nice read, a glass of blood sitting beside him. He is reading *The Denied.*

(Fantasy) *Nick (Christian) is dressed in an eighteenth century tux (looking Good) with a Panther headed cane. He is calling for Sophie.*

He turns as Sophie (Emily in Blonde) runs in, wearing an elaborate ball gown, looking for him. She throws herself into Christian's arms and begs him to take her from Gaston.

He takes her hands and tells her they can't change things. She must marry Gaston, as it is her duty.

She begs him, he kisses her before making her go back to her party. She runs off. He turns to see LaCroix, as LaSalle, standing by the balcony doors.

LaSalle offers some advice to Christian. LaSalle knows how Christian can keep Sophie for himself. Christian refuses to kill Sophie to make her his or turn her into the monster he thinks he is.

LaSalle laughs and points out that the panther kills to survive so must they. Guilt is all he gets for resenting the killing. Christian tells him that just because LaSalle made him a vampire, he is not going to take Sophies's life.

LaSalle Tells Christian that he'll take Sophie if Christian won't. As Christian tells him off and walks away, LaSalle tells him he isn't human, he is free. He needs to accept that and get on with it.

(Loft) Nick looks up from his book, discomforted.

(Safehouse) It's raining and Schanke is reading *'The Denied'* as it thunders. A hand touches his shoulder and he jumps up, shutting the book to face Emily.

She looks a bit different, less severe than before as she asks Schanke if he likes the book. Schanke won't admit he likes it, but he and Emily start talking.

(Outside the Safehouse) The cop watching in an unmarked car greets someone and rolls down his window. He looks around as a suit-clad arm with a watch comes over the driver's seat and pulls the cop into the backseat. He struggles then is thrown against the car horn. The sound of the horn breaks into the storm.

(In the Safehouse) Schanke and Emily start and look at each other in mute suprise for a moment, then dash for the door.

(Outside the Safehouse) Schanke finds the unconscious detective and calls for backup.

(Safehouse/Crime Scene) Nick shows up a short time later and walks past the ambulance where the detective is being treated to find Schanke. Schanke and Nick are trying to reassure the freaked out Andrew and Gloria that sometimes the location of the safe house is breached and Emily isn't in any danger.

Nick goes over and talks to the shaken Emily. She feels responsible for the detectives attack and watches as the ambulance drives off, lost in memories.

LaCroix is lurking as Nick suggests to Emily's handlers that she be taken to his loft. LaCroix takes off as Nick looks for a presence he can feel.

(Raven) Janette is telling Nick that he is crazy for suggesting she watch Emily while he looks for the suspect. Nick tells her she is the only one he can trust.

(Loft) Nick walks in; Janette is in full leather and sunglasses, trailing behind. Nick tells Emily that Janette is to be trusted and introduces them.

Janette takes off her glasses as Nick starts to leave, issuing one final warning about not hurting Emily.

Emily tells Janette it's nice to meet her while Janette just licks her lips and smiles.

(Morgue) Nat is in the morgue, reading *The Denied.*

(Fantasy) *Nat is now Sophie and Nick is Christian. Sophie is in bed, facing away from Christian, as they discuss love. Sshe tells him she will never know love because she is trapped in another marriage.*

Christian tells Sophie he is the cause of her misery. She tells him never.

Christian reveals to Sophie what he is, a vampire. She is shocked. He tells her he is a monster whom she should forget. She still wants him. They kiss. He tells her "I shall always be near you. I shall always watch over you." He tossed her on the bed and runs into the night to leave Sophie sobbing on her soon-to-be-marriage bed.

(Morgue) Nick sneaks up and suprises Nat as she is reading. She tells Nick she's a fan. She then asks Nick is really like Emily's book. Nick tells her they aren't much on the melodrama, but Emily hits more than she misses.

(Loft) Emily is asking Janette how long she has known Nick.

Janette is messing with Emily. She asks Emily if she is falling in love with Nick. Emily is stunned and responds that Nick seems like a nice man.

Janette is staring closely at Emily, and Emily gets nervous, asking if Janette would like a drink. Janette stares at Emily's neck and debates taking a drink.

(Morgue) Nick and Nat are checking out pictures of the bites. Nick asks if it's a vampire, Nat says maybe. Nick isn't sure. It was a clumsy attack and his kind is more efficient.

Nat asks about Emily. Nick tells her he likes Emily Nat tells him if he has feeling for Emily, he should act on them. Nick tells Nat he would never make a move because it would be dangerous for Emily and leaves.

(Loft) Janette and Emily chat about where she gets her ideas about the vampires in her works. Janette really wants to munch on Emily, but turns away as she vamps out.

She has her back to Emily and remembers what Nick asked her to do. She devamps and drops back onto the couch with a martyred sigh. Emily tells her she looks pale and offers her a drink.

Janette gets up and walks away. She feels a presence and looks up to the skylight to see LaCroix. He tells her she is a good girl, she is not the one to take Emily.

(Safehouse/crime scene) Nick and Schanke discuss several aspects of Emily's books. As Schanke wishes for some of the powers of seduction the vampires have, he and Nick start to look for clues of the crime. Nick finds an odd shaped bit of red glass in the grate (while using his vamp o vision) and sends Schanke to the lab with it.

LaCroix is waiting in the shadows, and Nick and LaCroix argue about if Emily should die for her books or not.

(Loft) Janette leaves as soon as Nick returns, with a warning about LaCroix wanting Nick to take Emily.

Emily tells Nick Janette is very beautiful and asks how they met. Nick tells her a mutual acquaintance introduced them.

They go on to talk about her feelings about vampires. Nick connects with how she views vampires. He asks why she reacted so oddly to the ambulance. Emily goes on to explain about a painful teen memory and how it affected her and her writing.

Emily tells Nick her writing buries her desire for human contact. Nick asks about love as she trails her hands along his shoulders. He stands and embraces her then, intent on kissing her. They kiss and then she breaks off, telling him she doesn't want to be afraid anymore. Another passionate kiss, and Nick breaks away and tells her he has to turn himself away from his need for her.

She is a bit disappointed, but still attracted to Nick. She goes off to find her lonely bed for the day, leaving a frustrated Nick to dwell on his conflicting emotions.

(Bookstore in Toronto) All is going well, Emily has a good line going as she visits with her fans. Nick moves through the crowd, passing a nervous bespectacled fan that was seen at the TV station waving a letter and shouting.

Nick approaches Schanke as Schanke is deep into *'The Denied'*. Schanke tells Nick the sparkly thing he found at the crime scene was a bit of glass, the crime lab boys are teasing him about it.

Emily notices Nick and Schanke and decides to take a break. She leaves the autographing table and goes over to chat with the detectives. Schanke is giving her writing tips on vampires. Emily takes his suggestions in a good-natured way, as Nick teases Schanke about how he knows how real vampires act. Nick wanders off as Emily goes back to her table. Schanke settles back into the reading area and gets back into his book.

(Schanke's Fantasy) *We see a Huge Bela Lugosi style Dracula cape swirl and vamp Schanke is revealed, complete with huge rabbit fangs. He kills Gaston, and Sophie, in a low cut white sheer nightgown from a bad historical romance, watches in horror. He grabs Sophie and tells her killed Gaston for her. Christian (Nick) pops up and after a melodramatic tug of war her tells Sophie to flee. Schanke does a great LaCroixian voice for LaSalle, telling Christian that he is free to have Sophie. He threatens Christian then slinks off into the shadows with a maniacal laugh.*

(Bookstore in Toronto) Nick spots LaCroix lurking. LaCroix reminds Nick of his vampire duty. Suddenly the same fan from the TV station and the earlier line shouts

and rushes towards Emily. Schanke and Nick grab him, pull him away from a cowering Emily, and arrest him. LaCroix wanders off, chuckling.

(Precinct) They find out they have the wrong guy, when a fax is sent to the station as they are booking the fan. The fax, sent from the bookstore reads "I am still near her. I will always be with her. You cannot stop me." Nick realizes it's from *The Denied.*

(Stage/Reading) Emily is doing a reading. She looks much different from her last reading, relaxed and wearing soft makeup. Her voice is different, her manner of reading infused with a subtle sensuality.

Emily reads of her character's impulses and passion, while Nick sits in the audience looking uncomfortable, but is hanging onto every one of her words.

(Fantasy/Reading) *Sophie (Emily) approaches Christian (Nick) She wants to be with him. He resists, she tells him she wants to be with him forever. They kiss. He kisses her shoulder, and her neck, and he takes her blood as she embraces him.*

As the reading ends, Schanke wanders off mentioning a cold shower to Nick, who is sitting in stunned silence.

(Backstage/Reading) Gloria and Andrew are gushing over her reading, and he newfound confidence. Emily smiles at her handlers, and looks at Nick. She smiles as Nick approaches and gives him lovestruck looks. Nick returns her looks as he approaches. LaCroix stands in the background looking thunderous at the passion flaring between his son and the author.

(Morgue) Nat is looking at the pictures of the bite wounds of both Emily and the Detective; something is bugging her about them.

(Backstage/Reading) Nick is moving towards Emily, and a panther headed cane missing a red glass eye catches his attention. Andrew comes up behind him and tells Nick that they will need to fight the crowd to get Emily to her dressing room. Gloria tells Emily she read with such feeling and passion as Nick approaches. Gloria notes with some glee that Emily and Nick are attracted to each other. Emily smiles as she leans over and whispers into Nick's ear that he is her vampire. Nick stares after her retreating back and looks stunned.

Schanke tells Nick that the suspect must not be around. Nick tells Schanke to stick with Emily, he is looking for someone.

Schanke goes to Emily's dressing room door, and asks through the door if she is okay. Emily tells Schanke that Andrew is with her and she will be fine. Schanke jokes to her to scream if she needs him and walks away from the dressing room.

(Dressing room) Emily walks away from the door smiling at Schanke's corny suggestion. Andrew comments that she might like to make him a character in her next book. Emily tells him she doesn't take her characters from real life. Andrew tells her that she models her characters after real people all the time. Emily tells Andrew she can't write about vampires, she doesn't know any.

Andrew asks her if she is so sure.

She tells him of course. Andrew mentions there being a vampire in our midst, one that wants to make Emily his companion. Emily is looking a bit spooked by Andrew's ramblings, but is trying not to panic. Andrew touches Emily's face, then backs off. He tells her he was moved by her reading then turns, holding a Panther headed cane with a missing red glass eye to his mouth. He asks her if she recognizes the cane.

Emily is getting really frightened now, and tells him yes. Andrew then totally disassociates and thinks he is Christian.

Emily is getting more scared as she tells Andrew that Christian is a character out of a book, and she is not Sophie.

Emily tells Andrew that she took some of her stuff for Sophie from herself, but isn't Sophie. Andrew insistes that she based Christian on him.

Emily ties to get away from Andrew. Andrew reacts badly, telling her if Nick gets between them, he will be forced to destroy Nick. She runs, he catches her and puts his hand over her mouth and calls her Sophie as he drags her off.

(Backstage/Reading) Nat charges backstage looking for Nick. She tells Nick she found two types of blood on the victims' bandages. Vampires don't leave that kind of sign behind unless they've just fed, but they would have left digestive enzymes in the samples. The samples she

tested were clean. A human attacked Emily and the cop. Nick realizes he night have a clue and goes looking for the Panther headed cane. The cane is gone. He remembers the fax and puts it all together. Nick and Nat take off. They bust into Emily's room to find her gone. Nick hears a faint (Vamp Powers) heartbeat. He tells Nat and Schanke they took the fire escape. He tells the confused Schanke Andrew is the man they are looking for.

(**Rooftop**) Andrew dangles Emily over the edge of the building, telling Emily that he needs to bring her across. She keeps telling him she 's not Sophie.

Nick Appears. Emily warns Nick Andrew thinks he's Christian. Andrew calls Nick LaSalle and tells Nick he can't have Sophie. Nick tells Andrew to be careful what he wishes for, and then vamps out, becoming LaSalle to try to get Emily to safety.

Andrew asks what he is and Nick replies" What you pretend to be".

Andrew freaks and runs. Nick is still in vamp mode as he helps Emily to safety.

Andrew is caught by LaCroix and becomes dinner. As soon as LaCroix drains Andrew, he Lifts Andrew's lifeless body over his head. Nick tells him no, LaCroix gives Nick that "watch me" look and throws the body off the roof. Nick looks on, horrified at LaCroix's actions.

Then LaCroix tells him to do the same for Emily.

Emily is fascinated to meet a real vampire. Nick tells her that being a vampire makes it impossible for him to be with her. She tells him she wants to be a vampire.

LaCroix is egging Nick on, as is Emily. Nick says no. She doesn't care. LaCroix is telling Nick to take her, to give in to his vampire nature.

Nick isn't going to do it. He whammies Emily into forgetting about his vampire moment and to stop writing the vampire books.

One unhappy LaCroix takes off as Emily comes to and realizes Andrew is dead. She looks over the buildings edge at Andrew's body and whispers "It's happening again" thinking Andrew's death is her fault. She tells Nick she is never going to write about vampires again.

(**Loft**) Nick and Nat are discussing how Nick feels about Emily. He feels guilty about wanting to take her. Nat

tells him that he didn't take her, so that makes him close to being mortal.

"Ain't love a bitch," Nat tells Nick and Nick starts to say something but trails off into reflection. Nat watches him withdraw and leaves, looking back at him from the elevator like she want to say something, but finally leaves without saying a word.

Everything Nick needs to know he learned in a Flashback:

There were no flashbacks this episode, just a series of fantasy sequences. The sequences were interesting because it gives great insight to the various characters perceptions of the vampire world that is mirrored in the actual show.

Behind the Scenes:

James Parriott's biggest influence in writing Forever Knight was Anne Rice's books.

Although Forever Knight is often compared to the old gothic soap Dark Shadows, he never actually watched and episode of Dark Shadows while Forever Knight was in production.

John Kapalos, who portrayed Nick's mortal partner, explained the saga of Schanke's big old fangs.

The make-up effects guys forgot to make him fangs for this episode, so he was forced to wear huge rabbit like fangs that were too big for him. They kept falling out, and he was having trouble saying his lines with them, which lead to some very humorous moments on set while he struggled to keep the fangs in and the lines clear.

Did you know?

If you look at the stack of vampire books on Schanke's desk in the episode Close Call, you can see a copy *of The Denied* in the stack.

Clews for the clueless:

- Nick used his vamp o vision to find the red glass.
- He used his vamp hearing to pinpoint where Andrew had taken Emily in the end.

- He reveals to Emily that he is a vampire. For that matter, LaCroix is revealed to Emily as a vampire. As far as we know, only Emily, Nat and Fleur have ever known for sure that LaCroix was a vampire.

- Nick then wammied Emily into forgetting about the rooftop incident and not writing about vampires anymore.

Experimental Nick:

Nick was unable to help Nat this week..

Quotes

"Ain't love a bitch"-Nat

"He made you, but can he trust you?"-Janette

"And you know vampires for real?"-Nick to Schanke

"That will be trouble."-LaCroix

"The vampire thing, its all so sexual"-Schanke

"Lucky girl, lucky boy"-LaCroix

"Mon cher, you've been spending too much time in the sun"-Janette

"Come to my place and I show you my garlic and holy water"-Schanke

"This is crazy. Who would want to kill a writer?"-Andrew

"Ask Salmon Rushdie"-Gloria

BAD BLOOD: EPISODE #204

Director:	Allen Krokker
Writer:	James Johnston
Executive Story Editor:	Michael Sadowski
Producer:	Richard Borchiver
Executive Producer:	James Parriott and Jon Slan
Associate Producer/ Production Manager:	
Music Composer:	Fred Mollin

Guest Stars

Cedric Smith – Liam O'Neal

Kimberly Huie – Bridget Hellman

Sandi Ross – Grace Balthazar

Earl Pastko – Miklos

Ken Ketter – Barber/Ripper

Theodora Farray – Raven Waitress

Present day plot:

(The Park) Two people are walking toward a car and stop for a smooch. The man hears a sound, the woman gets another kiss, then hears something too. They rush toward the car, still teasing and smiling as he opens her door and gets her tucked into the car safely.

As the man goes to get in something attacks him from behind. The woman in the car watches in horror as the man is slaughtered, while sounds of growling and screaming echo faintly.

(The Morgue) Natalie is rolling off a horrific list of wounds on a dead body as Nick and Schanke look on and discuss why Schanke is avoiding Cohen. Seems that Schanke never finished the write up Cohen wants because it was big.

Natalie tells Nick and Schanke it's a homicide. Nick asks for theories and Nat tells him she can't speculate about

what kind of person would do that much damage to another person.

Grace goes in to tell the detectives that Cohen wants to see them ASAP.

(The Prescient) Nick and Schanke walk in and get started on the murder case. Cohen wants them in her office and Schanke scrambles off.

Nick goes in alone and is introduced to Chief Inspector Liam O'Neal from Dublin, CID. O'Neal tells Nick that the murder of this man is related to a case from 1979 in Dublin, four dead; 1983 in Iceland, 4 dead; 1987 Maine, seven victims. O'Neal believes that the killer here may be the same person. Nick is told by Cohen to help. Cohen calls it a day as she tells Nick she wants the Robinson report on her desk tomorrow night.

Hellman volunteers to help with the case and convinces Cohen to let Nick let her help catch the killer. O'Neal turns down a gun, telling Nick he doesn't think a gun will be of much help.

(The Park) A jogger is checking his pulse when he is yanked into a tree.

(The Prescient) As O'Neal, Nick and Schanke talk, Hellman scurries up and tells them there is another body in the park.

(Crime Scene) The usual hubbub of activity is going on as O'Neal questions the scant amount of blood on site. They decide it's consistent with other killings.

Nat approaches and checks out Nick, then moves over to Hellman. Hellman is looking a bit green and Natalie tries to help as Schanke describes where he saw someone get run over by a tractor as Hellman leaves. Nick asks Nat to get the rest of his team each while he goes off to find answers. Natalie watches O'Neal and then watches Nick leave.

(The Raven) Nick is talking to Janette. Nick realizes Janette knows who did it and presses her for a name. She reveals to Nick that the killer is Jack the Ripper.

(Toronto at Large) Schanke is ordering a hefty dinner. 'Two foot long chili dogs, fries, large cream soda, onion rings, coffee...' Then Schanke asks for a diet soda. O'Neal moves in on Nat, who isn't taken in by his blarney. Schanke follows behind, balancing his meal in both hands as he talks to O'Neal about Nick and his abrupt

departures from crime scenes. O'Neal starts commenting on Nick's medical conditions and lifestyle as Natalie drives them to the station. O'Neal keeps asking about Nick and Natalie changes the subject by asking about Ireland.

O'Neal goes off on Ireland and mentions the Irish are an odd people and they talk about the little people. Schanke scoffs, but O'Neal tells him not to be such a cynic and the Irish are more in tune with the supernatural. He tells Natalie she'd be surprised what he believed in. Schanke mentions Santa Claus and the Bogeyman as he polishes off his chili cheese dog. O'Neal tells Schanke he firmly believes in a creature from people's worst nightmare.

Natalie is distracted when O'Neal asks her point blank about vampires and drifts into oncoming traffic. She yanks the car back into the proper lane and causes Schanke to loose his chili cheese dog. O'Neal realizes that he struck a mine in Natalie as Schanke attempts to retrieve his dog off the floor of the car.

(The Raven) Janette tells Nick more about the killer he is seeking. She mentions LaCroix made him and Nick looks unhappy. Janette realized Nick has no idea who his killer is.

(Flashback, Whitechapel, London, 1888) *Janette has summoned Nick, as LaCroix lays seriously ill on a table. LaCroix tells him a local barber poisoned him, and Nick must make sure he's dead. Nick tells him to send Janette. Janette needs to find fresh blood to cleanse LaCroix's system.*

Nick turns to leave, refusing to kill an innocent. But, he is not an innocent, his very blood is putrid with evil that sickened LaCroix.

LaCroix tells Nick he is a danger to all, and Nick is angry, telling LaCroix he finally met someone as depraved as he is. LaCroix is worried about the barber exposing them all. Nick refuses and tells Janette and LaCroix he is to leave for America. LaCroix tells Janette to let Nick go and pray the barber doesn't cross over.

(The Raven) Janette fills Nick in on the barber's activities. The barber kills in frenzies and attracts unwarranted and unwelcome attention. Nick had his chance to kill the barber, and he turned LaCroix down. Nick realizes she's right.

(O'Neal's Hotel Room) O'Neal is enjoying a wee dram of whiskey in his room as he paces. He parts the drapes and

reels back in pain as the sun hits him. Scars from vampire bites are revealed on his neck as he remembers how the bites happened.

(O'Neal's Flashback) *A young boy is brought to the local town priest. His mother is dead and he has bite marks on his neck. The priest holds him over a baptismal font and sprinkles holy water over the wounds.*

(O'Neal's Hotel Room) O'Neal comes out of the flashback in pain from his memory.

(The Loft) Natalie shows up at sundown, on the make for coffee. It seems Nick stores his java under the sink. He looks tired and Natalie tells him Chief Inspector O'Neal has been asking a lot of personal questions about Nick. Nick perks at that tidbit as Natalie tells him O'Neal asks if Natalie believed in vampires. Nat wonders about O'Neal and if O'Neal knows about Nick. Nick tells Natalie he knows O'Neal knows a vampire is behind the killings.

(The Prescient) Chief Inspector O'Neal is asking Hellman about the case and she tells him to expect at least two more killings. His Modus Operandi suggests a territorial killer that strikes when he's comfortable. Schanke and O'Neal are impressed by Hellman's knowledge and Cohen pops out of her office and corners Schanke. Schanke agrees to finish his report as O'Neal compliments Hellman on her fine work and takes her to the morgue.

(The Loft) Nick and Natalie discuss the killer, the barber that LaCroix begged him to kill so long ago. Nick feels responsible for the slaughter because he refused to kill him long ago.

(Flashback) *Nick goes to the alley to find the barber. A carriage rolls by as Nick checks out the body of the barber. He detects a faint heartbeat and finds fang marks, he struggles for a moment with himself, then leaves. The barber's eyes snap open.*

(The Loft) Nick still is feeling remorse over his mistake of leaving the barber alive.

(The Morgue) O'Neal and Hellman are in the cooler, looking at the victims. Hellman feels ill at the carnage. O'Neal tells her she will get over the physical horror but never the emotional horror. If that happens, she's been a cop too long.

(Vampire aerial camera) Nick lands on a park and uses vamp o vision to try to locate the killer. Something catches his eye and he goes to a tree and sifts through some dirt at the base of the tree. Then he's off again.

(The Morgue) Grace is reading reports when Hellman and O'Neal emerge from the cooler. She makes sure they are done and goes in the cooler. O'Neal becomes friendly and gives Hellman a small silver cross for a good luck charm. Schanke and Nick interrupt the moment. They invite them to a soil sampling. O'Neal declines. He wants to speak to the first victim's girlfriend again, to get a feel for her. O'Neal watches the detectives and Hellman leave and sighs.

(The Caddy) Schanke is teasing Hellman about how close she and O'Neal are getting. Hellman tells Schanke they are just partners. Schanke asks if he ever kissed Nick and Hellman smacks him in the back of the head. Nick gives Hellman permission to shoot Schanke if he keeps bugging her. Hellman explains that she gave him a kiss on the cheek to thank him for a gift and whips the cross out in front of Nick's face.

Nick recoils and ends up in oncoming traffic and back again as he recovers to narrowly avoid killing them all. Schanke is freaked and Nick apologizes and says he saw a squirrel.

(The Prescient) O'Neal is going through files. He looks around then checks out one of Nick's drawers. He finds a Raven matchbook and looks very disturbed.

(The Raven) O'Neal is casing the place. Miklos tells him last call and he asks for information. Then he pulls a cross on the waitress who is mortal and Miklos throws him out. Janette is not pleased and goes to the phone as LaCroix comes up behind her and tells her to make sure Nick arrives just before sunrise.

(The Prescient) Nick is handed a message as he returns with the soil samples. He reads the message and hands the sample to Schanke to take to the lab as he takes off.

(The Raven) Nick rushes into the closed club. He's peeved Janette called him so close to sunrise. LaCroix shows up and waits for Nick in the back room, playing his rebec. He tells Nick he will be needing shelter, the sun has risen. LaCroix wants to help Nick with O'Neal. LaCroix reveals O'Neal was half drained and retains some vampire instincts, and became a hunter because he didn't come across. LaCroix reveals he is going to make

sure O'Neal doesn't get Nick by arranging for him to meet the barber.

Nick is angry and refuses to be a part of the plan. LaCroix brings up the fact that if Nick had killed the barber originally when asked, there wouldn't be a problem. LaCroix took care of it by getting Nick to the Raven at sunrise and sprinkling soybean residue in the soil Nick took a sample of.

(The Prescient) Cohen, Hellman and Natalie talk about finding soybean residue at the crime scene. Hellman asks if they should look at the old mill.

Schanke is trying to finish the Robinson report when Cohen tells him to help Hellman and let her down easy when they find nothing.

They leave and Nat tries to get them to wait for Nick and O'Neal. Cohen says to let them go despite Natalie's protests.

(The Raven) One unhappy Nick is forced into LaCroix's plan because he can do nothing during daylight as Janette leans closer to Nick. He has a devious look.

(Queen's Key Mill) Hellman and Schanke get in and look around. Schanke and Hellman split up and take walkie-talkies as they leave.

(The Loft) Someone calls Nick's machine.

(The Raven) Someone calls Nick's cell phone.

(The Morgue) Natalie is holding the phone wondering where Nick is. She grabs her coat and leaves.

(The Prescient) O'Neal catches Natalie on her way out, and tells him what is going on and that they need to get there before sunset and Nick is on O'Neal's side. O'Neal doesn't believe her, but agrees they need to get down to the mill.

(Queens Key Mill) Hellman is looking around with a flashlight. She finds a partially open door when Schanke tells her through the walkie-talkies that they need to give up in a few minutes. They hear a loud noise and Schanke asks what it is.

Hellman decides to check out the door.

(The Raven) Nick is on the phone trying to get Cohen to stop the mill search. Cohen tells Nick they should be fine. Nick agrees as LaCroix cuts off the phone. LaCroix tells him that it's too late, by the time he finds them, they'll be dead. Nick feels the sunset and takes off out of the Raven as LaCroix laughs.

(Queen's Key Mill) Hellman is checking out more places in the mill. Schanke isn't finding much. Hellman finds a padlocked door. She tries to open it, can't, and tells Schanke she's ready to pack it in. Schanke tells her to meet him by the car.

She turns and notices the lock is pen. O'Neal and Natalie arrive. Nat suggests they split up. O'Neal tells her to lock herself into the car and be still. She doesn't realize what they are dealing with. Nat is not happy.

(Vamp Air Camera)

(Queens Key Mill) Hellman is looking at the lock then she opens the door and finds a person sized box inside. She starts to open it and finds the barber her in frothy monster mode. Hellman runs and the beast follows her. She slams the metal door shut.

Hellman is trying to secure the creature and she shoves a pipe in the door handle and tries to get Schnake as the creature bursts through the doorway. She shoots at it.

Schnake hears the gunfire and takes off.

Hellman realizes bullets won't be much help and runs as the monster chases her.

O'Neal hears the yelling and runs into the old mill as Schanke races to find Hellman.

Nat followed O'Neal. O'Neal asks for her keys.

Hellman runs from the monster. She runs into his arms and they struggle. The barber bites Hellman as Nick lands and Natalie runs toward them screaming for the barber to stop. The monster looks at Natalie as O'Neal pulls up and blinds him with the car headlights. Nat jumps out of the way as O'Neal rams the barber into the mill doors.

The monster is not happy, he seems to be on fire.

Nick uses his vampire powers and rescues O'Neal from the burning car. Natalie's car explodes as O'Neal is taken to safety.

O'Neal thanks Nick and promises to protect his secret.

Schanke runs up, asking what happened. O'Neal checks out Hellman and is notably shaken at her death. Nick, Nat and Schanke watch Nat's car burn.

(The Prescient) O'Neal explains that adrenaline made the killer break down a steel door. He offers his condolences for Hellman's death and tells the assembled group that she stopped a killer and it's a fine tribute. Cohen thanks O'Neal and tells Natalie that as soon as a report is filled she'll get reimbursed for her car. She suggests Knight to do the report. Schanke asks for one more day as Natalie and O'Neal leave Cohen's office.

Natalie tells O'Neal that she would love to study him. He laughs and kisses her hand and tells her that he hopes they never meet again.

(The Raven) Janette is scolding Nick for saving O'Neal. Nick realizes O'Neal did something he should have done long ago, and Nick is in O'Neal's debt. Janette is concerned that O'Neal will return and hunt the vampires down in the Raven.

(The Cemetery) O'Neal is sitting on a bench, waiting and staring at Hellman's grave. She shows up behind O'Neal and O'Neal turns with a crossbow as Hellman shows her vampire face. He shoots and we hear Hellman hit the ground. O'Neal looks sad and ancient as he lowers the crossbow.

Everything Nick needed to Know he learned in a flashback:

Nick learns that there are some things even LaCroix can't stomach and that sometimes our past mistakes come back to haunt us.

Behind the Scenes:

Did you know?

Clews for the clueless:

- Nick uses his speed and flight to get to the Mill. Only O'Neal seems to notice Nick's odd habits
- Nick and the reaction to Bridget's Celtic Cross.

Nick the Lab Rat:

Natalie doesn't experiment on Nick this week.

Quotes

LaCroix – 'Clever boy.'

Natalie – 'I'd love to study you.'

O'Neal – 'Is that so? Now I'll never be able to concentrate on the in-flight movie.'

THE HUNTED: EPISODE 207

Director:	Allen Krocher
Writer:	Roy Sallows
Executive Story Editor:	Peter Mitchell & Naomi Jenzen
Producer:	Richard Borchner
Executive Producer:	Jon Slan & James D. Parriot
Associate Producer/ Production Manager:	Nicholas J. Grey
Music Composer:	Fred Mollin

Guest Stars

Gwynyth Walsh - The Hunter

Present day plot:

(**Streets of Toronto**) a man is looking for something. He looks around frightened as his watch timer goes off. A crowd of people goes by and he panics at the noise, then jogs along looking for something. He digs through a Dumpster, and then his watch alarm goes off again. He sees a gun on the ground and goes for it. He palms the gun, then spots a metal briefcase nearby. As he gets to the briefcase, an unseen assailant shoots him. The watch counts down to zero as someone approaches and takes the briefcase from the dead guy.

(**Precinct**) Schanke is talking to Myra about a vacation in the Gulf of St. Lawrence to watch whales mate. He is not happy and makes and excuse to get off the telephone. Nick teases him about calling Myra, and Schanke complains that all she does is talk about going somewhere when he does call. The conversation moves to the case, the courtyard killing. The witnesses interviewed weren't helpful, they all were homeless crazies. Seems the deceased had a gun, but it wasn't on the scene. There were watches, and a perp nicknames 'the Garbage Man'.

Cohen comes in and tells them the slug from the wall and the slug in the victim was from different guns and clean. Six killings in six months are not making them look good.

(**Morgue**) Nick, Schanke and Nat are talking about the latest victim. One shot through the heart, the victim was a knife fighter and wired on some serious drugs. "The

Garbage Man' is killing increasingly more dangerous victims each shooting.

(**Flashback**) *LaCroix, Janette, and Nick are wandering through the woods looking for dinner. LaCroix won't let then use their powers, he wants to catch a mortal hunter, a master of the woods. He wants them to hunt the predator. His children look amused at the prospect.*

(**Morgue**) Nick suggests that the victims are being hunted. Then Schanke suggests the shooter is seeing it as man VS nature, and wonders what ideas anyone has. Nat and Nick remain silent.

(**Precinct**) Nick and Schanke are pinning the crime scenes to a map as they discuss the information so far. Cohen walks up and tells them, that's all the reports they have on file.

Nick suggests that he and Schanke go undercover to get on the shooter's turf. Cohen likes the idea.

(**Streets of Toronto**) Pimp Daddy Schanke is on the streets, happy as a clam. As a homeless guy approaches, Schanke digs for change. Nick, disguises as a homeless man, they agree to look for trouble as Schanke gives him some change. They part, then someone else hold out a hat for some change to Schanke. He says no and walks off.

Nick uses his vampire powers to pinpoint a biker nearby. He tracks the biker by air, via vamp o vision and lands near where the biker is stalking through an alley.

(**Alley**) Nick follows his suspect into the alley. A Cat startles the biker and he pulls out a gun and cocks it as he keeps on going. The suspect spots the briefcase, and Nick reveals himself. The suspect shoots at Nick, emptying a round into the still standing Nick. Nick takes the perp down as the cops show. The suspects watch goes off at zero as the cops take over the crime scene.

(**Crime Scene**) Schanke asks his suspect where the gun came from. The freaked out biker tells Schanke he shot Nick, and Nick should be dead. Schanke thanks him for the confession, but points out Nick is not shot. The biker admits he might have misses. Nick sits at a distance, lost in his thoughts.

(**Flashback**) *The Gleesome Threesome comes upon a hunter in the woods. LaCroix is excited at the prospect of taking a hunter, then they reveal them selves and are invited to his fire.*

LaCroix tells him they are out hunting. The hunter notes they have no weapons. LaCroix mentions the thrill of the hunt. The hunter tells LaCroix he hunts for food, not sport. LaCroix talks of the thrill of power over life and death and freaks out the hunter, who takes his leave.

The hunter leaves and LaCroix makes Janette and Nick wait and build the anticipation of the capture and kill. Then he releases his excited children to chase the hunter.

(**Crime Scene**) Schanke tells Nick that the biker matches for 'The Garbage man'. Nick tells Schanke that the biker was the target not the hitter. Schanke asks why. Nick tells him he has the watch. Schanke suggested they got down to the Medical Examiners and make sure the ballistics isn't a match.

(**Morgue**) Nat and Nick discuss the fact the hitter is going for game that is more dangerous each time. Nat is disgusted that anyone would want to hunt other humans. Nick looks off, lost in his memories.

(**Flashback**) The gleesome threesome chasing the hunter through forest. LaCroix is exhilarated and Janette is trying to guess the hunter's next move. Nick suggests they do the unexpected and go back to the hunter's camp. Janette and LaCroix disagree, so they split off into different directions.

(**Interrogation room**) Schanke and Nick team up to question the biker. In a style that shows why they make such a great team they begin the questioning by telling the biker they don't do good cop/ bad cop. The biker gets one unhappy Nick telling his he will answer all questions in a direct manner. The biker looks nervously at Nick as he starts to answer the questions Schanke shoots at him.

The biker was in a biker bar, the Hog Heaven on Parkdale. He went to the bathroom, not to make a drug deal, to actually use the facilities. When he got back, he found a small tape recorder wit ha note reading play me wrapped around it. The voice on the tape was electronically altered, and told him there was two million dollars cash in the alley where he shot Nick. There was a watch wrapped around the tape recorder that was counting down to zero. He had until then to find the cash, but there would be someone hunting him across the city as he went for the money.

(**Precinct main room**) Nick and Schanke explain to Cohen about the hitters hunting game. Cohen tells them that the RCMP is doing a physc evaluation for the suspect.

(**Precinct parking lot**) Schanke is going to his car alone; someone is following him. He is shot with a dart and someone bends over him.

(**Precinct parking lot**) Nick goes to his car and finds a small tape recorder wrapped in a note saying play me on the dashboard. He plays it and an electronically altered voice has Schanke and is told Schanke is being held at the Harris Generator Building. Nick has seventeen hours to find Schanke and the suspect will be hunting him. The suspect realizes what Nick is and is looking forward to hunting the ultimate game. There is a watch attached and it is counting down the hours.

Nick realizes the sun is coming up and he goes underground into the sewer. (Where is Screed when you need him).

(**Flashback**) *LaCroix and Janette are going in circles, and looking for Nick. They end up back in the hunter's camp and find Nick has already cornered the prey. LaCroix gives Nick the kill and Nick bares the frightened man's neck and explains they are much alike as he kills the man.*

(**Harris Generator Building**) Schanke is duct taped to a chair and blindfolded. He tells the kidnapper that he won't get away with it; the place will be crawling with cops any minute. The kidnapper removes Schanke's blindfold and Schanke is shocked to find a woman. He tells her he can protect her from the suspect. She laughs and Schanke realizes she IS the suspect.

(**Sewers**) Nick is threading his way through the sewers avoiding the patches of sun as he goes.

(**Harris Generator Building**) Schanke asks why, she tells him the thrill of the hunt.

(**Sewers**) Nick is forced to pass through sunlight as he thread his way towards where Schanke is being held captive.

(**Harris Generator Building**) The suspect goes on about her obsession for the hunt as she fills her hollow points with garlic. Schanke is disgusted, but she is far to into her anticipation to care. She tells him about the bomb under his chair as she shows it to him and then attaches it under the seat. She kisses him in the cheek as she tells him not to wiggle or the bomb will go off and leaves armed to the teeth.

(**Sewer**) Nick comes to the end of his underground path. He looks for a grate in the least sunny place to get streetside. He ends up in a shaded alley. The suspect shows up and tells him he's in the sun form now on. He looks for a way out as she shots him. He ends up in the sun as she tries to escape.

The suspect is excited, he really is a vampire. He tries and fails to whammy her. She tells him he should understand why she hunts people, he does it for the same reasons. She tells him he has thirteen minutes and shoots him as she runs off.

(**Harris Generator Building**) Schanke is trying to be as still as possible. He realizes he ahs to sneeze and promises if he gets out of this, he will give Myra her vacation.

(**Another area of Harris**) Nick stumbles in and looks around.

(**Flashback**) *The gleesome threesomes standing over Nick's kill. Nick is upset, he tells Janette he couldn't stop. Janette tells him it's done and he enjoyed it, so not to worry.*

A Woman is calling for someone.

Nick hides and watches as the Hunters widow find the body and her grief.

(**Harris Generator Building**) Nick is getting his bearings.

(**Other place in Harris**) Schanke is telling himself he'll live to see another day as he tries to loosen his bonds.

(**Harris Generator Building**) Nick is being fired on, and he is on the defensive. The hunter is stalking. He checks his watch, looks, and listens as silent steps follow.

The hunter's voice sounds faintly. Nick follows, and finds a tape recorder. The hunter follows.

(**Other place in Harris**)Schanke tries to get loose.

(**Harris Generator Building**)The hunter drops holy Water at Nick's feet. She uses fire as a barrier. Nick hears Schanke's voice faintly as he follows it, she flashes a cross at Nick and tells Nick about how anything can be overcome with money. Then Nick tells her she stands for everything he detests. She tells him that's why he's losing.

(**Flashback**) *Nick watching sadly as the widow weeps over the dead hunter.*

(**Harris Generator Building**) The suspect tells him she has to win and fires the garlic filled hollow points into Nick. He falls over the railing. She looks over at the railing to find no one there. She runs toward where Schanke is being held and gets her night vision goggles as Schanke is yelling to Nick.

Nick bursts through a glass window, letting in sunlight, as he knocks her to the ground and frees Schanke. They run, and she looks at her watch, then at the bomb timer as they count zero.

The bomb goes off.

(**Morgue**) Nat is removing the bits of garlic from Nick. She asks if his stinging is gone. He replies yes, the feeling of a thousand scorpions stinging him is gone. They discuss why the suspect didn't make a quick kill of Nick as Schanke wanders in. Schanke is complaining about going to the Gulf of St Lawrence to watch the Whale mating thing, and says he just needs rest.

Nat tells him he can lay down in the morgue, the corpses don't mind. Schanke comments on her twisted sense of humor and Nick tells Schanke that he likes dark as he kisses Nat on the cheek. Schanke and Nick leave, Schanke mentions candlelight bowling.

Everything Nick needs to Know her learned in a Flashback:

Nick learns that people can often do things they latter regret when excited. The power of life and death is a fragile thing and it is not to be used for one's own ends, or you can lose your humanity.

Behind the Scenes:

The building in this episode, the Harris Generator building can also be seen in third seasons episode The Games Vampires Play.

Did you know?

Poaching was punishable by death if a person was caught on a king's land. Many a peasant risked their lives to feed a hungry family.

Clews for the clueless:

- Nick did the flying thing and used his vamp O vision to track the biker.
- He had a semi-automatic round pumped into him and he was still standing.
- He used his vamp hearing to find Schanke.
- Smoking in the sun on at least three occasions.
- Cowering from the cross and the garlic bullets had to sting.

Experimental Nick:

No experimentation this week.

Nat removed Nick bits of garlic shrapnel thought.

Quotes:

'I don't like confrontation. I hate it.'-Nick

'Do I look like a bank?' Schanke

machine?!

'You stand for everything I detest.' Nick

'A vampire with a conscious, no wonder you're losing'- Hunter

'I have to win.'- Hunter

'Did you just have a stroke?' - Schanke

You're one huge roadmap of sickness - Schanke

Good, today would be a good day to spontaneously combust. - Nat

'Oh, Sh*t!' - Hunter

FAITHFUL FOLLOWERS: EPISODE 208

Director:	Jon Cassar
Writer:	Naomi Janzen
Executive Story Editor:	Michael Sadowski
Producer:	Richard Borchizer
Executive Producer:	James Parriott
Associate Producer/ Production Manager:	Nickolas J Gray
Music Composer:	Fred Mollin

Guest Stars

Matthew- Karl Pruner

Holly-Linda Prytawski,

Present day plot:

A bright light, people are gathered around, hands hovering over the huge circular bulb.

(**Basement**) A man is checking wiring, doing repairs.

Light people in rapture.

(**Basement**) The man is working with wires, some tips over a bucket of water, behind him.

More lightly people in rapture.

(**Basement**) The water reaches the man and her fries like a tater tot.

The light people are unhappy when the giant bulb goes out because of the electrocution.

(**Basement**) Dead guy on the floor.

(**Prescient**) Schanke and Cohen are trying to reach Nick. Nick is deep undercover, trying to solve a murder at a cult. Cohen tells Schanke that the counselor is not happy because of his son's death in that cult and they need to show some results fast.

(**Luminology Headquarters**) The leader of the Luminologists, Matthew is talking about what the cult is about. Nick is there, listening as the leader talks about how guilt holds people back he goes into flashback mode.

(**Flashback**) *An Egyptian dig, Nick is visiting a fellow vampire, Thomas, about a certain discovery. Kush glyphs may hold the key to reversing Vampirism. Thomas suggests he and Nick team up to find the cure together.*

(**Prescient**) Nat and Schanke are talking about Nick being out of contact. Schanke is upset Nick missed a conference call. Nat is a bit concerned,, but suggests Nick may not be able to contact him without blowing his cover. Schanke is concerned Nick may have been sucked into the cult.

(**Luminology Headquarters**) The leader discusses how they can use science to cleanse themselves of guilt. The group claps and Nick looks hopeful.

Holly runs into the room to find Matthew. She tells Matthew that David is suicidal again.

Matthew goes to David and as a small group of followers watch, he talks David out of killing himself and takes the gun from David. Holly looks on worshipfully.

(**Luminology Cleansing room**) David is on the couch. Matthew puts a small round, metallic patch on David's forehead, over his third eye, as he tells David to take the light and let it burn away his guilt. Nick watches and get lost in his memories.

(**Flashback**) *Thomas shows Nick some of the Kushite papyrus' he has discovered. A story of a creature of darkness feeding off the energy of others, that is somehow able to stand in the light. He tells Nick he need a certain Scholar a Helen Ruskin-Slater to translate the text to find the actual cure. He asks Nick to try to convince her to come to the ruins and look at the Kush glyphs. Nick agrees.*

(**Luminology Cleansing room**) Matthew looks at Nick and tells him he's next.

(**Prescient**) The angry counselor is in Cohen's office demanding information on his son Vincent's death. Schanke tells him they have a man undercover to find out what happened to mollify the angry man. Cohen tells the counselor that she has the greatest confidence in Nick and the man stomps out of her office.

(Luminology Cleansing room) Nick is on the couch, the cleansing patch laid over his third eye. Matthew is urging Nick to purge his guilt. As Matthew is talking, Nick is having flashbacks to all his guilty Nick moments.

Matthew tells his to take the suns light to cleanse himself, we get a flashback to Hunters and *Nick in the sewer avoiding the light.*

As Matthew tell him to let the light illuminate the minds darkest recesses *Nick sees a get out of the light moment involving rolling out of the light into shadows.*

Matthew motions for the rest of the group to leave, and they do as Matthew tells Nick that embracing the light is part of the process of becoming, *Nick sees the Moment he first was encouraged to feed in Dark Knight. Janette and LaCroix were urging him to drink.*

Matthew tells him to meet with the greater light and *Nick sees Joan of Arc's face in the flames of her pyre, when he tries to touch the cross and his fingertips ignite, Nick leaping through flames.*

Matthew tells him to find and eradicate the greater Evil and *Nick sees LaCroix snarling at him, then the moment he staked LaCroix to his loft door.*

Matthew tells him to let the light vaporize the sins and *Nick sees a cross in a church and sees himself turning from it.*

Matthew tells him to look for the greater truth and *Nick sees his vamped out face in various flashes.*

Matthew asks what scares him and *Nick gets flashes of himself losing control with an assortment of women.*

Nick starts to talk. *He has a flash of LaCroix and Janette urging him to take his fist drink of human blood.*

Nick is trying to get something out as *he sees LaCroix from his first night telling him to yield to his thirst.*

Nick tries again, head tossing as *he flashes on finally giving in to the urging of Janette and LaCroix and his various other victims through the ages.*

Nick sits up, his back to Matthew in full vamp face, as Matthew tells him to cleanse himself of the past.

(Luminology Basement) Schanke sneaks up on zombie Nick and asks him what's going on. He needs some information to pass on. Nick doesn't respond.

(Matthew's Office) Matthew is telling one of his minions not to take any new members until they get the Vincent's death is resolved. He asks the minion to find out more about Nick Corrigan because Nick has told Matthew some very disturbing information.

(Luminology basement) Schanke asks Nick if he's okay. Nick tells Schanke that he shouldn't be at the Luminology building and Nick isn't coming back. He walks of as Schanke stares at zombie Nick's retreating back.

(Morgue) Schanke tells Nat about zombie Nick. Nat tells Schanke that maybe he was worried about getting his cover blown. Schanke tells her no he was different. Schanke is convinced the cult has him. Nat doesn't believe him.

(Raven) The club is hopping and Janette is in the backroom getting a tattoo as Nat shows up to talk to Janette. Janette dismisses the tattoo artist, who tells Janette the tattoo will be gone by tomorrow. Janette tells him that half the fun as he leaves.

Janette asks Nat what she wants. Nat tells her Nick is undercover and he is acting odd. She explains about the cult thing. Janette tells Nat Nick will be fine. Nat is worries Nick may have fallen for the cult rhetoric. Janette tells her his is he wolf among the prey.

(Luminology building/Nick's Room) Mathew comes in to check on Nick. He is impressed that Nick responded so well to his first cleansing. Nick is worried that others may have seen him confess to Matthew. Matthew explains that the first cleansing is a private one, and it was taped confidentially.

Nick offers Matthew money, but he doesn't want money from Nick, but they can talk about it later.

(Flashback) *Nick brings Ms Ruskin-Slater to meet Thomas. He welcomes her as she looks at a small statuette as Thomas asks if she can read Kushite Hieroglyphs. She tells him yes and agrees to help. Thomas leads her away to a tent and asks Nick to make her a cup of tea as he goes into the tent after her.*

(Luminology Kitchen) Nick is mopping as Holly is fixing a snack. At Nick's prompting, Holly tells Nick Matthew saved her from a crumbling marriage and a

depressing life. She tells Nick she has two baby girls, and Nick when Nick asks where they are, she laughs and tells him she had no idea.

(Prescient) Schanke and Nat find out that Vincent had a thousand-dollar trust fund and Matthew was the beneficiary. Nat gives Schanke the toxicology report that showed traces of an addictive psychotropic drug in Vincent's system. Schanke mentions all the folks in the cult her tried to interviews had major emotional problems and maybe Nat found traces of some drug for that. He tells Nat that all the witnesses have physc files.

Mathew has made a reputation out of treating the untreatable. Schanke tells Nat they are also all filthy rich and is going to check out Nick bank account for unusual activity. Nat looks concerned that the cult may have really gotten him.

(Luminology Headquarters) A member is summoned to someone banging on the doors. Nat is let in and she tells the cult member she needs help. As the cult person tries to tell Nat to leave, Holly wanders up and brings her in, despite the protest of Matthew telling them no new members.

(Prescient) Cohen gives Schanke the Bank information, then tells Schanke he if he thinks Nick is really in danger, to let her know so they can go in and get Nick. Schanke agrees and Cohen walks off. Schanke studies the bank accent info and widens his eyes at the amount of money in Nick's account.

(Luminology building) Holly escorts Nat further into the building. Ant sees Nick walk by as blank as a wall. Nick goes into his room and has a flashback.

(Flashback) *Nick goes into the tent with the tea to find Thomas has had the scholar for dinner. Nick is horrified as LaCroix makes himself known and tells Nick he and Thomas made a wager on Nick. LaCroix bet Thomas that he could persuade Nick to get the scholar to come by promising Nick a cure. Thomas and LaCroix have a great laugh at Nick's expense and naiveté at thinking there is a cure.*

(Luminology Building) Holly has Nat in a room and is talking to Nat about Luminology. She tells Nat about the cult, parroting Mathew's spiel almost word for word.

(Matthew's Office) Matthew is watching Holly and Nat on closed circuit. He is not happy. He calls a minion that has the cleansing patches all up his arm, and tells him to

take care of Holly. Matthew hangs u and continues to watch Nat and Holly.

(Luminology room) Holly goes to find Matthew. Nat takes out her cell and calls Schanke. She's in and she saw Nick, but Nick didn't acknowledge him.

(Matthew's office) Matthew is watching her talk to Schanke. He leaves to find someone. A short time later Nick enters and begins poking around Matthew's office. He finds the TV monitor as Matthew walks in and tells Nick he knows Nick a detective.

(Luminology Room) Nat's cell goes dead as she is talking to Schanke. A Luminologist that knows she is a plant then confronts her. Holly saves Nat, then takes off to go after someone.

Nat then manages to get Schanke again and tells him there is a situation at the Luminology building.

(Matthew's office) Matthew tells Nick he is on the up and up. Nick mentions the drugged cleansing patches and Matthew tells Nick he has to prove it. Holly busts in wit ha gun. She is upset because she wanted to believe in Matthew. Nick stands in front of the gun as She confesses to killing Vincent, and she tells Mathew it was because she loved him and he deceived her.

Holly then collapses, crying, into Nick's arms as McGuire and Schanke agrees on Nick's fine job of talking Holly down.

(The Loft) Nat is checking Nick for any residual damage. She pronounces him fine as Schanke asks him about the one point two million in his bank account. Nick tells Schanke that it was dummied up to make him look good for Matthew. Schanke leaves happy with Nick's safety and the fake bank statement story.

Nick and Nat discuss the drug and how Matthew promised his followers everything. He tells Nat that he can learn from his experience, as he walks over and picks up the little statuette from the dig of the flashbacks.

Nat tells him that anyone that promises you all you want, want's all you have.

Nick touches the statuette, and tells Nat that once you give them all, you are nothing.

Nat tells him he did good detective work, and on one can take that away from him. Then she leaves Nick to brood as the shades come down and dawn breaks.

Everything Nick needed to Know he learned in a flashback:

Nick learned not to trust the promises of others. He wanted to be cured of his vampirism so badly that he was willing to hand over his trust to anybody, even some that were not worthy.

Behind the Scenes:

A Television show films an average of ten pages of script a day, while a movie does one or two. It takes 7 days to film most hour long TV shows.

Did you know?

The third eye is a term in the holistic world for the place on your forehead right above and between your eyes. It is considered the center of the sixth sense and the place where you get information physically.

Clews for the clueless:

- Nick had a vamp moment on the cleansing couch when his past caught up with him.
- He confessed to Nat that he could smell the drug on the cleansing patch, although it was considered odorless.
- He had a big bank account for a mere detective, Schanke noticed.

Nick the Lab Rat:

Nick had his blood pressure taken, but no real experiments this week.

Quotes

UNDUE PROCESS: EPISODE 209

Director:	Allan Kroeker
Writer:	Michael Sadowski
Executive Story Editor:	Michael Sadowski
Producer:	Richard Borchizer
Executive Producer:	James Parroit
Associate Producer/ Production Manager:	Nicholas J Gray
Music Composer:	Fred Mollin

Guest Stars

Lynne Thompson – Dr. Emma Reston

Allan Royal – Ronald Gault

Theresa Toya – Ms. Shepperd

J.R. Zimmerman – Prison Guard

Simon Richards – boss

Keith Kemps – Hobbs

Ed Queffelec – Gault Stunt Double

Present day plot:

(Volunteer Center) Nat is manning the telephones for her missing goddaughter, Cynthia Luce. Her fellow volunteers talk about how brave Nat is for coming in. One woman mentions she would be a wreck if her Goddaughter was missing. Nick and Schanke walk in. Nat knows what this means. 'No,' she cries, dropping the telephone. Nick walks over and takes Nat in his arms.

(Crime Scene) Nat satands over the body and identifies the dead child as Cynthia. She turns away, torn in two at the sight of the little body. Nick leads Nat away to Captain Cohen who walks up with another woman. The other woman is introduced as Dr Emma Reston, who will take over this case. Nat objects, but Cohen tells her she is too close to the case and Dr. Reston must take over.

Cohen mentions that many private citizen groups and vigilantes have been looking for Ronald Gault, the most likely suspect in this case. Cohen walks Nat away as Reston looks at the body. Schanke and Nick walk away and begin a search for Gault.

(Flashback—Williamsburg Virginia 1740) *An unknown man is dragged to a hangman's noose on a tree. He is hung from the thick branches. One the mob has left. The hung man loosens the rope and drops to the ground. Nick pulls away the black bag covering his face. His eyes glow in fury.*

(Crime Scene) Nick finds a trail of blood. It would appear that Gault has been hurt in his latest excursion. Nick and Schanke begin following the trail.

(Streets of Toronto) Gault wanders through the streets and wipes his brow. People see him staggering and begin to whisper to themselves. They recognize this man. A citizen's mob begins to run after him.

Nick and Schanke get a call from the precinct that Gault has been spotted fleeing from an angry mob. Nick tells Schanke to take the car and whooshes off. Schanke arrives in the Caddy right after Nick has arrested Gault. Schanke breaks up the mob and he and Nick put Gault in the back seat of the Caddy.

(Precinct) A young girl, one of Cynthia's friends looks at a lineup of men including Gault. She does not pick out Gault. Nick and Schanke take Gault to an interrogation room and put a tape recorder in front of him. Nick tries to get Nat to leave, but she refuses to go. Instead of forcing the issue. Nick decides to ask about Cynthia's parents. Nat tells nim they are devastated and they don't know what to do. Nick can commiserate with their pain and hers. They watch Gault's confession.

Gault confesses his crimes to Cohen. However, he knows since he is drunk, his admission will ultimately be inadmissible. Ms. Shepperd, Gault's lawyer walks in, knowing that she will be able to get her client off the hook as well. Cohen asks Dr Reston to look at Gault's cut as a favor, she doesn't want to be accused of not giving a prisoner proper medical care.

Dr. Reston gives Gault a shot to numb the pain and cleanse the laceration on his head. Ms. Shepperd demands Gault's release.

(Flashback) *Nick walks into the tavern and confronts one of his killers while the man is eating dinner. The man does*

a incredulous double take as Nick appears in the tavern in full vamp mode. Nick asks the man why he killed him. The tavern owner replies that the word of Nick's accuser was good enough for him. Nick exacts his revenge upon him. The tavern owner is drained of blood.

(**Precinc**) Ms. Shepperd demands not only that Gault be released, but also that they provide protection for him. The DNA tests come back. The samples taken were not good and now the results are inconclusive. Shepperd preens about. Nat can't stand to see someone so satisfied with herself because, with her help, a man like Gault is being released. Shepperd says it's her job and smiles condescendingly at Nat. Nat slaps Shepperd and Shepperd screams that she will sue Nat for this. Cohen sends Nat home.

(**Nat's Apartment**) Nat, sitting in front of her fireplace, looks at her posters of Cynthia before throwing them into the fire. She tells Nick that Cynthia's father will never recover from this and asks why are there men like Gault. Nick tries to comfort Nat by telling her "Even for me, it's difficult to comprehend evil like that."

Nat wants revenge. She wants him to pay for what he's done to poor little girls like Cynthia. She stares into the fire for a few moments long before she picks up her coat and leaves.

(**Precinct**) Captain Cohen asks Nick and Schanke to protect Gault. The two detectives take Gault to a motel out of town.

(Flashback) *Nick licks the remnants of blood off his fingers. (Finger-lickin' good)*

(*Motel Room*) Nick calls the precinct to let Cohen know they are settled in at the motel room. Schanke shows Nick the mini-tape recorder, just in case "Gault gets chatty."

(**Precinct**) Cohen tells Schanke and Nick that Gault can't come back in worse condition.

(**Morgue**) A guard walks by. Nat slips in behind him. She looks through storage for the samples, but can't find them. Nat decides she needs to do some work on the case on her own. She decides to take new samples from Cynthia herself. she approached the body, the conflict evident in he face and touches he goddaughters dead hand. She slowly lifts Cynthia's hand, caresses it for a moment, then begins to take the samples.

(**Motel Room**) Schanke is sleeping in a chair. Nick picks up a recorder and wakes up Gault in the other room. He

whammies Gault into telling him the truth about Cynthia Luce. He took her, but Cynthia fought him. The voices in his head told him to do it. They pick him and tell him when to take a child. Gault closes his eyes.

(Flashback) *The barkeep picks up a knife from behind the bar and throws it at Nick. Nick catches it. Nick tells him he was wrong about Nick and for that he will die. Nick grabs the barkeep and bites him.*

(Motel Room) Nick tears up the tape.

(Morgue) Nat discovers that the tests have been botched.

(Motel Room) Schanke and Nick peek at Gault. Schanke says that Gault doesn't look too good.

(Flashback) *Nick kills the barkeep and is tossed to the side. LaCroix walks over barkeep and says to Nick, 'Ahhh...Vengence. Are you satisfied?' He alludes to Nick that he is the one responsible for this. He started the rumors and killed the woman.*

(Motel Room) Gault's heart has stopped. Nick performs CPR as Schanke calls 911.

(Flashback) *Nick stares at the barkeep.*

(Motel Room) Schanke tells Nick the paramedics are on the way. Nick tells him it's too late. Gault is dead.

(Nat's Apartment) Nat looks for information about Dr. Reston on her home computer.

(Precinct) Shepperd haughtily demands an investigation on Gault's death and threatens Nick, Schanke and Cohen with a lawsuit for this. She leaves, to Schanke's delight. However, Cohen tells the men they need to work on this. Gault should not be dead.

(Nat's Apartment) Nat brings up the records on Gault and notes that Gault had a history of rhythmic problems in his heart.

(Precinct) Schanke wonders if there was anything they could have done to help Gault. Nick doubts that they could have helped Gault. Nick calls Nat at her apartment, but she doesn't answer. He leaves a message that tells her that he will drop by later just to talk. Nat stands in her coat, and listens to the message before she leaves.

Behind the Scenes:

Adrian Paul, also known as the Highlander, was also considered for the role of Nick Knight. Adrian Paul was also featured in *War of the Worlds* with Catherine Disher, who plays Nat.

Did you know?

In Grandbury, Texas, the authorities successfully convicted a man for a sexual assault case based on DNA registered with a sex offenders database. This is the first time the database has been used to connect a registered sex offender to a crime.

Clews for the clueless:

- Nick manages to whammy Gault.
- Nick gets to Gault while on foot, before Schanke, who was driving the Caddy.
- He used his vamp 'o' vision to find clues to find Gault.

Experimental Nick:

Nat wasn't really in the right mind frame for helping Nick this week.

Quotes

'Ah... Vengeance. Are you satisfied?'-LaCroix

'What are you? Part blood hound?'-Schanke

'You smug bitch'- Nat

(Morgue) Nat goes back to the morgue and is interrupted by the security guard, Jimmy. She asks him to not let anyone know about this and he leaves her to work on Gault. She begins several postmortem tests.

(Nat's Apartment) Nick searches for Nat at her apartment and sees the information about Gault on her computer. Nick realizes Nat has found out something.

(Morgue) Nat remembers the shot Dr. Reston gave Gault when she sees the test results.

(The Caddy) Nick drives to the morgue.

(The Morgue) Dr. Reston walks in and tells Nat to destroy the test. She slipped Gault a Digitalis poison. Gault would have walked and he would have done this again. Nat tells Dr. Reston that she knows Reston has done this before, in Calgary. Reston tells Nat that she was raped when she was younger than Cynthia Luce. The man who raped her came back to her after they let him go. Now she has the skills to take revenge. She tells Nat to let it go. Nick walks in and Nat tells Dr. Reston that she can't. She turns to Nick and tells him that Reston induced Gault's heart failure. Dr. Reston tells them she isn't sorry.

(Precinct) Schanke and Cohen are drinking coffee as they discuss the case. Cohen is not sure what will happen. There hasn't been a case like this before. Schanke asks her how Cynthia's family and Nat can go on. Cohen tells him, ' they just do'.

(Cynthia's Grave) Nat puts flowers on her Goddaughter's grave and then steps into Nick's Caddy. They hold each other, knowing she must go on.

Everything Nick needed to Know he learned in a flashback:

Nick learns that revenge is a bitter pill. He raged against his killers, not understanding the motivation behind his death.

Bumping through History:

Nick performs CPR on Gault, yet vampires don't breathe. Many people believe that Nick can fake breathing when he needs to, so perhaps he was able to force air into Gault.

NEAR DEATH: EPISODE #212

Director:	Nicholas J. Gray
Writer:	Phil Bedard and Larry Lalonde
Executive Story Editor:	Michael Sadowski
Producer:	Nicholas J. Gray
Executive Producer:	James Parriott and Jon Slan
Associate Producer/ Production Manager:	
Music Composer:	Fred Mollin

Guest Stars

Julia Stewart – Dr. Diana Linsman

Colin Taref – Dr. Alex Nystrom

Amanda Tapping – Dr. Naomi Ross

Paul-Emile Trappier – Dr. Joel Becker

Paul R. Rutledge – Dr. Julian Welner

Present day plot:

(Field) *A man runs through a field in slow motion, being chased by an unseen pursuer. He falls, screams and throws his hands up in defense as all goes black.*

(Crime Scene) A train horn sounds in the distance as sirens flash. A dead body of a man has been found.

Nat can find no apparent cause of death. Schanke isn't impressed. He wants to know now.

(Precinct) Nick and Schanke are discussing Myra's birthday. Schanke bought her ice climbing equipment and because her fondness for expensive gifts.

Schanke starts pondering the nature of death and Nick isn't interested in discussing that topic. He tells Schanke to tell Myra happy birthday for him.

Cohen comes up and tells them the identification on the body. It's Dr. Julian Welner, who was reported missing by his employer Dr. Alex Mista from the McCallum

Neurological Institute. She tells them to see Nat at the Morgue.

(Morgue) Nat tells Nick and Schanke that toxicology is clean. All she could find wrong was prostate cancer, but that didn't kill Dr. Welner. He shouldn't be dead. His brain just stopped functioning. She then tells them he didn't die where he was found. His body was moved. They decide to go to the McCallum Neurological Institute and bring Nat to help.

(McCallum Neurological Institute) Schanke is on another tangent about life and the nature of death.

As they look through his files, they ask Dr. Nystrom, the head of the institute, what projects Dr. Welner was involved in.

They request to meet with the rest of Welner's team. They meet Drs. Naomi Ross and Joel Becker. A third member, Dr. Linsman is not present.

Nick asks about when Dr. Welner was last seen and how he seemed. Schanke asks about the cancer. Nick asks what they are studying and Dr. Ross explains about consciousness.

Nick asks where to find Dr. Linsman as Schanke and Nat get a tour of the current project.

(Dreamscape) *A woman in a lab coat comes over a hill.*

(Office) Nick finds Dr. Linsman and asks some questions about Dr. Welner's death. She seems upset about Welner's death. Nick explains that death is a fact of life.

(Lab) The other doctors explain to Schanke and Nat about how they do lesion studies by using a pith needle to puncture parts of the brain. They don't do it on people. That would be unethical. Schanke is horrified. Nat and Dr. Ross are amused at his reaction.

(Office) Dr. Linsman tells Nick about her work in ER and the first patient that she lost. When the fatally wounded woman came in she was still alive. When she finally died, she was peaceful.

(Lab) Schanke are Nat are shown a different piece of equipment that measures consciousness without invasive procedures.

(Office) Dr. Linsman is telling Nick that she thinks people can be revived in a certain point after death. She

talks about near death and revival and how they come back changed, resurrected.

(Flashback) *We see Nick with long hair.*

(Office) Dr. Linsman uses the word transformed.

(Flashback) *Nick (in a see through nightie) sees Janette bring in LaCroix. LaCroix offers Nick eternity.*

(Office) She tells Nick that all that have come back from death have a new reverence for life and no fear of death. She tells Nick there is a state between life and death. Nick tells her if he needs more he'll let her know, and leaves.

(Caddy) Schanke thinks something very wrong at the McCallum Neurological Institute. The doctor's stories seemed rehearsed.

Nick is thinking over what Dr. Linsman told him about a state between life and death.

(Dreamscape) *A door opens.*

(Caddy) Nick is still in deep thought. 'Where life and death merge.'

(Dreamscape) *The door is filled with light and a hooded figure stands within.*

(Caddy) Schanke continues to grumble. He asks Nick about Linsman.

(Flashback) *Nick drinks from LaCroix. A hooded figure in the doorway tells him he must choose. It flashes back to Nick drinking from LaCroix.*

(Caddy) Schanke is trying to get Nick's attention. Nick snaps out of his reverie. Schanke is still convinced one of the mad doctors moved the body. Nat admits they could have had an experiment go bad.

(Raven) Nick sits at the Raven and broods.

(Flashback) *LaCroix fangs out and goes for Nick and Janette watches. She calls to him.*

(Raven) Janette is calling his name. Nick wants to know what it was like when LaCroix brought her across. She sits.

(Janette's Flashback) *LaCroix takes Janette, against a wall.*

(Raven) Janette tells Nick it was intense.

Nick wants to know how she felt. She tells him she felt nothing as she died, but then everything.

(Janette's Flashback) *LaCroix takes Janette as she gasps.*

(Raven) Janette gets a spark as she relates to Nick how she felt everything.

(Janette's Flashback) *LaCroix continues to take her as she gasps again.*

(Raven) She tells Nick she was in a place where life and death became one. There was a light.

(Dreamscape) *A bright light shines at a distance.*

(Raven) She tells Nick she moved toward the light, but LaCroix's voice called her back. She asks him if he remembered that light.

Nick asks if she felt at that moment, if she had a choice to live or die.

She tells Nick she didn't see death as a choice and neither did he.

Nick gets up, clearly disturbed and trails a hand over Janette's shoulder. She touches his hand as he moves on.

(Vamp sky cam) Someone flies through the streets of Toronto.

(Dreamscape) *The woman wearing a lab coat wanders through the Dreamscape area. It's Dr. Linsman. As she moves toward the light, a hand reaches out and grabs her by the ankle. A body comes out of the ground as she screams. It's her dead colleague, Dr. Welner.*

(Lab) Dr. Linsman rolls her eyes and regains consciousness as Dr. Ross and Dr. Becker turn off the machine they had been showing Nat and Schanke.

They ask Dr. Linsman about her experience and she tells them her experiences are getting more disturbing and she saw Julian Welner.

(Dreamscape) *We see Dr. Welner's hand coming out of the ground.*

(Lab) Dr. Linsman says she felt trapped by Dr. Welner. She tells them he was trying to kill her. She wonders if they did kill him.

(Outside Lab) Nick listening with his vampiric hearing as Dr. Becker assures Dr. Linsman that they had nothing to do with Dr. Welner's death. Dr. Ross is worried about how long Dr. Linsman was under. She seems nervous as she bids Dr. Becker goodnight.

Nick goes and confronts Dr. Linsman about her experiences.

She tells Nick about how they are flatlining so she can find out why patients come back from near death experiences so changed physically and psychologically.

Nick wants to know how it's done.

Dr. Linsman tells her there is a sort of reckoning.

(Flashback) *The door opens and a hooded figure stands within the door.*

(Office) She tells Nick that she believes people are offered a choice to banish what haunts us before we die. If the reckoning happens, then people are brought back, it changes them.

Dr. Welner wants to banish his demons, but died while under. They don't know what happened; just he never came back. She thinks something stopped him. They moved the body to keep the experiments going. She feels the experiments have given them invaluable insight into disease as well as the nature of life and death. She feels that the death of Welner was worth all the experiments and she doesn't want to be shut down.

Nick gets her to admit to a near death experience of her own. She tells him that she knows some people get a chance to confront what they are.

(Flashback) *Nick hears the voice of the hooded figure, 'you must choose'.*

(Office) 'And decide their destinies', the doctor continues. She offers to hook Nick into the machine to understand.

Nick decides to leave. She gives him a choice; Nick doesn't know what he'll do yet.

(Dr. Ross's office) Dr. Nystrom comes in and confronts Dr. Ross. She tells him their chances are small.

(Morgue) Nat is skeptical of the experiments. Nat has an explanation for what is between life and death.

She believes in an afterlife, just not that you can visit it anytime you want.

Nick tells Nat about when LaCroix brought him across.

(Flashback) *LaCroix tells Janette that Nick is dying. Janette asks if he went to the light and decided.*

Nick is walking in the light toward a door that opens to the light.

Janette asks what LaCroix will do if he goes into the light. LaCroix wants to hear more of it.

Nick is walking.

LaCroix and Janette wait.

The door opens.

Janette gives the unconscious Nick a kiss as LaCroix begins to talk to Nick. LaCroix then begins the next step of the bringing Nick across as he bites his wrist.

Nick moves toward the light, in the see-through nightie and moves toward the figure in the light.

The figure tells him to join her in the light. LaCroix's voice sways Nick to return to him. Nick wants what LaCroix promised and asks what the figure can offer. The figure offers simply a choice and he takes LaCroix's offer.

Nick feeds from LaCroix and then kisses Janette.

(Morgue) Nick tells Nat he chose to return to the seduction of being a vampire; he had to know what it was like.

Nat asks if he thinks he can go back and make a different choice, to die as a mortal.

Nick needs to know if he can go back.

(McCallum Neurological Institute) Dr. Nystrom is shutting down the experiments.

Dr. Linsman tells him it could be an unprecedented breakthrough and it's bigger than both of them are. Dr. Linsman kills Dr. Nystrom.

Her phone rings.

Nick wants Dr. Linsman to bring the equipment to his loft and run the equipment on him.

(McCallum Neurological Institute) Schanke and Nat are talking about the head doctor's death.

Nat wonders where Nick is. Schanke tells her that Nick called in sick.

(Loft) Dr. Linsman hooks Nick up and tells him what to expect. Then she turns it on and tells him what to do to activate the machine.

(McCallum Neurological Institute) Nat realizes what is happening when they find Dr. Linsman is missing.

(Loft) Dr. Linsman turns it on and takes Nick under.

(McCallum Neurological Institute) Nat and Schanke run to Dr. Linsman's office to find the machine gone.

(Loft) Nick goes under.

(McCallum Neurological Institute) Nat is tying to call Nick with no luck. Schanke wants to know about the experiments as Nat runs off. Schanke has Ross and Becker sent to the precinct as he rushes after Nat.

Schanke wants to know what is going on and if Nick is in danger.

(Loft) Dr. Linsman is talking to the unconscious Nick.

(McCallum Neurological Institute) Schanke and Nat take off after issuing an APB on Dr. Linsman.

(Loft) Dr. Linsman is still talking to Nick. As she talks Nick's readings are normal.

(Schanke's Car) Nat tells Schanke about the experiments and the machine.

(Loft) Nick is having a complication as he gets flashes of his past.

(Flashback) *Nick is vamped out.*

(Loft) The machine shuts off.

(Dreamscape) *Nick walks in his street clothes into the sun.*

(Schanke's Car) Schanke wants to get units to Nick. Nat won't let him. She tells him that it has to remain between them and Nick.

(Dreamscape) *Nick is wandering around. He sees someone and goes to them.*

LaCroix stands before him, or rather, a spirit wearing LaCroix's face. Nick remembers the first time he found death in the bright doorway. Nick remembers a woman.

The spirit explains he looks like LaCroix to mirror the evil that created him. Nick picked his form.

Nick tells the spirit guide he wants to right the wrong decision he made 800 years ago. He has fought his evil, and wants to be mortal again. He wants absolution. Nick wants to face the consequences of his action.

The spirit guide agrees and show Nick his dark maggot-ridden self.

(Schanke's Car) Schanke wants to know why Nick would ever mess with the near death thing and let the suspect anywhere near him.

Nat tells Schanke that it's complicated.

Schanke tells her that he's concerned about life after death too, but he doesn't go a near death mission to find out.

(Dreamscape) *The body is the vampire, it's true state, and defined by the evil it has embraced. It's Nick's soul.*

Nick isn't happy with that.

The spirit guide tells Nick they don't judge, just show what is there. Nick needs to accept that.

Nick turns to be confronted by a sea of crosses. The souls of all he's killed.

Nick remembers a hunter, Amelia and other victims.

The spirit guide tells Nick he isn't telling himself something, and asks if Nick wants to continue.

Nick wishes to go on.

(Loft) Dr. Linsman strokes Nick's hair as Nick lays unconscious on his couch.

She tells Nick she didn't want to kill anyone; she just wanted to do good things with her research.

Schanke and Nat pull up outside.

(Dreamscape) *Nick and the spirit guide approach the bright door. Nick wants to know what will happen if he steps through.*

The spirit guide tells him he will be reclaimed and his soul judged.

Nick is concerned he will be damned if his soul is judged.

(Loft) Nat and Schanke barge into the loft. Schanke has a gun drawn.

Dr. Linsman babbles about the machine malfunctioning and that Nick needs to continue as Nat kneels down by Nick. She calls out to him.

(Dreamscape) *The spirit guide turns from Nick as Nat's voice echoes there, calling Nick.*

(Loft) Nat asks Dr. Linsman how long he's been dead. Less than ten minutes. Dr. Linsman doesn't know why the machine malfunctioned.

(Dreamscape) *The spirit guide asks what Nick values most.*

Nick replies humanity. Nick tells the spirit guide that humanity is a state of being and a state of grace.

The spirit guide asks if that is not the way to the forgiveness he seeks.

(Loft) Nat is frantic. She wants to know how the machine works. The machine blocks neurotransmission, so Nat needs a jolt to start the neurotransmissions.

(Dreamscape) *Nick is told his debt to humanity has not been repaid. Nick realizes he has to go back to keep strong.*

(Loft) Nat tells Schanke she needs rat poison. In small doses it can be a neuro-stimulant as she gets out a needle.

(Dreamscape) *The spirit guide tells Nick that the first time he to the light as a mortal now he comes as a vampire and it may be too late for him to enter.*

Nick needs to find his way back. The guide and the bright doorway fade as the spirit guide tells him only the humanity he desecrated can save him.

(Loft) Nat shoots him with rat poison and tells Nick he better come back.

(Dreamscape) *Nick is alone. Nat's voice is a dim echo.*

(Loft) Nat tells Schanke to pound Nick's chest as he spasms.

(Dreamscape) *Nick looks around.*

(Loft) Schanke pounds on Nick's chest.

(Dreamscape) *Nick is turning in a slow circle.*

(Loft) Schanke pounds.

(Dreamscape) *Nick turns around.*

(Loft) Nick sits up suddenly.

(Dreamscape) *Nick falls to his knees and vamps out.*

(Loft) Nick sags as Nat tells him he's okay. He looks frightened, Dr. Linsman upset and Schanke looks relieved.

Schanke is planning to run Nick to St. Joe's to evaluation. He tells Nat the Dr. Linsman psyche evaluation should make good reading as he berated Nick for letting her hook him up to the machine.

Nick tells Schanke he was being through. Schanke asks Nick what he saw on the other side of death.

Nick tells him nothing.

Schanke is upset. He decides he doesn't want to think about it. He asks Nat if Nick was really dead.

Nat tells him she was just worked up. As Schanke walks off she tells Nick she knows how Schanke feels. Schanke takes Dr. Linsman out, gently.

As they get in the elevator, Nat ask what Nick learned.

Nick learned he has to live with the choice he made 800 years ago and forgiveness is earned. He takes Nat's hand as he tells her forgiveness is earned among the living.

Everything Nick needed to Know he learned in a flashback:

Nick learns that he must live with his decisions and earn the forgiveness he seeks.

Most of this show was done on a dreamscape, an area between life and death that becomes a place for Nick to see what he was done and to find a way to find some peace within himself.

Nick never truly finds his peace, although he does realize he needs to do more work towards the goals he seeks.

It is also interesting that as LaCroix's voice was his draw to his vampire life, Nat's voice drew him back to his search for mortality.

Behind the Scenes:

This was one of the more difficult filming for the cast and crew of the Forever Knight series. They shoe in a old quarry outside of Toronto and it was unseasonably warm.

Nigel Bennett tells the story of how much trouble it really was for him in the hot costume in the heat. The makeup people were having fits because they had to keep him looking cool and they stopped filming to touch him up each time his face started to sweat.

The average time it took his to develop sweat in the spot between under his nose and his upper lip was about nine seconds.

They also had a problem wit the sea of crosses. The ground was soft and the crosses kept falling over.

Did you know?

The costume that LaCroix wore in the flashback was sold at auction it Bridging the Knight. The outfit was sold in individual pieces, each piece averaging about six hundreds dollars.

Clews for the clueless:

Dr. Linsman doesn't seem notice that Nick is dead.

Experimental Nick:

Nick allows Dr. Linsman to hook him up to her machine so he can flatline and try to make up for the mistake he made eight centuries ago.

Quotes

'I don't know, I've never been dead before' – Nick

'I thought you'd never ask.' – Nat

'But can it make coffee?' – Schanke

'Give your life to me.' – LaCroix

'Come to me.' – LaCroix

'He will return to me.' – LaCroix

'Oh, I want him.' – Janette

'Come back to me, Nicholas.' – LaCroix

'I wanted it.' – Nick

'Well, he's complicated.' – Nat

'So, you learn anything while you were dying on me?' -- Nat

CRAZY LOVE: EPISODE 213

Director: Don McCutcheon
Writer: William Schmidt
Executive Story Peter Mitchell & Naomi Jenzen
Editor:
Producer: Richard Borchner
Executive Producer: Jon Slan & James D. Parriot
Associate Producer/ Nicholas J. Grey
Production Manager:
Music Composer: Fred Mollin

Guest Stars

Dr. Shawna Welsh - Deborah Wakeham
Barlow - Peter Blais
Amelia - Danielle Brent
Nurse Simmons - Joyce Gordon
~~Rachel~~
Robyn Flood - Meghan King
Michelle Parker - Patrushka Saralcula
Erin Devon - Alyson Green
Whitney - Michelle Moffatt

Present day plot:

Dr. Shauna Welsh is interviewing her newest patient, Peter Barlow. He tells her that the sexual assault followed by his vicious murder of his victims, is his idea of 'making love' to the victims.

Says he's always been satisfied.

After the interview, Barlow is lead to his room. He nearly attacks one of the female patients before they reach his room. He sits down on the mattress and finds an envelope that contains some clothes and a key.

We next see Barlow wandering the sanitarium grounds. He has managed to get free, and has put on a baseball cap as a disguise.

Barlow sees a young colored girl about 10-12 years old reading, Dr Welsh's book on a bench under a tree. She smiles at him. He smiles back, a chilling smile. Barlow has found his next victim, Whitney David.

Outside the sanitarium that night, Schanke, Nick and Nat are talking about Whitney David's murder. She was reading Dr. Welsh's book, 'The Road from Despair'.

Schanke admits a fear of 'shrinks' and refuses to go in and talk to Dr. Welsh about Whitney David and Barlow's escape. So Nick volunteers to talk to the physocoligist.

Nick is in Dr Welch's office studying a picture of Bedlam, the faint sounds of screams echo as he examined the picture. Dr. Welsh walks in and mentions that it is to remind them of how far they've come from Bedlam. Nick, in the throes of an auditory flashback, says it

was a horrible place. Then he realizes he's put his foot in his mouth and says he's read about it.

Nick asks the good doctor about Barlow and she smiles. She tell him he is trying to getting into the mind of his killer, to think like him. Dr. Welsh goes on to explain Barlow murders to possess. AS she rambles about the need to possess, the need to take part of a person into themselves to exist, Nick realized she could be talking about him.

(Flashback 1)

We see Nick with his Italian amour, Amalia. She breathlessly awaits him to come to her in the dark. A series of bite marks pepper her neck and she looks rather pale.

(Dr Welsh's office)

Nick snaps back into the present as Dr. Welsh continues and says Barlow looks for a confused, resigned look in his victim's eyes and that means that there is a transfer of their life's essence to him.

She says Barlow is sane, but he is a human monster.

Meanwhile, else where in a restaurant, a young lady is washing dishes and tells Jack she can close up. She tunes the radio to a news station and goes into another room. She misses the telephone ringing, and a call from Nurse Simmons, telling Erin Devin to call the hospital as soon as possible. Erin hears some noises and begins calling and looking for Jack. She hears the radio tuned to a new station and turns to find Barlow, watching her.

The last thing we hear is Erin's scream.

The scene changes to the station as Cohen tells the detectives no one will leave for home until they find Barlow. Nick goes to see Dr. Welsh.

Welsh is disturbed at Erin's death. Erin was an outpatient. Nick wants to get inside Barlow's mind. Welsh says that everyone must connect with someone. For some like Barlow, it must involve sex for death. After all sex is like little death, 'Le petite Morte – orgasm'. There is hunger for physical contact., the transfer of life through h the sex act. Nick becomes more and more disturbed by what the good doctor is saying, knowing she is more right then she might ever guess.

(Flashback 2)

LaCroix is now watching Nick with Amalia. Nick is telling his paramour that she isn't safe with him.

(Caddy)

Nick, in a frustrated, guilty but aroused state, calls for Janette at the Raven.

They meet near the lake and Nick approached her. She smiles and tells him she has beer waiting for this for some time. He is hesitant, she tells him that she can't be harms and to enjoy himself. He finally gives in to his hunger and bites her.

(Flashback 3)

LaCroix is still watching Nick and Amalia.

Back at Lake Ontario, Nick finishes his guilty meal. He then apologizes to Janette for using her. Janette says that they all have needs and she's glad he needed her.

(Flashback 4)

Nick tells Amalia that they must never see each other again. He fears he will kill her in his hunger. Amalia tells Nick he is her world and she would rather die in his arms than live without him. He smiles and goes to kiss her, his eyes going vampire green-gold before he bites.

Nick stared off into Lake Ontario as he tells Janette he must control his need, his hunger and turns down her offer of shelter in her arms for the coming day to go angst.

First glimmer of sun is seen as he takes off

In the Morgue, Nick finds out Erin Devin was sexually assaulted, however Whitney David was not. Nat believes it might have been two different perps.

Nick goes to Dr Welsh's office, Welsh tells Nick that Whitney had a relapse. They had been planning to release her. However, she and Erin were both backsliding. She says that Barlow will kill again. She tells Nick that his sees any woman he makes eye contact with as a potential victim.

(Flashback 5)

Nick continues feeding from Amalia as she weakens in his arms.

Schanke and Nick charge into the hospital, and proceed to ask the nurse of permission for information. Schanke convinces the nurse they have to see the surveillance tapes to look for clues for Barlow's possible partner in his escape. As they watch surveillance tapes, they take note of a woman that Barlow bumps into on the tape. She cowers from the killer, and he moves on. They learn the lady is Michele Parker and find out she was discharged. As the nurse makes

a phone call, Nick and Schanke scramble to get to Michele Parker's apartment before Barlow does.

She hears the call and is frightened, she goes to lock all the doors and windows, but its too late Barlow is already in her apartment. She struggles to get away from Barlow, screaming and knocking over furniture to get out of his clutches. She takes refuge in her bathroom finally.

Michele Parker is cowering in her bathroom as Barlow rattled the knob, telling her he will make it good if she comes out. A tap on her shoulder startles her. Nick is standing behind her, and lets her know he is a police officer. Nick gets Barlow as Barlow finally gets the door open. Schanke bursts through the door just moments after the capture.

In the questioning room at the station, Barlow tries to pick up one of the female officers. She makes the mistake of looking at him. Cohen, Schanke and Nick try to question Barlow about the murders, especially Whitney David. He says he tied her up to a tree (which didn't happen). He asks if she had that surprised look on her face and wasn't the tying her up a spectacular touch?

(The Sanitarium)

Schanke says someone had to help Barlow. Dr. Sulman, Whitney's doctor was on vacation. They find out Dr. Welsh keep Whitney at the sanitarium.

(Robyn's Room)

Dr. Welsh tells Robyn that she needs to stay longer to work on her problems. Then changes her tune and offers to take her home.

Nick and Schanke try to find Dr. Welsh and find out she had an appointment with Robyn and hasn't been seen since.

Robyn hasn't been gone long.

(Flashback)

Nick drains Amalia. LaCroix comes down to talk to him.

(Park)

Dr. Welsh takes Robin out to the middle of nowhere.

Nick shows up and gets call from Schanke with the doctor's license plate. Welsh tells Robyn that she loves her and tries to kill her with a syringe of something. Robyn runs and Nick confronts Welsh. Dr. Welsh injects herself and dies.

(Flashback)

'Poor Nicholas.'

Nick complains about wanting to keep himself under control. LaCroix laughs and tells him that despite he's done feeding, he's already starting to think about his next victim. Will he kill him/her at once, or slowly?

Nick and Schanke talk about how Dr. Welsh sprang Barlow.

(Lake Ontario)

Nick meets up with Janette again.

Everything Nick Needs to Know He learned From a Flashback:

This episode's flashback concerned Nick and possession. He wanted to possess Amelia but to do that he took blood. The more blood he took, the more he wanted from her. He knew she wasn't safe, but Amelia kept coming back for more, giving herself to him.

When eventually he destroyed her life in possessing her, he wasn't happy. LaCroix told him that was half the fun of being a vampire the possession, the taking of the life into himself. He revels in the taking, in the constant hunt for the essence of another. Nick realizes he doesn't like it.

Behind the Scenes:

Nick's vamp-o-vision is different from first season. The entire screen becomes red.

Did you know?

All three main vampire character actors have played vampires before?

Geraint Wyn Davies – Klaus (from Dracula: The Series)

Deborah Duchene -- Lucy Steward (From Dracula – on the stage)

Nigel Bennett – Dracula (on the stage)

Clews for the clueless:

Nick's careless comment about Bedlam. Of course he was there, it was most likely easy pickings for a hungry vampire.

Why is it Nick always goes to the other side of the building? He somehow magically gets there before Schanke.

Just how did Nick get into that Michele Peterson's locked bathroom, that high up in the building?

Nick the Lab Rat:

Guest Neck 'o' The Week:

The Italian Merchant's Daughter Amelia Amalia

Quotes

PARTNERS OF THE MONTH: EPISODE 215

Director: Alan Simmonds
Writer: Shelly Goldstein
Executive Story Editor: Peter Mitchell & Naomi Jenzen
Producer: Richard Borchner
Executive Producer: Jon Slan & James D. Parriot
Associate Producer/ Production Manager: Nicholas J. Grey
Music Composer: Fred Mollin

Guest Stars

Julia Winwood - Deborah Rennard Harry - Nigel Williams
Victoria Levy - Victoria Adilman
James Coulter - Stewart Bick
Paul Levy - Rasmond O'Neill

Present day plot

(The Levy House)

Vicky gets ready for a night of romance and is disappointed to find her husband, Jonathan still working at his computer. Vicky tries, unsuccessfully, to seduce him. Jonathan asks for a few minutes more and tells her that she's pretty. Vicky asks him if he would be working if 'she' was waiting for him. Jonathan goes after Vicky.

The printer is printing a sheet of paper. Jonathan is slumped over his desk, dead,

Nick and Schanke look over the house. Nat says it was done at close range. The gun belonged to Victoria Levy and she kept it at her bedside table. Schanke says they weren't sleeping together. Vicky admits they were sleeping apart. The maid found Jonathan Levy

(The Caddy)

Schanke insists Victoria Levy is responsible for her husband's death. Nick states that there is no evidence.

(The Prescient)

Schanke gives report to Cohen. He wants the Partners of the Month plaque. She asks about Jonathan Levy and tells the partners to continue working on the case together.

(The Morgue)

Schanke tells Nick he really wants the Partners of the Month award. Nick says suicide is possible. Schanke insists that it's murder.

Victoria Levy did it. He's very vocal that he believes that Vicky flipped out because Jonathan Levy did not do something right.

(The Caddy)

Nick remembers Schanke's thoughts on the Levy case.

(Flashback 1)

Janette is packing. Nick asks her what she's doing. Janette tells him that she is leaving after 97 years. It is time for her to move on.

(The Loft – Monologue)

LaCroix knows love is not eternal. Let it go. Caller tells the Nightcrawler that he's not helping. LaCroix tells the caller that he is cleansing the wound. He loves them all and wants their love in return.

Schanke walks in with pizza and tells Nick he's moving in. Schanke has left Myra. He walked out on her. Schanke throws brewski to Nick.

Schanke carries in box of his things and shows Nick his duck lamp. He brings out the pizza and asks Nick if he has garlic. Nick tells Schanke he should go back to Myra. . Schanke doesn't take that too well. Nick tells his partner that his loft is small and he's a romantic. Schanke tells Nick that he's his best friend and he will take a room at the Y. Nick insists he stay.

(Flashback 2)

Nick asks Janette about freedom. Janette says they cannot define their lives by mortal means. Nick still doesn't understand. Janette wants to move on, she tells Nick maybe one day they will fall in love again. Nick asks if she is so sure he would take her back. Janette kisses him.

(The Loft)

Schanke talks to his mother-in-law and cooks breakfast. Nick is shocked and Schanke tells Nick he doesn't appreciate him and feels undervalued. Nick gets phone call. Natalie calls and Nick tells her what happened. Natalie laughs and then tells him that Levy was murdered. He was shot from above his head.

(The Levy Residence)

Schanke insists Victoria Levy is responsible for Jonathan Levy's death. The detectives go to the memorial service. Nick goes to talk to Jonathan's lawyer, Jake. Jake says Jonathan was not suicidal and that many resented him.

Schanke talks to Julia Winwood, Levy's personal assistant.. She tells him that Jonathan Levy was troubled. She leaves.

Jake tells Nick about Julia and how she was going to get ½ of everything.

(Flashback 3)

Nick and Janette argue over a DaVinci painting of her. Nick ends up keeping the painting.

Jonathan changed his mind and wanted to change his estate. He figured out what he wanted in his life.

(The Caddy)

Nick tells Schanke that Jonathan was going to leave everything to Julia Winwood. Schanke wanted to tell him and Nick beat him to it. Schanke tells him that Nick always has to be first.

(The Prescient)

Schanke says Nick has to top him and that he's everybody's doormat. They tell Cohen about the affair and altering of the will. She asks Nick, thinks Vicki was in love and didn't says how he was going to changed his estate.

Computer was password-protected. There were 12 tiers of passwords. They found the will and suicide note was written two days before Levy died.

(The Caddy)

Nick and Schanke discuss the case on the way to Julia Winwood's apartment

(Julia Winwood's Apartment)

Nick and Schanke are still arguing. Julia tells them she did not have access to the computer. She assures the detectives that she and Jonathan Levy were in love.

(Levy Residence)

Vicky Levy tells Nick and Schanke they were in love. She knew about Jonathan's personal affairs, but not about the will.

(The Loft)

Nick tells Schanke that he is allowing his personal life to effect his judgement. Schanke says he wants a new partner and he will sign up for one tomorrow.

(Flashback 4)

LaCroix asks Nick if he expected Janette to stay with him forever. They must move on. LaCroix tells Nick to let her go.

(The Raven)

Schanke goes to the Raven. Janette calls Nick and tells him that Schanke is scaring away her customers.

(The Loft)

Jake Holder (Levy's lawyer) calls and tells Nick that there has been a transfer from Jonathan's Swiss account to an account in the Caymans.

(The Raven)

Schanke tells Janette everyone has let him down.

Schanke tells Janette that she and Nick must have been something when they were together. He thinks that they must have been together in college. She tells him it was 'more like the renaissance'. She also tells him that she left Nick because he was smothering her. Schanke tells Janette he has no place to go. Schanke tells her that when you realize what you have, you give her all you've got. He runs out of the Raven because he's realized what Levy wanted.

(Julia Winwood's Apartment)

Winwood is packing and Schanke shows up at her door.

(The Raven)

Janette tells Nick what Schanke said.

(Winwood's Apartment)

Schanke knocks and Winwood answers. She has gun behind her back. Nick flies to her place. Nick sees Winwood lead Schanke through the apartment. He decides to let Schanke work on escaping himself. He messes with the elevator and Schanke gets the gun. When Nick walks in, Schanke tells Nick that he was late.

(The Prescient)

Schanke gives long speech in accepting the Partners of the Month award. Nick thanks him and then Schanke realizes they mispelt his name, 'Shanke'.

(The Raven)

Nick gives Janette her painting back. He asks her if they can still be friends. She wraps her arms around him and tells him they can be much more than that and kisses him.

Everything Nick Needs to Know he Learned in a Flashback:

Behind the Scenes:

Did you know?

Clews for the clueless:

Nick the Lab Rat:

Quotes

THE FIX: EPISODE 218

Director:	Nicholas J Gray
W iter:	Michael Sadowski
Executive Story Editor:	Peter Mitchell & Naomi Jenzen
Producer:	Richard Borchner
Executive Producer:	Jon Slan & James D. Parriot
Associate Producer/ Production Manager:	Nicholas J. Grey
Music Composer:	Fred Mollin

Guest Stars

David Eisner – Fred Berman
Dr Spense (Ian D. Clark)
Howard Jerome – Jimmy Venetti
Brian Sykes – Paul Sandards
Hot Dog Vendor - Anne Marie Scheffler
Vince - Eric Bryson
Pretty Girl - Kim Schraner

Present day plot:

(Lake Ontario)

Detective Sykes is looking at Lake Ontario and steps out of his car.

(The Morgue)

Nick gives Natalie two pints of blood.

(Lake Ontario)

Sykes takes out a picture of his bowling team. We see Schanke there. He markers devil horns on himself and writes a note on the back, putting it all in an envelope. He turns up the radio to the opera (I still don't know which one this is) and listens as he smokes.

(The Morgue)

Natalie walks out into the sun holding two bags of blood. One begir ₃ to bubble and literally begins to boil under the rays of the sun. The other bag stays cool. Nat cheers

(Lake Front)

The camera pulls away to a distant view of Sykes in his car. We hear gunfire and then a car horn as Sykes falls facedown onto the steering wheel.

(Opening Credits)

(Crime Scene-Lakefront)

Nick and Schanke are on site, Cohen, tells Schanke he doesn't need to see his friend looking the way he does in the car. Schanke agrees, but is puzzled as to why Sykes killed himself. Frank Berman, From Internal Audit was first on scene and is telling Nick and Schanke it looks like a dirty cop did himself in.

Schanke doesn't except this explanation.

(Station)

Schanke is still puzzling over why some one he thought was a good guy would come up dirty.

Berman says he was taking bribes, but Schanke wouldn't know that and IA was watching him. Berman also tells Schanke that his wife left because Sykes was beating her.

Frank Berman, the head of IA knows Sykes was lining his pockets with dirty money, and shuts the case quickly. He warns Schanke and Nick both that the case is closed and not to dig around, to move on to other unsolved cases.

Schanke protests, thinking his bowling bud would never do what Berman accused him of. Cohen thinks it was odd that Berman was rushing to shut the case, as well as being the first at the scene.

Schanke stand outside Cohen's office and decided that they need to dig into Berman and Sykes a little further, on their own.

(The Morgue)

Ant tells Nick she found what makes him a vampire. She shows him the electron Microscope pictures of the extra element of his RNA that she can't get to live outside the host, IE him. Then she reveals that with a drug she was able to suppress the RNA element. Nick gets excited, and

Nat tells him she isn't sure if it is will work, but wants to try it out.

Nick and Nat discuss the litobutelline-B. It was a cattle hormone that was supposed to enhance beef production. This hormone binds with the virulent factor in Nick's blood and shuts it down.

She warns Nick that she isn't sure what the side effects are, and who his body will react to it.

He asks what the side effects are; she tells him that it could do anything from make him sick to his stomach, to kill him.

Nat says Nick can be her little guinea pig and test it.

(Flashback 1)

(The Morgue)

Nat says it's up to him, though. Nick says he wants to do it. Nat starts with 1 cc – it will probably make him sick, but he'll be too happy to care (with the endorphins). Nick falls out of his chair, shaking and grasping his stomach. Then he settles down.

Nick stands and Nat asks what he feels. He tells her he feels nothing and looks at the clock. It's daylight out. He leaves the morgue, Nat chasing him and walks into the sunlight. The bright sun drives him back in for a moment. Nat tells him that's not the way to test it. Nick ignores her and walks back out in the daylight.

Nick braces himself for the worst. Nothing happens to him. He and Nat notices that he's not being burnt. Nat starts laughing and he gives her a hug and a kiss and Nick twirls her around in a big happy circle.

(Station)

Schanke is told to bring Cohen about his thoughts on the Sykes death. Berman interrupts, telling them that he wants all records of Sykes death ASAP.

(The Caddy)

Nick runs through a red light and jokes about being able to take care of it to Nat. Natalie says they need to take tests on the hormone, and Nick needs to go home and rest. Nick is getting a junkie at-tit-tude.

Nick takes a detour to the Raven. Janette is not happy to be up during the day. Nick tells her that he is cured, Janette asks Nat if she did it. Jeanette tells Nick some of their kind will not be so happy to find out that he has tried a cure. Nick blows her warning off, telling her she is raining on his parade.

Then he tells Janette that they need her to duplicate the tests. Janette is highly offended that he want's to use her as a test subject. She throws them out, telling Nick she has no problem with what she is.

Nick drops off Nat at her apartment. He asks her for some extra drug. and she isn't happy. She tells him they need to test it further before she can give him more. She tells him he sounds like a junkie. He laughs, and she tells him some people get hooked on Crack at the first try. He gets angry and insists, telling her if the drug wears off and she implodes it's not going to matter much about her experiment. She gives him some, but warns him not to use it unless he has to.

Nick starts to go meet Schanke at crime scene and begins to shake.

(Flashback 2)

(Caddy)

Nick starts to burn. So he shoots up before going on to meet Schanke.

(Lake Front)

Schanke is looking around the crime scene and finds a lens cap in the bushes near the death scene.

(Different lakefront location)

Schanke is sitting on the bench looking at the lake and pondering the discovery of the lens cap.

Nick walks up to the bench and sits with Schanke. They talk about the case, Schanke is still thinking that something weird is up. He shows Nick the Lens cap and asks why if Berman was watching Sykes didn't Berman try to stop him from shooting himself. Nick tells Schanke he will do some digging and find out if there is a connection between Berman and Sykes.

Schanke looks at Nick, and asks him what is different about him. Nick tells him today. Schanke, clueless, asks if Nick got a haircut.

(In Caddy)

Nick tells Schanke about Nat's cure. Schanke suggests she deserves a Noble prize for her help with Nick's medical problems.

As they go to the restaurant to meet with Venetti, Nick tells Schanke about Berman and Sykes working in the same bunko division and that maybe there is a connection.

(Restaurant)

(This is one of the best humor scenes ever done in FK)

Nick and Schanke go to restaurant to speak to Jimmy Venetti about Bryan Sykes. They walk in and present the badges after explaining about Sykes and they need to ask a few questions.

Venetti is not pleased to see two of Toronto's finest, but is cordial. He offers them a seat. They sit, Nick closest to Venetti and start asking questions.

Nick says that Sykes was taking graft from Jimmy. Jimmy notices Nick staring at the spaghetti and asks if he wants some. Nick tells Venetti that his lunch looks good. Venetti offers to have some brought out to him, he turns him down as they ask more questions. Venetti denies trying to pay Sykes off.

Nick reaches over and takes a forkful of pasta from Venetti's plate. Venetti and Schanke stop and give Nick looks as they get down to answering more questions. Nick tells Venetti the pasta is great. Venetti tell Nick the chef was brought from Milano. Nick asks about the bribes again as he starts scarfing down the spaghetti off Jimmy's plate.

He takes a sip of Venetti's wine. Schanke and Venetti exchange puzzled looks as Nick asks what the wine is. Venetti tells him its Chianti.

Venetti looks horrified at Nick's lack of table manners. Jimmy tells them off the record that Sykes tried to shake him down. 'They eat off my plate', as Nick reached over and wipes some sauce on a piece of garlic bread.

Nick asks about Berman. Venetti reacts oddly, telling the cops that he has to go. He tells Nick to finish, lunch is on him, and takes off.

(Outside)

At the hot dog stand Nick gets a dog and tried to tell the vendor that it should be free for cops. The vendor is not amused. Schanke pays and tells her that his partner has lost his mind.

Berman and Venetti are in it together, Nick tells Schanke. Schanke asks why and he tells him about them working with Sykes an Berman had Sykes killed because he know Berman was dirty. Schanke thinks that is way out there.

Nick stops talking as he sees a beautiful woman walk by and imagines biting and draining her. Schanke watches then asks Nick what drug Nat has him on. Schanke tells him he looks all sunburned. Nick freaks and checks his eyes in a cab window. They are in vamp mode and he tells Schanke he has to go. Schanke is left in the middle of the street, holding a half-eaten hot dog calling after Nick.

Nick goes to the loft and begins having bad reactions to the hormone. He begins gorging on the blood in his refrigerator and finally is able to settle down.

(Flashback 3)

(The Loft)

Nick takes more of the hormone and falls down in pain.

LaCroix walks in as Nick rolls on the floor, giggling. He says good evening, or should I say good afternoon?'

He asks Nick how he's feeling.

Nick tells LaCroix that he's cured.

(The Morgue)

Schanke talks to Nat about Nick. He says he's not the same, Schanke says Nick thinks Berman is dirty. He tells her Nick is making up weird whacked out theories about Sykes case. Nat realizes the hormone is causing delusions and asks Schanke to help her.

(The loft)

LaCroix says he knows when his children are in pain. Nick says he doesn't need him anymore. LaCroix asks him if being a mortal and facing death is preferable to the gift, he gave him. LaCroix is angry that Nick has rejected his gift of immortality for illness, decay and the frailties of mortality.

Nick is not pleased with the condescending platitudes LaCroix is spouting at him, telling LaCroix he is a control freak that has lost his hold on him. To prove his point, Nick goes opens the blinds and stands in the sun. (I'm cured, dad. Ha-ha!)

LaCroix walks into the sun, showing Nick that what ever he does he can't escape his master, and begins to burn, and says that no matter what, Nick will always belong to him, they are a part of each other. LaCroix closed his eyes and seems to enjoy the pain of the sun on his body as Nick looks on in horror

(The Morgue)

Nat tells Nick that the hormone isn't working. Nick is delusional and paranoid. Nick becomes angry, yells at Nat, and grabs her as Schanke shows up. Nat tells Schanke that maybe he can talk some sense into Nick. Schanke tells Nick he is worried about him, the way he is pursuing the whacked out theories. Nick starts yelling that they don't want him to be cured and goes off in a huff.

Nick talks to Berman. He tells Berman he knows the truth about Sykes and Jimmy Venetti and is going prove Berman is also involved. Berman looked upset as Nick stalks off.

(Flashback 4)

(The loft)

Venetti calls Nick and tells him to meet him and come alone.

(The Morgue)

Nick breaks into the medicine cabinet, having to use tools because his immortal strength is gone to get to the hormone. He steals some and takes off to meet Venetti.

(The loft)

Nat and Schanke are discussing Nick and the bad reaction to the drugs as they get to the loft and find Nick gone. They listen to his machine and hear the message Venetti left.

(The Caddy)

Nick waits for Jimmy at meeting place. He opens the glove compartment and takes out some of the drug, but

puts it back without taking any. He gets out of the caddy to talk to Jimmy. Jimmy tells him that he will tell him the truth. As Nick gets up to the limo, he sees Berman sitting next to him in the limo. Berman shoots Nick. One of Venetti's henchmen takes Nick and dumps him in the Caddy trunk.

(The rondevue point)

Nat and Schanke get to the meeting place for Nick and Venetti, Venetti's men are waiting. They shoot up Schanke's car and take off. Schanke checks on Nat, and tells her maybe Nick was right about Berman, Sykes and Venetti.

(Flashback 5)

(Lake front)

Night has fallen when Venetti's henchman opens the trunk and one irate, Vamped out Nick jumps out of car and attacks the guy. He takes out another henchmen, after taking a few rounds. Then he goes after Berman and Venetti. The Limo speeds toward him and he stands there, all fanged out and hacked, freaking out the driver. The driver swerves and the car hits a tree, taking out Venetti and Berman.

Schanke and Natalie show up just in time for Schanke to whip out the badge at take over arresting Venetti and Berman. Nat looks worried until Nick smiles a fanged smile at Nat.

(The Loft)

Nick finishes reading about Berman and Venetti in the paper before he goes to the refrigerator in the loft and takes out a bottle. He takes a drink and looks sad.

(The Station)

Schanke looks one more time at the picture of him and Sykes on the bowling team. Then he grieves for a moment before starting to type in the computer.

Flashback:

(1) Nick is subsidizing a doctor's studies to help him become human again.

(2) Janette catches Nick on the way to the doctor's and tells him that the doctor is a charlatan. Nick says he has to try.

(3) Remembers talking to Janette about a fix. The doctor begins to take Nick's blood.

(4) The doctor locks up Nick. The doctor says they can't stop now. He tells Nick that Nick will be his greatest discovery as he drains Nick to the point where Nick can't fight back. Nick is bolted down and the doctor gets out of control.

(5) Janette and LaCroix right rescue Nick before the good doctor takes Nick as a trophy. The doctor is left for dead.

~~Behind the Scenes:~~

Did you know?

Clews for the clueless:

Nick fanging out in the middle of a busy Toronto street.

Nick was not pleased when he got out of the trunk of his car, taking a few bullets before using supernatural speed to take the thugs down.

He also used his vampire visage to stop Venetti's driver cold.

His toothed smile at Nat to let her know hi was his usual self.

Nick the Lab Rat:

Nat performs the mother of all experiments on him with the beef hormone.

Nick doesn't react well, become hooked on the drug in just one dose.

Quotes

"If this is the cure, give me the disease." – LaCroix.

"Oh Nichola, so Naive, such an eternal boy."-Janette

CURIOUSER & CURIOUSER: EPISODE 219

Director:	Jon Cassar
Writer:	Phil Bedard/Larry Lalonde
Executive Story Editor:	Peter Mitchell & Naomi Jenzen
Producer:	Richard Borchner
Executive Producer:	Jon Slan & James D. Parriot
Associate Producer/ Production Manager:	Nicholas J. Grey
Music Composer:	Fred Mollin

Guest Stars

Alicia Carpenter - Dyanne DeMarco
Larry - Steve Cumyn
Judith Scott- Carol Lewis
Monica - Carla Renee

Alice in Wonderland characters- who represents who...

Nick – Alice

Schanke – The White Rabbit

Cohen – The Caterpillar

Natalie – The Queen of Hearts

Lewis – The Queen's representative in the trial (Lewis – as in Lewis Carroll?)

LaCroix – The Cheshire Cat (also perhaps the Mad Hatter and Tweedle Dee and Tweedle Dum

The crying baby – Nick's conscience demanding to be heard

Janette ???

Present day plot:

(The Raven)

Nick walks into the Raven, looking for Janette. A blonde woman walks up to him and hisses, baring fangs. Nick merely stares at her while removing his sunglasses. The woman rather looks disappointed at his lack of response. Nick continues his search for Janette. She is sitting on a barstool, lighting matches from a Raven matchbook. Nick jumps over to her side and blows out the match. Janette wonders

where Nick has been. Nick mentions that there have been three homicides and 2 unsolved cases. Janette says Nick shouldn't worry his pretty head about it and then Janette and Nick flirt a bit more and then they begin to kiss.

Two masked men walk in with guns. One has a cat mask, the other one has a walrus mask on. The walrus shoots his gun and a light from the ceiling falls down. There are too many mortals there for Nick to take out the Walrus. Nick tries to whammy the walrus and he is a resistor. Finally the walrus is attacked and is taken out, however an innocent woman is shot as well. Nick leans over her and holds her hand as she dies. (Angst, Nick, angst.) The woman begs for help and then dies. Janette tells Nick this is not his fault. We all know that Nick blames himself for this.

(Breaks to commercial)

(Back at the Raven)

Cohen, Schanke and Natalie join Nick at the Raven. Nick is still blaming himself for the woman's death. Nat says there was nothing that Nick could have done. Nick leaves behind his friends, to go angst in his loft. Schanke and Cohen discuss how Nick sees himself as being responsible for the victim's death. They know that there was nothing else that Nick could have done and they hope that Internal Affairs will understand as well as they do.

(Nick's loft)

Nick is still angsting at his loft. He takes a sip from his wineglass (next to the silver goblet – Alice chooses from 2 bottles of potion). He begins to have an ~~Uffish~~ flashback.

(Flashback 1)

> *We see Nick leaning over one of his victims (he has short hair again).*

Nick puts down his wineglass (now of white wine) when the elevator opens. Schanke walks in, in a three-piece suit. He says they need to get down to a murder scene. Schanke is clearly not himself. When Nick takes his jacket off the coat rack, there is a baby jacket under his coat.

The last thing we see is a caterpillar.

(At CERK)

Nick is shocked when they arrive at the radio station to see LaCroix dead inside the broadcasting booth. Poor Nunkies has been stabbed in the heart. Nick looks so befuddled, he asks Schanke if Nat's around. Schanke mentions something about the two of them being on a first name basis

(The Raven)

Nick wanders into the Raven when it's closed, calling for Janette. She isn't there and Nick kneels down to the spot where the woman died. He relives her death and then leaves The Raven.

(The Morgue)

Nick runs into the morgue, looking for Natalie. He walks over to a sheet-covered body and pulls back the sheet. He looks at his dead master and goes into flashback mode.

(Flashback 2)

We go back to Paris and see Nick leaning over his victim again (Nick has short hair again). LaCroix wanders downstairs and asks Nick what's wrong. Nick says that there is something wrong. LaCroix says he'll get used to blood soon, Nick says it's not that. LaCroix says it must be the last vestiges of his mortal conscience. LaCroix advises him to let go of his guilt, or it will come back and haunt him in ways he doesn't even want to know about.

(Back at the Morgue)

Nick stares at LaCroix and begins shaking his master, begging him to get up (Nigel almost looks like he's going to start laughing at this point).

(The Prescient)

Nick calls the Raven and asks for Janette. No one knows whom he is talking about.

Schanke begins to gripe at Nick. Schanke stops his tirade when Natalie walks in. Nat asks Schanke about the Nightcrawler case. What are his ideas on this case. Then she tells Schanke that he's done well. Nick tries to speak to her and Natalie says that he should call her at home.

Meanwhile, two girls in bunny costumes walk by. Later we see a man in a magician costume with a top hat on.

Nick suggests that he and Schanke start out at the Raven. Schanke says okay, if Nick thinks he can handle being back there.

(In Schanke's car)

Nick and Schanke drive to the Raven (for once Schanke is driving). Nick hears LaCroix's monologue on guilt on the way to the Raven.

The sun was shining on the sea,

Shining with all his might:

He did his very best to make

The billows smooth and bright--

And this was odd, because it was

The middle of the night.-

(The Walrus and the Carpenter

C.S. Lewis-1892)

This is where we first see LaCroix in his White suit, in the Checkerboard.

(The Raven)

Nick walks into the Raven, looking for Janette. We see cards being played once again and he assumes Janette is sitting on the stool, burning matches again. He is shocked to find Amanda Cohen sitting at the bar, smoking. Nick stares at her drink, until she points out it is merely wine. Nick sniffs the drink, and doesn't smell blood. Amanda invites him to have some and he turns down her offer. Nick tries to whammy Amanda and asks her if LaCroix is there and Amanda says she doesn't know who he is. Nick asks where the vampires are and Amanda tells him they are not there, because there is no such thing as vampires. Nick realizes that he is the only vampire. Another Alice reference that he is out of place.

(Nick's loft – soft red lights all over the loft)

Nick goes into the loft and walks to refrigerator, stepping on the caterpillar. He is shocked to see a walrus magnet on the door and he opens up the refrigerator and finds *gasp* food there. Nick can have his cake, but can't eat it. He stares at a baby's bottle and then Janette walks downstairs and asks Nick if he's okay. She has been upstairs trying to quiet the baby (soothe Nick's conscience). The baby begins to cry again. Janette asks him again what's wrong and Nick ignores her. He finally tells her what happened at The Raven and that LaCroix is dead.

Janette groans and says that he is delusional again.

The room begins to spin, like Nick's mind must be.

Nick sees LaCroix standing with the cup of tea in hand again and asks 'if there is a God, must he be sane?'.

(The sound room at the prescient)

Alice Carpenter and Schanke are listening to the Nightcrawler's last broadcast. Nick walks in. LaCroix is discussing guilt. Why is it

needed? The strong have no need of guilt. They know what needs to be done, and do it. He then gets the call from his killer. LaCroix asks who he is speaking to, and 'your assassin' is the answer. LaCroix asks what he's done that everyone is in such a mood tonight.

Carpenter tries to take out the background sounds. Nick hears a buoy in the background and says the killer must be near the lake. Meanwhile, IA calls for Nick.

(IA's office)

Lewis begins questioning Nick and like the Queen of Heart's representative, she doesn't allow Nick to defend himself. Her accusations are a voicing of every fear and shortcoming he has heaped on himself internally. She says he is 'smoke and mirrors', perhaps expressing his inner feeling of his personal charade to the mortal world. She says Nick should be suspended without pay (off with his head).

LaCroix asks 'Is your wonderland getting Curiouser and Curiouser?"

(Nat's apartment)

Nick knocks on Nat's door and she shows up in a dress fit for a queen. She pinches Nick's nipple and we see the chessboard set up on a table. She tells him not to worry his pretty little head (same as what Janette has said earlier). She tries to get Nick drunk and play her game. She issues the command not to worry (your captain commands you! – like your queen commands you). When he won't play her game, she sends him home, reminiscent of the scene where Alice plays croquet with the queen, not knowing the rules, and hacks of the Red Queen when she won't let the Queen win.

(At prescient)

Nick, Schanke and Carpenter play tape again. Nick hears crying baby in the background.

Nat takes away Nick's badge and gun (off with his head). He didn't play her game and is betrayed in the end.

(At the loft)

Nick goes home and sits down. The TV turns itself on, and LaCroix appears out of the fuzzy snow, like the Cheshire Cat and quotes from Through the Looking Glass.

"The time has come," the Walrus said,

"To talk of many things:

Of shoes--and ships--and sealing-wax--

Of cabbages--and kings--

And why the sea is boiling hot--

And whether pigs have wings."

LaCroix tells Nick he has led him to his killer.

Nick goes to mirror and sees LaCroix behind him. LaCroix tells him about guilt again and how the walrus and carpenter ate the oysters without guilt.

LaCroix tells him, 'I don't like being dead. It's quite annoying, actually.' Then is gone, like the Cheshire cat in the Alice stories.

Nick looks for LaCroix and calls for him. He wakes up the baby again and Janette comes out and yells at him.

Nick leaves again to find out what happened.

(At the Raven)

Nick goes back to the Raven to see Amanda. He asks her about what happened the last time. Amanda comments Nick was 'as mad as a hatter'. She offers her help for therapy.

(The Loft)

Nick goes back to loft and finds Janette asleep. The baby is finally quiet. Janette asks if his performance with the captain isn't satisfactory. Janette asks what happened. He tells her and she tells him to deal with it.

LC in TV again smiling as Nick realizes just who the killer is. Flashbacks of killers POV going to the Dj booth and stabbing LC. LC looked up and quoting from Jabberwocky.

Nick goes to mantle and pulls out knife from under fireplace. LC watching and saying to Nick as he turns to his father's image in the TV set. "I will have my revenge." Nick stares at the bloody knife (Find info in that knife) in his hands in mute horror.

(The Raven)

Nick wanders into the Raven and the same light falls down. We see LaCroix off to side. Nick sees him and asks what is going on. Blade is sticking out of LaCroix and he is drinking from a wineglass. LaCroix says this is all real. He is allowing Schanke to take over, married to Janette, having an affair with Natalie and telling all to Amanda. He has never allowed his mortal friends this. LaCroix says it's the eight centuries of guilt festering within Nick.

Nick says he can't be like LaCroix and purge the guilt.

LaCroix says he will do it for Nick then. He kicks Nick, tosses him through the stairs and with a particularly Cheshire Cat smile stabs him with a stake and pushes Nick back through the (looking) glass.

(The loft)

Nick wakes up. The wineglass is full of red wine again. Schanke walks in. He tells Nick the IA report is in and they need to see the captain. Schanke is acting more like the Don we know and love.

Nick questions Schanke about the captain's name. Schanke asks Nick if he had fallen on his head. Nick asks Schanke to humor him. Schanke tells him the captain's name is Cohen.

(The prescient)

Cohen tells Nick that he should forget this ever happened. Nick needs to find ways to deal with guilt for this.

Vera walks in and says there has been a murder. In a radio station. Nick freezes.

Everything Nick needed to Know he learned in a Flashback:

This episode deals with Nick and the guilt of his life. In the beginning, LaCroix told him to purge himself of guilt, as the vampires can't deal with guilt and assimilate it like mortals. If he didn't learn how to purge his guilt it would come back and haunt him.

He didn't believe, or understand how right LaCroix really was until all eight centuries of it rose up and created him an alternate reality straight out of his subconscious dreams and fears.

Bumping Through History:

Note Nick and the amazing changing hair length. Long, then short all in the same span of one week. First season Flashbacks and for the first few second season episodes Flashbacks, he had long hair.

Behind the Scenes:

Nigel Bennett won a Gemini for his performance in this episode.

Did you know?

Tag names:

Alice Carpenter – The Carpenter? Also Alice?

Representations of other characters from AiW/Alice's Adventures Through the Looking Glass

We see the March Hare on Nick's mantle inside the loft.

There are also many references to Lewis Carroll's poem 'The Jabberwocky' and 'Through the Looking Glass'

Clews for the clueless:

- Nick tried to use his hypnosis powers to subdue the guy with the rifle, but he is a resistor, and is forced to use his flight and strength to take the robber down.
- However, tragedy strikes as a by stander us shot when the rifle goes off accidentally, or possibly the bullet passed through Nick to the girl.

Experimental Nick:

~~*Nick the Lab Rat:*~~

No experiments on Nick this episode.

Quotes

"If there is a God, must he be sane?"-LaCroix

"I don't like being dead. It's quite annoying, actually."-LaCroix

QUEEN OF HARPS: EPISODE 221

Director: Alan Simmons
Writer: Gillian Horvath

Executive Story Editor: Peter Mitchell & Naomi Jenzen
Producer: Richard Borchner
Executive Producer: Jon Slan & James D. Parriot
Associate Producer/ Production Manager: Nicholas J. Grey
Music Composer: Fred Mollin

Guest Stars

Brenda Bazinet	--	Gwyneth/Joanna Shea
Peter Donaldson	--	Sir Raymond/Hugh De Labarre
Ron Hartman	--	Ted Haley
David Bolt	--	Sam Baskers
Colin Miller	--	Concierge
Rick Forsayeth	--	Nick Stunt Double
Shelly Cook	--	Gwyneth/Joanna Stunt Double
Anton Tyukodi	--	Sir Raymond/Hugh Stunt Double

Put in Separate table

Present day plot:

(Flashback – Wales –1220's)

Gwyneth sits in the shadow of the great stones. She begins to sing and then pauses when she hears something. She puts down her harp and calls for Nicol. She hears a horse whiny and wanders back to her stone. We see a man standing at the stones with a sword in his hand. Gwyneth tries to escape him and runs to a pond. She throws her harp onto the water. We hear the sound of a sword whistling through the air and see Gwyneth covered in her own blood.

(Auction House)

The auctioneer announces the bidding for a harp of unknown English or Irish origin is about to begin. The bidding starts at $20,000. It is between a man and a woman until Nick bids $75,000 for the harp. The harp's price goes up to $285,000.

Schanke interrupts Nick. He can't use the new software to print up the report that Cohen is badgering him about. Nick bids $300,000 and Schanke is shocked. He takes away Nick's bidding paddle. The harp is sold for $310,000.

(The Prescient)

Schanke prints up report. He and Natalie try to convince Nick that the Cushner death wasn't murder. Nat asks Nick about the harp. Nick tells her that he tried to get it, but Schanke showed up.

Natalie asks why the harp is so important to Nick and he tells her that it was from before.

(Flashback)

Nick is travelling with a Norman lord, Hugh de Labarre who tells him of the Pagan community within this area of Wales. They are not to question the will of God. The local nobility (The Lord of Carreg) wants the papal blessing and they must bring Christ to the Pagans in the area. Nick comments that de Labarre sounds like a "general on an emperor's quest'. De Labarre says that if they cannot do this peacefully, they must use force. (Odd since the majority of Wales has been Christian for over eight hundred years). Nick hears the beautiful strains of a harp. De Labarre hears nothing; Nick goes to investigate the music. He finds Gwyneth at her mini-stonehenge. She asks Nick if he's there with the delegation (Gwyneth sounds like she has an Irish accent).

(Auction house)

Nick goes to auction house and wants to know who bought the harp. Basker refuses to tell him, and tells Nick to bring a subpoena. Nick watches him leave and sees Joanna Shea catching a taxi. Nick goes into the auction house and gets information on Shea. She works for the Museum of the Giants in Carreg, Wales. Nick opens the door to the room containing the harp and steals it.

(Crime scene)

Nat and Schanke talk about the break in and death of the auctioneer. Nat checks for fang marks on the auctioneer.

(The Loft)

Nick lovingly strokes the harp and runs his fingers across the strings.

(Flashback)

Gwyneth tells Nick about the stones. Gwyneth asks him if the church knows all, how can they explain the magic that surrounds the stones. She asks if he can feel the magic. Nick strokes her hand, and says he can feel it, but it's not from the stones. They kiss. He asks where her forebearers are. The magic could not sustain them. She asks if that is the word of his God. Gwyneth tells him that all that remains of her people is this ring of stones. He is just a pawn. She will be the last to sing the songs of her people. She tells him the legend of the harp. How a miller's daughter drowned, her soul became a swan and the swan became a harp. Nick asks if she believes that. Gwyneth says the harp has a soul.

(The Loft)

Natalie walks in and sees the harp. She wanted to make sure he did not kill the auctioneer. Nick is klewless about that. Nat leaves, furious. Nick strokes the harp again.

(The Prescient)

Schanke looks into the previous owners of the harp. Nick says that the thief of the harp may not be responsible for the murder. They find that the buyer of the harp is Sir Raymond de Labarre. Schanke jokes about the English nobility.

(Salisbury Club)

Nick and Schanke walk into the Salisbury Club. However, the concierge will not allow them to see de Labarre. Nick whammies him and they are brought to de Labarre.

De Labarre shows them his family's crest and tells them the harp is an old family heirloom. He does not know Shea. Nick senses someone and sends Schanke around. Schanke and Nick capture Shea.

(The Prescient)

Joanna Shea insists that the Cushners were going to give the harp to the museum. She didn't know about Basker's death. She was there to get information on the buyer, like Nick. She tells Schanke that the harp holds the soul of Wales.

(The Morgue)

Schanke can't figure out why Joanna would still be in the country if she had the harp. Nat is still angry at Nick. She wants the rest of the story.

(Flashback)

De Labarre asks Nick if Gwyneth has stolen his heart, he insists that Gwyneth has Nick under her spell. The people are unwilling to follow God and their King. He tells Nick to think of Gwyneth as work, not pleasure.

Nick goes to see Gwyneth. She tells him that the runes say they were not meant to be. Her people will never bow down to Rome. Nick says that such talk is foolish and asks what her soothsayer told her about him. Gwyneth tells him, 'You will live long and never find happiness'. Nick turns away but asks Gwyneth to play for him again.

Nick wakes up in the early morn, knowing Gwyneth is in danger.

De Labarre cuts down Gwyneth and Nick finds her. He is blamed for her death.

De Labarre tells Nick that he knows Nick is innocent, but he must fight in the Holy Land for his penance.

(The Prescient)

Nick brings in a lawyer for Joanna. It's Haley, de Labarre's agent. She says this doesn't make since, but then again, where she comes from, everyone believes in magic.

(The Salisbury Club)

Haley tells de Labarre that he is representing Shea and the police are watching her, but they don't think she has the harp. De Labarre asks where she is staying.

(Shea's Hotel)

Joanna walks in and finds the harp. De Labarre is watching Joanna.

(The Prescient)

Schanke says three de Labarres died at 55. They all owned the harp. Nick says it's a curse and goes to the hotel.

(Shea's Hotel)

De Labarre says harp is his. He tries to take away harp and screams in pain as he touches it. Shea runs away. She falls and kicks de Labarre when he grabs her. De Labarre catches up with her on the stairwell and they fall down half a flight of stairs. De Labarre grabs harp and raises a gun. Nick catches up to de Labarre and corners him. De Labarre shoots Nick and the bullets go through him. Nick says that he must have killed Cushner and Basker. Shea looks for police and then finds Nick. Nick gives her the harp. De Labarre runs into the street and is hit by a truck.

(The Morgue)

Nat is concerned about Nick. She hopes he will never do this kind of thing again. Nick kisses her and leaves.

(Wales)

Joanna Shea plays the harp at Gwyneth's mini-stonehenge.

Everything Nick Needs to know he Learned in a Flashback:

Behind the Scenes:

The Song that Gywneth sings at the beginning of Queen of Harps is from an old Irish song called: *Oro Mo Bahadin* (My Little Boat). Fred Mollin used the ancient Irish melody and adapted the lyrics for the episode.

Did you know?

Clews for the clueless:

Nick the Lab Rat:

Quotes

BE MY VALENTINE: EPISODE 223

Director: Diane Cary
Writer: Stefan Ceani
Executive Story Editor: Michael Sadowiski
Producer: Jon Slan
Executive Producer: James D. Parriot
Associate Producer/ Production Manager: Nicholas J. Grey
Music Composer: Fred Mollin

Guest Stars

Claire Rankin -
Marvin Karon -
Nonnie Griffin -
Natalie Gray
Patricia Carroll Brown -
David Sutcliffe
Shelly-Hong

Present day plot:

A woman stops at her mailbox on the way to her apartment (Apartment Building of the Damned?) She opens the door, goes inside and sits down and begins to read the valentine. The poem is finished on the wall. She is attacked and killed.

(CERK)

LaCroix sits in the broadcasting booth, reminiscing over his own love. He compares love to more destructive emotions and then discusses St. Valentine.

(Nick's loft)

Nat hears LaCroix on the radio (we hear a Rebec in the background). Nat takes cells off Nick's neck and gives him a silver box to hold his vitamin A. Nick tells her he hasn't been taking his medicine.

Both Nat and Nick are paged.

(Murder Scene)

Schanke, Nat and Nick examine the victim, see the valentine and the message scrawled on the wall.

(Flashback 1)

Nick takes Janette and LaCroix to his home. Fleur, Nick's sister, welcomes them in. Nick tells her they were injured on their way to visit. Nick's mother comes downstairs and welcomes him. She tries to get Nick and his friends to eat something (like most mothers). LaCroix

is hacked at being stuck there. Janette, Nick and Nick's mother go upstairs. LaCroix starts to fall and Fleur helps him back up.

(Murder Scene)

Schanke is typically ignorant of romance. Nick walks Nat to the car. LaCroix watches them from the street.

(CERK)

LaCroix continues his monologue on unrequited love. He's not bitter, not at all.

(Flashback 2)

Fleur is stargazing and LaCroix sits down next to her. They talk about their shared love of astronomy. Nick watches them from the doorway and goes to stop them. Janette tells Nick to let them be together, since they both seem to enjoy each others company so much.

LaCroix takes Fleur's hand. Nick tells them dinner is on and glares at his master as Fleur and LaCroix walk back inside.

(The Prescient)

Cohen tells Nick and Schanke about a Montreal killer, who is especially violent towards woman. Nick opens up his pillbox and Schanke accuses him of getting drunk.

(The Morgue)

Nick goes in and talks to Nat. Nick declares his love for her and kisses her hand.

(Flashback 3)

LaCroix and Fleur continue their conversation on the stars. They embrace and kiss.

(Nat's Apartment)

Nick shows up at Nat's apartment and helps Natalie with her groceries. (Where is Sidney?) Nick tells Nat he was driving and thinking and asks her what they are going to do about how they feel. They kiss. LaCroix is standing outside the window, watching the silhouette of Nick and Nat as they embrace. He is angry.

(Flashback 4)

LaCroix and Nick are arguing over Fleur. LaCroix states Fleur is everything he isn't.

(Outside Nat's apartment)

LaCroix stares at Nick and Natalie in the window. He talks about killing the pain and the longing.

(Nat's apartment)

Nat's two-minute gourmet interrupts their smooch-time.

(CERK)

LaCroix is still angry and talks about how you should never give your love to anyone. Bitterness and rage color his every word.

(Another murder scene)

Nick, Schanke and Nat examine the remains and murder scene of the latest victim.

(Flashback 5)

Fleur wants to go with LaCroix. Nick is watching them and LaCroix offers to bring Fleur across. Nick throws him against the wall.

Fleur understands it all now. She doesn't seem to horrified, she is more fascinated with the thought of eternity.

Nick says her death is only another one to sate LaCroix's hunger.

(Murder Scene)

Schanke and Nick find research materials from the university library. A light goes on in both their heads.

(University Library)

Nick asks librarian for help and she looks at the research materials. Librarian says they came from central research. Nick mentions that he is looking for the new guy from Montreal. Librarian tells him 'Stan' is very popular there.

Nick and Schanke go to find Stan. Stan figured out he is busted and decides to fight the inevitable. The nerdy researcher manages to get a good head start. Schanke goes up to him first and gets knocked down. Nick catches him and pushes Stan against the wall. Stan is then busted, in the typical Nick to the rescue manner we all know and love.

(The Prescient)

Cohen questions Stan about the murders. Stan says they were nice girlfriends and they were going away. He tells Cohen that he had to punish them for leaving him.

(flashback 6)

Nick tells LaCroix that if he kills Fleur, she won't be innocent anymore. LaCroix kisses Fleur's forehead and Nick takes Fleur to his side.

Nick tells LaCroix that if he kills Fleur, she won't be innocent anymore. LaCroix kisses Fleur's forehead and Nick takes Fleur to his side.

(The Prescient)

Nick and Nat talk about love and being afraid. Nat says he needs to go home before the sun rises. Nick kisses Nat's forehead. LaCroix shows up at the prescient and sees Nat and Nick together. He is not a happy camper.

(The Morgue)

Schanke brings in a box for Natalie. She opens it to find a dozen white roses and Schanke reads the note. It is an invitation to dinner at the Azure. From a 15th century gentleman. She smiles, assuming its Nick being chivalrous.

(The Azure)

Nat shows up at the Azure and notices the place is empty. At the only occupied table is a striking blonde gentleman with ice blue eyes who is definitely not Nick. LaCroix introduces himself. Natalie takes the seat across from him. They trade pleasantries for a few minutes, he encourages her to talk. He questions her about her and Nick's relationship.

(The loft)

Nick calls Nat, to get no answer. Then Schanke calls Nick and tells him about a note from Myra.

(The Morgue)

Nick walks into the morgue and sees the white roses. He sees the note and realizes that Nat is in serious danger.

(Flashback 7)

Nick whammies Fleur and sends her inside. LaCroix tells Nick, that he expects retribution for this. He is extremely upset with Nick and basically stomps away (You won't let me play with your toys).

(The Morgue)

Nick takes off toward the Azure.

(The Azure)

LaCroix opens a bottle of champagne. He asks Natalie if she is planning a wedding soon. "You do love him?"

Natalie is in the midst of a Nunklear meltdown (who can blame her?).

They toast to 'old champagne and matters of the heart'. LaCroix says he heard the food is supposed to be very good here and Natalie says that it must be horrible to not eat. LaCroix says that when such beauty surrounds you, food is not necessary.

LaCroix stands up and takes off Nat's jacket. He questions her more about her feelings for Nick. He very nearly bites her until Nick flies in to save the day (night?)

LaCroix confront Nick about his feelings for Natalie, bringing in the bargain Nick agreed to when he deprived LaCroix of Fleur

Nick says he's not in love with Natalie. There is logic in making Natalie think he loves her. He does the dark Nick thing, hoping to fool LaCroix into thinking Nat is not his true love.

(Logic?? Nick???)

Nick basically slobbers and does some yummy licking and kisses of Natalie's neck to convince his master she means nothing to him but a good time. LaCroix is the voyeur again. He stops Nick from biting Natalie and leaves.

Nick pulls up Nat and makes sure she is okay.

(Geez, Nat, why don't you do this for me?)

(The next evening in the prescient)

Schanke calls Nick from Honolulu. Despite the romantic locale, he's still getting a poker game together. He even eyes a bikini-clad girl who walks by.

Natalie comes up to Nick and asks him if she was drunk, because she can't remember anything.

Nick smiles and says 'We had a good time'.

Nat says they need to do it again.

(CERK)

LaCroix is still reminiscing over Fleur. He brings a white rose to his lips and then pulls the petals off the stem.

Everything Nick Needed to Know he learned in a Flashback:

In this episode, we find out part of the reason why Nick and LaCr ix resent each other at times. Nick, in preventing LaCroix from having his sister, Fleur, gave LaCroix a reason for sticking with him, revenge.

This also is a good reason for Nick to distance himself from Natalie. If LaCroix were to figure out his true feeling for Nat, she would be LaCroix bait. Thus, he not only lies to LaCroix, but possibly to himself to keep his distance.

Behind the Scenes:

This seems to be the season of the vests for Nick. Note Nick and Nat coordinating wardrobe with vests in the beginning of the episode.

Azure location info

Did you know?

St. Valentine info here

Clews for the clueless:

There was the moment in the library where he used vamp speed to catch Stan the Valentine's day killer.

Nick the Lab Rat:

Nat was taking cells from Nick for examination and gave him a box for his vitamin A pills.

Quotes

A More Permanent Hell: Episode 225

Director:	John Kapalos
Writer:	Ron Taylor
Executive Story Editor:	Peter Mitchell & Naomi Jenzen
Producer:	Richard Borchner
Executive Producer:	Jon Slan & James D. Parriot
Associate Producer/ Production Manager:	Nicholas J. Grey
Music Composer:	Fred Mollin

Guest Stars

Sharon Bernbaum	--	Mary Beth Ellis
Flavius	--	Richard Patington
Divia	--	Kathryn Long
Seline	--	Gina Wilkinson
Dr. Paul Dana	--	Julian Richings
Brianna	--	Joanna Baialso
Spark	--	Rod Wilson
Dr. Forbes	--	Michael Ayoid (?)
Dr. Carter	--	Jaqueline McLeod
Officer Harris	--	Adrian Falconer
News Anchor 1	--	Jennifer Mossop
News Anchor 2	--	Tim Webber
Woman	--	Susan Bryson
Spark Stunt double	--	John Stead

those two are real Toronto-area "anchor people" - Will

(or at least they were at the time of filming)

separate table

Present day plot

(Observatory) Scientists are double-checking their readings. Dr. Carter starts crying when she realizes that the readings are correct. The other two walk away. Dr. Dana says he needs a cigarette because there isn't much point to being smoke free now. They hear a gun.

(The Crime Scene)

Schanke tells Nick about his cousin, the stockbroker. Natalie tells them its suicide. Nick and Schanke talk to Dr. Paul Dana and Dr. Mary Beth Ellis. They are both surprised and Ellis talks about the shock of finding her. Dr. Dana tells them about asteroid #6748. Which is coming toward the earth at 20 miles/sec and is more than five miles wide. It will destroy the earth.

Dr. Dana warns them against leaking the news.

(Nick's Caddy)

Nick and Schanke are in awe. Schanke can't imagine why God would do this after all the progress we've made. Nick comments that it doesn't seem real.

(The Prescient)

Schanke calls Myra to check on her and says he loves her. Cohen looks at the picture of her daughter. She asks Nick how she can plan for this without telling anyone the problem. She can see why Carter wanted out. Nick doesn't think they have the entire story. The suicide note did not say goodbye to her family. Cohen gives him two days to check it out.

(The Morgue)

Natalie finds Carter's hair follicles and insists it's a suicide. Nick thinks something is missing. Natalie sends Nick and Schanke out. Nick tells Schanke to bring in the gun. He stays to talk to Nat. Nat apologizes for her manner. Nick kisses her forehead and doesn't seem to notice the wheels turning in Natalie's mind.

(Observatory)

Officer calls a friend and talks about the asteroid.

(The Loft)

Nick sees news on asteroid. Natalie calls him in.

(The Morgue)

Natalie shows Nick the vampire victims. Tells Nick that she can keep it hidden. Natalie says there is a lot for her to do. Nick tells her someone else can do it, but she points out that no one showed up today. She tells him that Dr. Carter killed herself and that she is afraid. Nick tells her everyone is afraid.

(The Prescient)

Cohen thanks officers for showing up. She needs everyone on the street and 'badges don't count for much now'. She wishes them luck. Nick asks for more time on the Carter case. Cohen gives him one more day. She then asks Schanke what's wrong. Schanke tells them he made $5,000 in the market. Schanke doesn't care about the money since he only has six months to live. He wants to leave his family something. Nick leaves after he gets report from Schanke about the gun. Schanke tells Nick to watch his back.

(Monologue)

LaCroix talks about an asteroid in 1908. Nick drives by all the carnage. LaCroix says that the blast from this asteroid will leave a cloud of dust. All plant and animal life will be gone.

(Flashback 1)

General Lucius is welcomed back to Pompeii. He is admiring his statue and tells Flavius that he put out the sculptor's eyes. Flavius asks about the attack on the Gauls.

Seline comes in. Lucius turns to her and asks about Divia, her daughter. An ancient one healed Divia miraculously. Lucius wants to see her and Seline refuses. Lucius insists on it and Seline says they will later.

Flavius sidled up to the General and says Divia has changed and will not play in the sun anymore. Lucius sees Divia and welcomes her with open, fatherly arms. She keeps her distance, ignores him and walks away smiling. The hurt is evident on Lucius's face. Flavius and Lucius drink to his return to Pompeii.

Nick saves girl from another vampire. This is where we first meet Spark that leather-clad badboy.

(The Raven)

The crowd is wild and Nick enjoys it a little bit. He and Janette kiss. He tells her that their kind is losing control. Janette laughs and says they were destined to die, why worry about the mortals. She reminds him of the slow starvation and he is either 'courageous or naïve'. Janette says they cannot do anything about this and kisses him again, before walking away.

(The Prescient)

Nat goes to talk to Schanke. She says she needs a break from all the bodies. She says Carter was on the edge. Natalie asks him what he will do until his death. Schanke doesn't know. Natalie says Carter might have had right idea, Schanke is confused, Nat says that she doesn't have to die and kisses him.

(Ellis's house)

Nick asks about her family. She has a husband who works on the road in real estate investments. He wants to know why Carter did this. Ellis says they were awake for 36 hours.

(The Prescient)

Schanke and Cohen are watching the mayhem. Cohen tells Nick that he's alone on this one. Schanke goes home. Nick asks him to give his love to Myra and Jenny. Schanke tells Nick to call Natalie.

(Morgue)

Nat tells him her plan. She wants him to bring her across Nick wonders how she could want it. Nat says there's not much choice. Nat says they are the new species. Nick says she's not making sense. Nat says it doesn't matter and leaves him.

(The Loft)

LaCroix says accepting cow won't be easy for him. Nick says he should'n't gripe especially since he wasn't invited. He asks what they will drink after all the cows are gone. Artificial blood? LaCroix says he will miss the mortals. Nick asks what he wants. LaCroix says companionship. Nick and Janette are lucky they will die quickly and he will grieve for them. LaCroix and the ancients will survive in 'a more permanent hell'.

(Flashback 2)

Divia wakes up Lucius. Lucius is drunk and she startles him. She asks about the Gauls and why he allowed his men to rape their women. He says he did it to reward his men. Divia says she must get her mean streak from him. Lucius asks for Seline. Divia says Seline is doomed, but she is going to live forever.

Vesuvius begins to erupt. The room shakes, his Pro Consul runs up screaming about he mountain being on fire.

Lucius gets up and Divia gives him a choice to live or die. Lucius says gods can't destroy him. He screams in rage at the gods, telling Diva he the most powerful general the empire ever saw and screams at the gods to try to destroy him. He watches his statue break and goes down on his knees, holding it in his hand.

Divia tells him, 'life can cheat death' and gives him a choice of life or death. Lucius says 'to live Divia, to live', tiring of her game. Divia brings him across.

(The Loft)

LaCroix asks Nick if it's better to die or be left in a living hell. The mortals will die and our lives aren't worth much without them. Nick asks now who is more powerful. LaCroix doesn't know. LaCroix alludes to a higher power, but what god could do this.

(Newscast – Dr. Ellis's house)

Martial law has been declared. We see scenes of rampaging and pillaging, cars on fire and people running wild in the streets.

(The Raven)

Natalie is dancing with vampires. Janette watches her and bring her to the bar. Nat is smoking and Janette offers her coffee. Natalie takes a wineglass and drinks from that.

(The Prescient)

Army has taken over. Cohen sits outside her office, the army won't let her work. Nick tells her to go home and they will call her when they need her. Then he tells a soldier to get his feet off his desk. Schanke walks in and is shocked at the new personnel. He looks for Nat. Schanke says they will reopen the stock market. Nick calls the morgue, no answer.

(The Raven)

Spark gives Natalie a drink. Janette jumps in and Brianna takes Natalie to Janette's office. Janette threatens Spark.

Natalie steps outside and Spark is waiting for her. She tells him that she knows what he is and he wants to bring her across.

(Ellis's House)

Nick and Schanke go to Ellis's with a search warrant. She lets them in reluctantly.

(The Raven)

Janette and her friend talk about Natalie. Janette insists Natalie isn't a friend.

Spark is about to bring Natalie across and she changes her mind. He can't wait and whammies her into taking him home.

(Dr. Ellis's house)

Nick and Schanke notice the champagne out. Schanke says it's odd that they would want to celebrate. Her husband is in New York. They checked her computer and found a stock market program. Her husband stayed in New York to make millions when the market recovers.

(The Raven)

Janette walks into her office and Natalie is gone.

(Elllis's House)

Schanke calls Dr. Dana and he tells them they discovered what Dr. Ellis did. Cohen wants to wait for Mr. Ellis.

(The Raven)

Janette calls Nick and says Spark was with Natalie. He tells Janettee to have Brianna search around the club.

(Natalie's apartment) Natalie tries to escape from Spark at her apartment. He still manages to get into her bedroom. Spark tells her to relax and enjoy it. Nick flies through the window and attacks him. He throws Spark against the bookshelves and then Spark grabs a stake. Nick takes the stake from him and kills him. Nick tells Natalie the asteroid scare was a hoax.

(The Prescient)

Cohen gets flowers and thanks Nick for staying with the case. Nat is still distraught and wanted Nick to spend the entire stay with her. She says Nick was right and leaves.

(Monologue)

LaCroix holds a cameo and talks about how life cannot be destroyed.

(Flashback 3)

LaCroix and Divea are standing in the ruins of Selene's brothel. LaCroix asks Divea if they are truly eternal.

Divea says yes and they walk off together.

(Monologue)

'You were right, Divia. Damn you for it." He says as he holds the Cameo Divia was wearing in Pompeii to his lips.

~~***Flashback:***~~

Behind the Scenes:

This flashback was featured on Entertainment Tonight as a behind the scenes of Forever Knight piece.

Kathryn Long was 11 when this episode was filmed. In third season she had aged two years, but was able to again portray Divea in third season's Ashes to Ashes.

Did you know?

Insert Pompeii bit here.

Clews for the clueless:

Poor Nick has to run around rescuing damsels in the park with his vampire powers. He also has a rather spectacular fight with Spark in Nat's apartment. After

they trash Nat's place, he is able to overcome Spark and plant a stake in the younger vamp's heart.

Nick the Lab Rat:

This episode Nat decides she wants to join Nick in eternity. She asks Nick to bring her across so she won't die when the asteroid hits. Nick refuses, telling her that becoming a vampire isn't the solution, he doesn't know what will happen to his kind once the asteroid kills the mortals.

Quotes

"You were right, Divia. Damn you for it."-LaCroix

Episodes by Production Number

Season Three

Episode Number	Episode Title	Date Originally Aired
301	Black Buddha Part 1	09/11/95
302	Black Buddha Part 2	09/18/95
303	Outside the Lines	09/25/95
304	Blackwing	10/2/95
305	Blind Faith	09/9/95
306	My Boyfriend is a Vampire	10/16/95
307	Hearts of Darkness	10/23/95
308	Trophy Girl	10/30/95
309	Let No Man Tear Asunder	11/6/95
310	Night in Question	11/13/95
311	Sons of Belial	11/20/95
312	Strings	01/8/96
313	Fever	01/15/96
314	Dead of Night	01/22/96
315	Games Vampires Play	01/29/96
316	Human Factor	02/5/96
317	Avenging Angel	02/12/96
318	Fallen Idol	02/19/96
319	Jane Doe	04/22/96
320	Ashes to Ashes	05/6/96
321	Francesca	04/29/96
322	Last Knight	05/13/96

Season Three Characters

Vampire Characters

Nicholas Knight	800 year old vampire trying to regain his mortality by becoming a Toronto Homicide Detective
Lucien LaCroix	Thought Dead, he's back, and he's very unhappy with his eldest son. Nick's master wants his son to give up his foolish quest and return to his vampire family. He also is the Night DJ at CERK radio, as the Nightcrawler.
Zavier Vachon	A mysterious 400 year old Spanish vampire. He helps Tracy Vetter find out information for cases and is he window into the world of the vampires.
Screed	One of Vachon's cronies, he is a Carouche, and prefers rats to humans for his food. A witty ex-sailor he lives in a basement.
Urse	One of Vachon's crew, she is a beautiful blonde, ex-saloon singer that wanted the peace of death from Vachon. Instead, he brought her across and she is trying to cope with her lifestyle.

Mortal Characters

Detective Tracy Vetter	Nick's new partner. She is the police commissioner's daughter and new at the detective gig. She uses Vachon as he informant an she and Vachon have a sexually charged friendship.
Doctor Natalie Lambert	A Toronto Coroner- She is helping Nick to find his humanity by scientific means. She and Nick also have a close friendship with serious romantic overtones.
Captain Joe Reese	Nick boss, a no-nonsense Captain. He has a tighter rein on Tracy and Nick, and has a passion for hockey and a problem with the water cooler.

BLACK BUDDHA PART I: EPISODE 301

Director:	Geriant Wyn Davies
Writer:	James D Parriott
Executive Story Editor:	Peter Mitchell & Naomi Jenzen
Producer:	Richard Borchner
Executive Producer:	Jon Slan & James D. Parriot
Associate Producer/ Production Manager:	Nicholas J. Grey
Music Composer:	Fred Mollin

Guest Stars

Tamara Gorski	Claire Gibson
Stuart Hughes	Vudu
Karen	Gillian Vanderburgh
Newscaster	Ola Sturik
Hawkeye	Justin Allder
Mountie	Thomas Mitchell
Miler	Karen Waddell
Inca	Damon D'Oliveira

Screen - Greg Kramer
Johanna Bacalso
Emmanuelle Chriqui

(Inca's Mother?)
"Angel"

Present day plot:

We see a man and woman in the throws of passion. There are several flashes to a man at a desk who is working with a magnifying lens on an intricate bomb.

'Vudu' plays in the background. The bomb is secured within a ballerina music box and is wrapped up.

The bomb man offers the wrapped package to his lady friend, who a pilot.

He tells her not to open the package until the flight takes off.

(Dream – Titanic)

Chaos ensues as the ship sinks. A woman tells Nick that this is all because of her and that she deserves to die. She examines the Black Buddha. Nick grabs her and bites her.

(The Loft)

Nick wakes up from his dream in a bloodsweat. Nick examines his sweat and gets up. He moves directly to the refrigerator. Nick watches the news about a man that he and Schanke brought to justice named Dollard. Nick gets a call from Schanke. He jokes about fooling around with Myra while Schanke and Cohen are away. Schanke doesn't take the joke too well.

(The Morgue)

Nat says Nick needs to follow the rules, Nick says that the rules aren't working for him anymore. It's been four years. Nat tells him that he needs to give mortality a shot. Natalie gets a call from Captain Reese, who is taking over the 96th prescient while Cohen and Schanke are gone.

(The prescient)

Reese wants Nick to partner up with Tracy Vetter, a rookie cop, who has a good head on her shoulders. They find her sleeping. She admits that she's not a night person.

(The Caddy)

Tracy asks Nick about 'the fossil' and tells him that she should be judged on her own abilities, who her father is shouldn't matter. Nick agrees with her.

The flight takes off and the copilot opens her gift.

Tracy grumbles that Nick is keeping her out of trouble and then asks him about his sun allergy and why he has a convertible. Then she asks why they are driving near the airport. Nick laughs and says he must be on auto poilet, and they drive by a guy lounging on a car drinking coffee with a cell phone.

Vudu calls in and the remote control on the bomb is set off. The music plays and the copilot turns off the music box. The plane explodes.

Nick tells the freaking out Tracy to call it in.

Nick and Tracy run out to the wreckage. Nick hears a baby's cry and tosses aside parts of the plane to find it. He hands the baby to Tracy and then finds a scrap of a legal order. He falls to his knees when he realizes that Schanke and Cohen were on this flight.

(Crash site)

Tracy tells Reese about Nick's superhuman strength in saving the baby. Nick tells Nat that Schanke dreamt his own death and blames himself. Nick wanders away from Natalie, wondering what he will tell Myra.

(Flashback 1) *Titanic 1914*

Nick is watching the sea from the Titanic. A stranger comes to his side and asks isn't he being irresponsible. This mortal knows of his kind. Nick tells her that she should know to stay away. They introduce themselves as she offers him her blood.

(Crash Site)

Nick drives away on his own. Vudu is watching the cleanup crew.

(Flashback 2)

Claire tells Nick the legend of the Black Buddha and of it's curse. She gives it to him in exchange for Immortality. He is her wish, now the Buddha will grant his own fondest wish. The ship shakes.

Back at the crash site, Tracy asks Reese about the baby. Tracy walks by a victim and sees his eyes open. She tells Reese and he closes the man's eyes. As Tracy and Reese leave, the man's eyes open again.

Nick comforts Myra, he takes her hands as he walks away from Schanke's house. We begin to hear LaCroix's monologue.

He asks, "Who has the greater burden? The living or the dead?"

(The Loft)

Nick closes his blinds. He is grieving for his partner and his eyes are full of questions.

Vudu is working on a new set of bombs.

(The prescient)

Reese tells Nick that the crash site is closed and that they are out of the investigation. We see a picture of Cohen's daughter on the desk. Reese tells Nick that they are too close to the investigation.

(Investigation site)

Tracy is able to go into the investigation site, while Nick has to whammy his way in. Natalie finds the two of them and tells them that they shouldn't be there. She asks about Myra and Jenny. Tracy sees something in the shadows and goes back in for a second look. Nat is very distraught and tells Nick it was a bomb.

Tracy pulls her gun. She tells intruder to freeze and faints when she sees Vachon is missing a hand.

(Flashback 3)

Claire gives Nick the Black Buddha. She says the Buddha is responsible for the Titanic.

(The loft)

Nat is examining the Black Buddha. Nick blames himself for the bomb. Nat is pissed, Nick tells her he thought she was his wish. This makes Natalie angrier.

(Flashback 4)

Nick offers to bring Claire across. She refuses. She tells him she can't live forever wit the deaths of the passengers of the great ship on her soul.

(Tracy's car)

Tracy wakes up and sees Vachon driving her car. He tries to whammy her into forgetting, but it doesn't work.

Vachon jokes about her choice of vehicles as they continue to her apartment.

(Monologue)

"Guilt weighs down immortal life."

(The Raven)

Nick goes to see Janette, but she's left the Raven. LaCroix asks if Nick likes the changes and tells him that he now has a broadcasting booth. He does not know where Janette is. He suggests that Nick not go search for her, and thinks that Nick should think about moving on as well.

(Tracy's Apartment)

Tracy is looking for dirt on her face while Vachon is showering. Vachon tells her she's missed a spot. Tracy asks if he was on the flight and asks if he was J.D. Valdez. He tells her Valdez died in the crash and that he can't help. He pulls down her hair. Vachon says he

has to go and tells her that she can't find him, he'll come to her. He kisses her and leaves abruptly as he nearly loses control.

(The Prescient)

Nick is listening to the black box tapes and hears music in the background. Reese tells him not to bother working on that.

Nick decides to clean out Schanke's desk. He pulls out a picture of Schanke's bowling team and the partners of the month award.

Nick walks into Reese's office. Reese is talking to Commissioner Vetter, Tracy's father. Reese jokes about sucking up to Vetter and Nick hands him his resignation. He says that too much has changed.

Reese offers Tracy some candy from her father. Tracy is working on finding Vachon and leaves for the church.

(The Loft)

Nick is playing the piano. Natalie walks in and they begin to argue. She found out he resigned from a desk sergeant. Nat walks out on him.

(Vachon's Church)

Tracy walks into the church and sees the lit candles and is attacked by the Inca, who is looking for Vachon.

(The Loft)

Nick gets call from Reese about J.D. Valdez.. Nick hears an explosion at the 23rd prescient. He hears music start and it's coming from the candy box.

(The Prescient)

Nick walks into Reese's office and whammies him into trading places with him.

(Vachon's Church)

The Inca grills Tracy on Vachon's whereabouts.

(The Prescient)

Reese gets out and finds Nat. Nick jumps out of a window as the building explodes..

(Vachon's Church)

Vachon saves Tracy and pushes the Inca against a metal bar. Vachon wishes she would forget.

(The Loft)

Nick and Nat hear that the baby has a family. Nick now knows he's not a Black Buddha.

(Outside the Church)

Vachon carries the unconscious Tracy away.

Everything Nick Needed to Know He Learned From a Flashback:

This is where we learn the legend of the Black Buddha. Nick's fondest wish is to become Mortal again. But at what price?

He believes the Black Buddha causes misfortune, the Black Buddha taking the high price of his quest for humanity.

Behind the Scenes:

This episode welcomes in some new characters as well as saying farewell to some old friends.

Nick Stunt Double	Rick Forsayeth
Vachon Stunt Double	Jamie Jones
Inca Stunt Double	Lloyd Adams

Did you know?

Titanic info

Clews for the clueless:

Nick uses his vamp hearing to locate and rescue the baby. Tracy makes a remark to Reese about Nick's super human strength and Reese tells her it was adrenaline. He goes vamps when the Inca confronts him.

Nick the Lab Rat:

Nat and Nick talk about how long the process of becoming human is taking. Nick is inpatient, Nat tells him he is coming along fine, it takes time, something he has plenty of.

Quotes

"Freeze."-Tracy Vetter

BLACK BUDDHA PART 2: EPISODE 302

Director:	Geraint Wyn Davies
W iter:	James D. Parriott
Executive Story Editor:	Peter Mitchell & Naomi Jenzen
Producer:	Richard Borchner
Executive Producer:	Jon Slan & James D. Parriot
Associate Producer/ Production Manager:	Nicholas J. Grey
Music Composer:	Fred Mollin

Guest Stars

Stuart Hughes	Vudu

See part 1

Present day plot

We see a flashback of the first part of Black Buddha.

(Outside the Prescient)

Nick is questioned by media bout why prescients were bombed.

(Inside the Prescient)

Reese asks Miller to find Tracy, but to not contact Tracy's parents.

We see Vudu working on a new set of bombs.

(The Prescient)

Reese says explosives were stolen from an Alberta mining company. This guy has hit Seattle and Montreal. Reese is upset about destruction of innocent lives and has his first fight with the water cooler.

Nick tells Reese that there is a dark corner within us all. Miller tells Reese that she can't find Tracy, even at her parents.

(Screed's basement)

Screed tells Vachon he should whammy Tracy. Vachon tells him it didn't work, she's a resistor. Screed suggests killing Tracy because it's an imposition. Vachon says he couldn't kill her. Screed snacks on

a rat and offers to take care of Tracy himself. Vachon takes offense and pushes his old friend against the wall.

Screed asks why Tracy isn't at the church and Vachon tells him that the Inca is there.

(Vachon's Church)

Nick goes to the church and finds the Inca, who attacks Nick. However, Nick overpowers the Inca.

(Screed's Basement)

Screed says he won't help Vachon with the Inca and he leaves. Tracy starts trying to get out after Screed leaves. Vachon removes the gag and begins to tell her about the Inca.

(**Flashback**-Peru 1531)

(1) *We see a young Conquistadore running down the bank of a river and into the water. One the ridge of the bank a native watches. The Inca and the Spaniard clash in the stream and begin to fight.*

(Vachon's Church)

The Inca begins tells Nick who he is and how he and Vachon were brought across.

(Flashback 2)

More flashed of the Inca and Vachon in a Herculean battle.

(The Basement)

Vachon tells Tracy of the epic battle with the Inca and how they finally dealt each other fatal wounds.

(Flashback 3)

Vachon and Inca fight until nightfall. Finally exhausted they fall from exhaustion and wounds. As they lay dying, a beautiful woman approaches them.

(The Church)

The Inca tells Nick of his master coming to the dying warriors that night. She called them her brave warriors. At the same time Vachon is telling Tracy the same tale.

(Flashback 4)

Their master, Angel, comes to them and brings them both across.

(Screed's place)

Tracy asks Vachon what it was like to be brought across. Vachon explains to her that it was the 'most erotic thing I've ever encountered'. Tracy looks intrigued.

(The Church)

The Inca explains to Nick that Vachon and the Inca were supposed to stop senseless killing in the world. Nick asks about their master and the Inca tells him that she walked into the sun after showing them the ways of the night. Vachon tells Tracy the same thing.

(Flashback 5)

Angel walked into the sun after teaching them about their new unlives. Vachon stakes the Inca at dusk and takes off.

Tracy questions why he didn't stay and help the Inca. Vachon said he was young and eternity was beckoning. He ran from the Inca and has been running ever since.

(Bomb Workshop)

We see Vudu packing up the bombs.

(Monologue)

LaCroix talks about man's failings and beauty.

Screed finds bomb. Not knowing it's a bomb he puts it in his sack and wander off happily.

(The Raven)

LaCroix walks over to Nick and asks him if he's decided to stay. Nick asks LaCroix about Vachon and LaCroix introduces him to Urs, the Marilyn Monroeisque dancer at the club.

Urs talks to Nick about how Vachon always runs, from the Inca and his responsibilities.

(Screed's basement)

Tracy asks why Vachon why he ran from the Inca and his duties. Vachon says he didn't want to be stuck with the Inca forever.

Tracy tells him that the Inca just wants him to keep his bargain and is very disappointed in him.

(The Raven)

Urs tells Nick that Vachon was on the flight. Nick says his friend is missing and Urs tells him about Screed.

(Screed's basement)

Nick grabs Screed, and demands to know where Vachon is. Screed asks if Nick is an inforcer, then when Nick gets cranky, he tells Nick where Vachon is. Nick finds Vachon and demands to know where Tracy is. Vachon tells Nick she is safe. Nick threatens Vachon that if anything happened to Tracy Vachon will face Nick 's wrath. He tells Nick that he told her everything he knew about the crash. Screed says Vachon should have killed Tracy.

Vachon tells Nick that Tracy is a resistor. Nick tells him coldly, that Tracy is his responsibility now, and one day, he'll have to live up to his responsibilities.

(The Prescient)

Tracy shows up at the prescient and tells Reese about copilot's (Karen Thomlinson's) wrapped present. Tracy wants a minute to herself. Natalie asks if she's okay and Tracy alludes her disappointment in Vachon.

(The loft)

Nick tells Natalie what happened. They listen to the Vudu song. Nick wants a motive, not an excuse like the Black Buddha.

Vudu looks at his new music box.

(The Prescient)

Karen's sister talks about her sister's boyfriends and that she had one in every town. She called this one 'Toronto Jerry'.

Nick asks Tracy about the informant and says that some relationships were not meant to be.

Tracy says Vachon was a 'dead end'.

(The Raven)

Urs and Vachon are talking. Urs doesn't want to leave. Vachon says she doesn't have to follow him.

(The Prescient)

Reese, Nick, Tracy and the other officers believe Vudu is planning another bombing. Dollard messed up Vudu's magic three number, that was why he blew up the flight Dollard was on.

Vudu wraps the music box and places it inside a bag.

Tracy waits for Gary. The music box goes off.

Vudu tells Vachon it's too late.

Reese calls Nick. Nicks says he'll be with Tracy in less than a minute. Screed and the Inca continue searching for the bombs.

Reese tells Tracy that there isn't enough time for her to drive it out of rage and to let the bomb squad take care of it.

Vudu shows up and tells her it's some of his best work.

Vachon shows up and nearly drains Vudu. Nick finds them. Tracy tells Nick that Vachon saved her.

There is no way to disarm the bomb. Inca tells Vachon that it's now his turn and takes off with the bombs. They explode.

Nick tries to get Vudu to tell him why he did it. Vudu just sings his song and dies.

Vachon pretends to whammy Nick. Nick tries not to laugh.

(Vachon's church)

Tracy tells him what she said happened.

(Schanke's grave)

Nick puts the Partners of the Month at the grave. Nat talks about mortality and that we have 'to chalk it up to Vudu'.

Everything Nick Needed to Know He Learned From a flashback:

Nick learns of the Origins of the Inca and Vachon in this episode.

Behind the Scenes:

Did you know?

Clews for the clueless:

(Coffee Shop)

Tracy meets Vudu at a coffee shop. He introduces himself as Gary Reynolds.

(Screed's basement)

Screed tells Vachon that he cannot stay with Screed while the Inca's in town.

(Monologue)

Why try to understand Vudu?

(The Prescient)

Nick and Nat talk about the cause of death. Natalie says Schanke would start with the obvious.

Nick says Vudu attacks positions of authority and uses women as the carriers.

(The Coffee shop)

Tracy meets Vudu and he gets her a cup of coffee. Vachon watches. Vudu leaves his bag behind.

(The Prescient)

Tracy takes bag to work. Nat notices Tracy's renewed happiness and Tracy tells her that she found a new normal guy.

Reese calls them in. They found the transponders. Vudu wants to level the city.

Nick leaves to find Screed with the Inca. Tracy calls her 'friend'.

Vachon follows Vudu to the airport. Tracy calls him and tells him about the bomb situation. Vudu tells her to meet him at St. Patrick's station and to bring the shopping bag.

(The Sewers of Toronto)

Nick and the Inca tell Screed about the bombs and they start looking.

Vachon catches Vudu on his way to the airport.

(Toronto's sewer system)

Screed, the Inca and Nick have found many bombs in the transponder cases.

(St. Patrick's Station)

Nick the Lab Rat:

Quotes

'People kill people, and I don't know why.'-LaCroix

"Man delights me, not."-LaCroix

"And a screamin' fine ride it is."-Vachon

EPISODES

BLACKWING :

Director: Nicholas J. Gray
Writer: Gary Stephen Rieck
Executive Story Editor:
Producer:
Executive Producer:
Associate Producer/ Production Manager:
Music Composer:

Present day plot:

(Gary Blackwing's **Apartment**) Gary Blackwing, a Mississauga Indian chants.

(**Marion's apartment**) In another part of town, his granddaughter, Marian, tosses in her sleep.

(SpiritPlane) Marion walks through a fog laden woods and meets a much younger version of her grandfather. As she watches, his throat is sliced from behind, but she does not see the killer.

She wakes up in a panic, somehow aware that her grandfather has died in real life.

(**Tracy's Apartment**) Tracy is watching the news as she gets ready for work. A reporter is covering a land claim dispute between the Mississauga Indians and Robinson Development. She interviews a concerned citizen (our very own Vachon) who supports the Mississauga claim and says that their ownership of the land will be proven. He says the problem is not the tribe, but Robinson's greed.

(**Gary Blackwing's Apartment**) Tracy arrives to find Nat and Nick at the scene of Gary Blackwing's murder. He had been found an hour before by his friend Jess Nevins. Nat notices a knife missing from an obsidian set of raven handled knives, if the missing one is the murder weapon, it may have left shards in the wound. Nick is shocked when he tries to touch the knife. He claims it was an electric charge, but is weary of the knife as

Nat bags it Tracy jumps in and explains the legend of Raven, the power animal of medicine men. She earned a merit badge in Native American Cultures from Girl Guides in the sixth grade.

Tracy and Nick go to speak with Jess. He had driven down from the reservation for the hearing, but was late coming in. He explains that his people need the revenue the mall would create. Nick asks Jess if Gary had many enemies. Jess asks Nick if the murder looks like the work of a friend. Tracy thinks that Gary might have been a medicine man. Jess says that Gary walked the spirit path. The obsidian knife was sharp and handy for the murderer. Gary was murdered because he claimed to have the survey letter proving that the land belonged to the tribe, but he never told anyone where it was.

Marian rushes into the room, frantic, wanting to see her grandfather. Nick tells her that Gary is dead, he reaches to touch her. She sees flashes of Nick's life as a vampire than sees the vision with her grandfather again. Jess asks her why she came when no one had called her. She tells Jess that she say Gary's death on the spirit path.

(Precinct) Jess tells the detectives that Marian has her grandfather's gift. She recalls the dream she had. Somehow she knew that the young native man, dressed traditionally, was her grandfather. Jess says that one is young forever on the spirit path. He thinks it is a "good deal." Gary tried to give his warrior's lance to Marian, the symbol of his power. Reese and Nat watch from outside. Reese says this is a new one for him. Nat says sometimes there can be a psychic link between relations.

Tracy asks if there is a way to return to the spirit world and ask Gary what happened to him.

Jess tells Marian that she sees through eyes of Gary Blackwing. Marian says that Nick is surrounded by darkness, but she can see light trying to break through. Nick walks over. Marian has another flash. Jess explains to Nick what Marian saw, then he asks Nick if he is married. Whatever the problem is, she is certain that Marian can heal it.

As Jess and Marian leave, Tracy walks up to Nick. "I think Marian has a little crush on you."

(Nick's Caddy/Marian's Apartment) Nick sees Marian on the spirit world, but nearly crashes into a trash can. He leaves the Caddy and flies off to her apartment.

(SpiritPlane) *Marion is dreaming again. Her grandfathers body is on a rock. She looks up and sees Nick.*

(Marion's Apartment) When she wakes up, he is in her apartment. She doesn't understand what is happening. Nick

thinks that they can help each other. They reach out, touching and caressing each other. Marian notices how cold Nick is.

(**Spirit World**) *Nick and Marian are standing in the forest. He is afraid of the sun. Marian tells him it cannot harm him. She takes the obsidian knife and slices both their arms. They lock arms and kiss. She explains that her grandfather's gift was to heal.*

(**Marian's Apartment**) Nick dresses himself. He looks at the bed and leans over to kiss a sleeping Marian before leaving.

(**Nick's Loft**) Nick talks to Nat on the phone. He doesn't know what it is, but he feels better and wants to see her. With what she charges for house calls, he would be better off waiting until dark. Nat tells him to stay out of the sun. She is skeptical because his condition is not metaphysical. Nick argues that he feels freed from his past. As if it has all been erased. He walks to the stream of sunlight and puts his hand out. It begins to burn and smoke.

(**Land Claim Hearing**) Little Cloud, the lawyer for the Mississauga Indians, is trying to convince Jess to take the settlement money. Jess tells him to screw the money. The tribe is entitled to the land, besides Gary Blackwing talks with his granddaughter, Marian. He knows that she can find the survey letter. Jess tells the judge about the survey letter and the Gary's murder. She allows the tribe until 9 am Friday to produce the survey letter. Marian is granted the right to take her grandfather's place in the dispute.

(**Nick's Loft**) Nick is talking with Nat. He realizes that he doesn't feel guility. Nat asks what the charge is for getting your soul dry cleaned. Maybe she should send hers out. She tells Nick that he is experience the Placebo Effect - he feels better because he wants to feel better. Nicks gets pissy at her scientific explanation. "Sorry to burst your morning after bubble," Nat tells him. He doesn't burn, he boils and he had three pints of blood for breakfast. "Still a vampire." Case closed, but Nick doesn't feel like a vampire anymore. That is progress enough for him.

(**Blackwing's Apartment**) Tracy stops by the apartment. She inspects a paining. Marian is there, the painting is one of hers. She never showed her grandfather her work, she was afraid he would not approve because she had left the reservation. She tells Tracy that she wants to try contacting her grandfather the way Tracy suggested. Tracy tells Marian that once they get clearance, she can go through her grandfather's belongings. They begin to talk about their lives, going to college and trying to break free of family cycles. "I'm a good cop," Tracy says. "We are meant to do what we are meant to do."

(**Vachon's Church**) Tracy is looking for Vachon. He sneaks up behind her, scarring the jebes out of her. "Why do you do that?"/"Because I can." She has come to talk with Mr

Concerned Citizen. She thought that they didn't get involved. Vachon says he has seen the surveyor's letter.

(FB - Queen Anne's Campaign) Vachon says he fought in the French and Indian War for seventy five years, always for the loosing side. The harassed the troops, interrupted supply lines. He was there when the treaty between the Mississauga Indians the Canadians was signed. The group was ambushed on the way back to the tribe, all proof of the treaty was lost.

He searched for years, but never found the letter. Somehow, Gary Blackwing got it. Vachon says that it is no longer his fight, it never really was to begin with. Tracy tells Vachon that Gary was murdered two nights before.

(**Nick's Loft**) Nick is on the spirit world with Marian. They kiss each other. She breaks away. "I helped you. Help us now." She runs off. Nick looks down, there is blood on his hands. A man is sitting on a rock. He neck has been sliced. Nick wakes up in a blood sweat. The clock reads 8:28.

(Precinct) The night shift begins with a call from the 26th prescient. They picked up the still warm body of Timothy Wade, Robinson's lawyer. He was found by a hooker. At the murder scene, Nick recognizes Wade as the man from the spirit world. "An eye for an eye," Reese says. Nat and Tracy are discussing the possible reasons for his murder when Nat supplies that lawyers get murdered all the time. Nick asks her for the time of death. She says about 8 pm, give or take 30 minutes.

(**Precienct**) Reese is trying to get a statement from Little Cloud Buckwater, but he is afraid that public opinion could hurt the claim. Reese says he only wants a statement. Jess tells Tracy he is gald Marian has Nick to confide in. Tracy says that they are alike, secretive and loners. Marian tells Nick she is afraid. He confesses that he say Wade die on the spirit world, but did not see the murderer. Marians tells Nick that Gary Blackwing believed that life turned into dreams and dreams into life. Nick gets freaked out at this.

Tracy is on the phone with Vachon. He says he did not do it. It is not his fight. Tracy doesn't believe he will stay out of it. He tells her to find the letter.

Reese calls Nick into his office. He is concerned about Marian. She is a suspect and Reese wants her tailed. Nick volunteers.

(**Morgue**) Nat and Tracy talk over Timothy Wade. The killer nearly took his head off. Blackwing's wound was more shallow. The second killer is stronger than the first. Both were killed with ceremonial knives. The lab will reveal if it was the same knife or not.

(**Nick's Caddy**) The Nightcrawler speaks of Indian legends and the story of Raven. Nick sees Marian pointing at him, the sun glaring behind her. He slams on the breaks and blacks out.

(Spirit World) Nick and Marian face each other as a gloved hand stabs Roger Bland with an obsidian knife. Nick wakes up to dispatch calling him.

(**Precinct/Morgue**) Reese and Tracy are concerned about Nick and the murders. He sends her to see Nat in the morgue. The last place Nick was seen was with Marian Blackwing, but he is not there now. Nat tells Tracy that both weapons were obsidian, but she is not sure if weapon is the missing knife or one of a dozen cut from the same block.

(**Marian's Apartment**) Nick and Jess are both looking for Marian. Jess thinks she is in some kind of trouble. Nick wants to find her. Jess says Nick is cured, Marian took away the darkness. Jess says that Nick can always find Marian on the spirit path, and if he sees Gary Blackwing, tell him that he misses him and loved him like a brohter. "But he still owes me money."

(**Morgue**) Nat is talking with Reese on the phone. She promises to give Nick the message if he should show up at the morgue. She hangs up and sees Nick standing there. He thinks he is the murderer. Marian took away the guilt, the only thing that kept the vampire in check. Now he fears he kills without remorse. Nat urges him to analize the visions. He has seen the murders and blood on his hands. He is seeing through his eyes, but they are not really his eyes. Marian is the murderer, she took the killer out of Nick and into herself.

(**Bland's Office**) The doorman is giving Tracy a hard time. She tells him to tell the warrant that Mr Bland won't like her searching the office. "Besides," she says, "I don't think Mr Bland is in much of a position to argue." She finds a tape recording of Bland and Buckwater. Since an agreement has been reached, Buckwater will get his compensation.

Nick is out on the roof top. He sees an Indian with his throat cut. On the rock is a painted figure matching Marian's painting.

(**Blackwing's Apartment**) Marian finds Buckwater snooping around in her grandfather's things. He says he is there because they need the letter. She says she knows where it is, in her painting. As she touches the painting, she has a vision of Buckwater killing her grandfather. Buckwater stabs Marian in the back with an obsidian knife, tossing her onto the couch. Nick crashes in through the window in Vampire state. Buckwater has a gun and is about to shoot Nick. Jess comes in through the door and throws a knife at Buckwater, stabbing him in the chest.

Nick goes to Marian. She tinks that her grandfather's dying wish was vengeance. Nick says that it was the darkness she took from him. The killings were not her fault. Her eyes begin to glow, she tells Nick that she will take that darkness with her.

He says he can not let her die this way and bites her neck. In the spirit world, he lays her down and the rock and covers her with a blanket.

As they are cleaning Blackwing's apartment, Nick notices Marian's painting. He tears away the paper on the back and pulls out the survey letter. He says that Blackwing showed him where it was in the spirit world.

Jess says that tragedy is close to his people. Marian did not have time to learn all the ways. She didn't know that a wise healer doesn't take the pain into themselves. She did not know how to transfer the pain into an animal, stream, or mountain. When Gary Blackwing died, there was no one left to teach her.

Everything Nick Needs to know he Learned in a Flashback:

Behind the Scenes:

Did you know?

Clews for the clueless:

Experimental Nick:

The NightCrawler is on the air:

It's Indian legend time, a Native American fairy story for children of all ages.

Legend has it that when the world was young and unfinished, the Great Spirit Father made the mistake of leaving his paints where his children could get them. Raven begged Eagle to paint him as beautiful and grand as the Great Spirit had made Eagle himself. And so he did, or so he tried. But when Raven looked at his reflection in the water, he didn't like what he saw. Raven

became angry, he and Eagle fought, and the Great Spirit Father's paints were spilled over Raven and made him all black, black wings, black eyes, black breast. Raven ran into the river and flapped his wings against the current, but the color was indelible. The water wouldn't wash it away. "This is your punishment," said the Great Father, "for interfering with my work. Black you are and black you will stay. You will never come clean."

Not much of a legend at that, is it children? But I rather like the moral.

Quotes

BLIND FAITH: EPISODE 305

Director:	Clay Borris
Writer:	James Johnson
Executive Story	Peter Mitchell & Naomi Jenzen
Editor:	
Producer:	Richard Borchner
Executive Producer:	Jon Slan & James D. Parriot
Associate Producer/	Nicholas J. Grey
Production Manager:	
Music Composer:	Fred Mollin

Guest Stars

Jody Fraser	Diana Zimmer
raoist	Patrick Galligan
Rape Vistom	Terry Nicholas
Bus Driver	Lee J. Campbell
Screed	Greg Kramer
Doyle	David Starch
Security Guard	Colm Magner

Present day plot

(Park) Jody is walking Perry. The blind woman removes her dog's leash and he runs off. Perry begins to dig in the dirt near some shrubs. He yelps as a pair of hands grabs him.

(The Loft) Nick is drinking and lost in thought.

(Jody's Apartment) Perry watches as Jody talks to the veterinarian. She sets up an appointment for him, saying he is acting out of sorts. Perry brings her a ball and she smiles.

(The Loft) Nick opens the blinds on the windows and stares at the sun.

(Jody's Apartment) Perry whines as Jody tries to get him out in the sun to go to the vet. She finally gives up, but tells him that he'll still have to walk her to work.

(Precinct) Tracy is looking through a dog book. She tells Nick that her nephew wants a Shar-Pei puppy. Nick smiles and picks up the book to look at the pictures. Tracy notices his interest and asks him about it.

Nick smiles and says that dogs are our friends. He is looking at the page with the Rottwieler and Tracy asks him if he ever had a dog. He says once a long time ago, and goes into Flashback mode.

(**Flashback**) *Nick is hunting and is being followed. He turns and tells the dog to go away. The dog whines and continues to follow him. Nick relents and lets the dog inside his cabin. He offers the dog a place to stay, and names him Raleigh.*

(**Precinct**) Nick and Tracy argue about pet names. This is a side of Nick we rarely get to see in the third season. Tracy wants to name the puppy, Sparky. He jokes that she would probably name her cat Fluffy.

(**The Caddy**) Tracy answers a call for available cars. Jody, working in Police dispatch, answers her call. They recognize each other's voices. In the background, we see Vera accidentally run into another officer, and bloody his nose. The injured officer walks by with Vera . Perry, unseen by all, runs to the drops of blood on the floor and hungrily licks them up.

(**Crime Scene**) Nick and Tracy answer the call to go to a park. With his preternatural hearing, Nick detects a struggle. He sends Tracy off the long way so he can use his vampire speed to stop the crime. He hears the cries of a rape victim and, yanks the man off her. The perp flees and Nick is unable to take to the sky because of Tracy. They loose the suspect.

The rapist gets on a city bus and sits behind Jody. Perry gets upset when the suspect starts making rude comments to her. Perry growls at him. The man calls himself The Doctor of Love and threatens Jody. She tries to get away from the man who is clearly frightening her. Jody calls to the bus driver. The rapist notices Perry's glowing eyes and becomes scared. The bus stops and the Doctor of Love scrambles for the door.

Jody walks into her house and Perry hears another victim's cries. He runs off after the Doctor of Love, and goes for the throat. He tears The Doctor to shreds.

(**Crime Scene**) Reese studies the victim and says it looks like their rapist. He wonders what could have done this. A witness says it might have been a dog.

Nat shows Nick the victim and says that something is not right.

(**Dispatch**) Jody is at work, and realizes Perry isn't eating. Michele pets Perry, and tells her about what happened to the Doctor of Love. Jody remembers what happened on the bus last night. She now knows the rapist was behind her.

(Morgue) Nat fixes a protein shake for Nick. He drinks under duress, making faces and commenting on the lovely, rusty taste of the concoction. Nick tells her about carouches. They are a lower form of vampire that feed off animals, mostly vermin.

(Precinct) The bus driver wanders in to talk to Tracy. He tells her about the rapist bothering a woman on his bus.

(Screed's Basement) Screed is collecting blood from the lil' squealers he 'as caught. He senses a vampire and snarls. Nick shows up behind him. Nick asks him about dogs. Screed says that dogs are 'too drooly and barky'. He says he hasn't fed on any dogs, Defec-ative Knight. Screed tells him about a mean droogie carouche who is probably responsible. He says that no animals are safe around that one, Dicky-nick. Nick disappears out of Screed's domicile.

Tracy tells Nick about the bus driver and Jody. They go to Dispatch.

(Dispatch) Nick senses a vampire and begins scanning the room. It seems many vampires work the night shift at the Toronto PD. Jody and Tracy hug and Tracy introduces Nick. Jody tells him that she used to be a helicopter pilot, but now she stays in ops, since she went blind.

Nick and Perry look confused as they both discover what the other is.

Tracy tells Jody that Perry is responsible for the death of the rapist. Jody insists Perry isn't dangerous. Nick checks and finds fang marks on Perry.

(Flashback) *Nick drinks deer blood and feeds the venison to Raleigh. LaCroix saunters in to torment Nick. Raleigh just doesn't seem to take to him. LaCroix is worried about Nick surviving here in the wilderness. Poor Nunkies is actually jealous of Raleigh. He tells Nick that Raleigh is nothing but a pack animal and is following him on instinct. Nick says Raleigh is his friend.*

(Dispatch) Nick offers to give Perry and Jody a ride home.

(In Front of Jody's Apartment Building) Jody tells Nick that she has MS and it's progressing. She's worried that they may take Perry away from her. Jody invites Nick in for coffee. He declines and she kisses him on the cheek.

(The Morgue) Nat tells Nick that the type of MS Jody has is rare, and the remissions are brief. It will eventually lead to her death.

(Flashback)*Nick calls for Raleigh.*

LaCroix is leading Raleigh away and hands him over to the Carouche.

(Jody's Apartment) Nick brings Perry some blood, and the dog licks his bowl clean.

(Precinct) Tracy talked the nephew into a mutt. They talk about Jody. Tracy admits they have drifted apart. Nick nearly slips on his age. He tells her to let Jody be a part of her life again. Tracy is unsure of how to relate to the blind, dying Jody, but she does want to know her friend again.

Maybe that's why she doesn't notice how cold Nick is.

(Dispatch) An officer accidentally spills coffee on Jody and Perry attacks the officer.

Tracy is comforting Jody. The officer is alive. Nick looks at officer to make sure there are no fang marks. Perry will have to be destroyed because he attacked someone.

(Flashback) *Nick searches for Raleigh and runs into Arthur Conan Doyle, who is hunting for a hellhound. The constable put up a large bounty. Doyle can't resist a mystery. Nick tells him to go home.*

(Dispatch) Nick goes to Perry, and tells Tracy to take Jody home. Perry has to go; he's not the same dog he once was. Jody agrees to let Nick take the dog.

(Flashback) *Nick is cutting a stake for Raleigh. LaCroix taunts Nick. He throws the stake at the elder vampire. LaCroix smirks at Nick and tells him he'll have to do better than that.*

Nick finds Raleigh attacking Doyle. Nick tells Doyle to go, and never return to the Baskervilles. The vampire commands Raleigh to sit, and ties a rope around the dog's neck.

(Dispatch) Perry won't leave Jody's side. She tells him to go away; he's a bad dog. Jody cries as Nick leads her dog away.

(Jody's Apartment) Tracy is fixing tea (with Scotch) for Jody. She tells Jody she hated to see her suffer. Tracy admits she's fearful of dying people. Jody says that's a normal human response. Tracy leaves.

(Park) Nick is readying a stake for Perry. He turns to Perry and stops, frozen as he remembers staking Raleigh.

(Flashback) *The trusting look in Raleigh's eyes gets to him, although Raleigh vamps out when he realizes what Nick is about to do to him.*

(Park) Perry breaks the chain around the tree, knocks Nick down, and flies home.

(Jody's Apartment) Jody is thrilled at Perry's return, but tells him she can't keep him. Perry is advancing on her, growling. Jody starts to call for help. She is frightened by his aggressive behavior. Perry leaps at Jody and bites her neck.

Nick hears her scream and rushes in. He is shocked to find Perry there and Jody bitten and looking dead. Then we see the room swirling into focus. We see Nick's vamped out, confused face as the camera cuts to Jody. She looks at Nick, then her hands, and realizes she can see. She has vampire eyes. She looks at Perry, smiles, and says, 'Good dog'.

Tracy is worried because Jody has left town. Nick says she'll be fine.

(Outside of Toronto) Jody and Perry stare at the Toronto skyline. Jody smiles and takes off into the nighttime sky. Perry follows her.

Behind the Scenes:

Dogs trained by Birds and Animals Unlimited

Bumping Through History:

Sir Arthur Conan Doyle is the author of the Sherlock Holmes mystery the Hound of the Baskervilles.

Did you know?

The Mira Foundation is a non-profit organization that raises and trains Seeing Eye dogs in Canada. They were the first to give seeing-eye dogs to children.

Founded in 1981 by Eric St-Pierre, their offices are in Sainte-Madeleine, Quebec, Canada. On the grounds, there are living accommodations, breeding areas, and kennels for up to 100 dogs. In the living accommodations, up to eight recipients can be lodged for the twenty eight-day pairing period used to acquaint the dogs to their new owners. There is also an obstacle course to allow the guide dogs and their new masters to familiarize themselves with street obstacles such as uneven pavement, and sewer grids.

Over the years, the Foundation has sponsored sled-dog races, skydiving, and downhill skiing events, to demonstrate that the visually impaired can, given the means, accomplish the seemingly impossible.

The guide dogs are recruited from Labradors and Bernois Bouviers. The Foundation last year provided, free of charge, 60 guide dogs and 40 accompaniment dogs (for people in wheelchairs). However, the cost of raising and training one guide dog is not cheap - approximately $12,000 Canadian.

Clews for the clewless:

- Nick is seeing vampires all over the dispatch area.
- Perry's eyes flare green/gold when he sees Nick.
- Nick gives Perry some cow's blood to drink.
- Nick flies to Jody's.
- Nick is vamped out in Jody's apartment when she awakens as a vampire.

Experimental Nick:

That yummy protein shake tastes like nails.

Quotes

'Rusty nails would taste better.' - Nick

'Dogs are for breakfast, and then only in the hardest of times' – LaCroix

'Good dog.'-Jody

TROPHY GIRL: EPISODE # 308

Director:	Terry Steyn
Writer:	Michael Sadowski
Executive Story	Michael Sadowski
Editor:	
Producer:	Nicholas J. Gray
Executive Producer:	James Parriott and Jon Slan
Associate Producer:	
Production Manager:	
Music Composer:	Fred Mollin

Guest Stars

Alan C. Peterson	Christopher Scheer
Ellen Dubin	Ingrid Marr
Mary Jo Eustace	Heather
Dwight Bacquie	Manny
Polly Shannon	Liselle
Kristen Lehman	Urs — ? Kristin? Will
Doulgas Miller	Jeffery
Douglas O'Keefe	Sedrick

Present day plot:

(Hideout) A woman in her underwear lies unconscious on a table. A man in surgical scrubs approaches and cuts the elastic of her garter belt. He then gently pulls off her strand of pearls and removes each of her shoes. He carefully rolls down her stockings. With a pen he draws a dotted line around the woman's left wrist and around her neck. He turns on a surgical saw.

(Streets of Toronto) A killer bags up the remains of a woman's body and tosses them off a bridge into Lake Ontario. As the sun rises over Toronto

(Later that Evening) Nick and Tracy are chasing a couple of suspects. Luckily, the first suspect runs right into Nick. Nick grabs the man's gun and handcuffs him.

In an alley a block away, Tracy is having a harder time. The second suspect crouches behind a Dumpster and starts shooting. Tracy shoots back, fatally wounding him. When Nick arrives, he finds her in shock. All she can say is, 'I killed him.'

(Crime Scene) After conferring with Internal Affairs, Nick walks up to Tracy, who is sitting in the Caddy, lost in thought. He tells her there probably won't be any problems with IA. Tracy keeps insisting she's okay, but it's obvious she isn't. Nick offers to drive her home.

(Caddy) On the ride home, Nick offers to lend his ear if she needs one. She declines. He reminds her that she will be required to ride a desk for the next few days. Just as Tracy begins to open up and ask Nick something, the dispatcher announces a 'body in the water.' Pausing, Nick says he can take this call himself. Tracy says it's okay, she needs the distraction. 81 Kilo responds.

(Crime Scene) Walking up to the body bag, Nat warns the detectives that it's pretty grisly. The victim wasn't drowned, she says, but beheaded and handless. Overcome at the sight, Tracy covers her mouth and steps away. Nick tells Nat about the shootout, and who won.

Concerned, Nick approaches his partner. Though he hasn't said anything, she reiterates that she's fine. 'How could someone do this?' Not answering, Nick tells her he's going to get a unit to take her home, and leads her away from the crime scene.

(Morgue) Nat places a toe tag on the victim as Nick postulates on the motive. He knows that this sort of thing is done to avoid identifying the victim in places like South America and Haiti. He supposes it could be mob related, as well.

Nat disagrees. After a long technical explanation on how cleanly the murder was committed, she says the killer is someone with surgical skills. The bad news being that it doesn't necessarily mean the killer is a surgeon. Changing the subject Nat asks after Tracy. Nick says it takes time to get over what she's been through.

Nat goes on to say that the body was in the water for no more than 48 hours and that there is no evidence of rape. When asked what could have motivated the murder, Nat says it looks like the victim had some minor surgery on her lower back and promises to look into it.

(Precinct) Confronted by an angry Tracy, Reese says it's at his discretion to make her take three days off. He offers to tie her to her desk, if she prefers. Trying to help, Nick tells Tracy that this is a cooling off period – not a suspension. Frustrated, Tracy gives a little speech: 'I killed someone and I can handle it.' When the men just stare at her she accuses them of treating her like this because she's a rookie and a woman. Reese turns and

walks into his office. Nick reminds her it's just three days, but if she needs to talk about it, he's there. Tracy stomps away.

In his office, Reese asks Nick if he can get a quick identification of the victim. Nick says Nat is working on it while he is cross-referencing it with missing persons. Reese says he's seen a lot in this job, and no matter how many reason people come up with to explain this perverted sickness, no one can say they understand it. Handing Reese a criminal's photo, Nick says that maybe the only people who can understand it are those who've done it before. Taking the hint, Reese wonders if the serial killer in the photo will even want to talk to Nick. Christopher Scheer, 'a certified whackjob,' will most certainly want something in exchange for talking, but they can't offer him clemency.

Nat rushes into the office with the identity of the victim: Deena Ellis. With disk alignment surgery five weeks ago, she is the only one that fits the profile. Nick looks at his missing persons list and sees that Deena Ellis had been reported missing four days ago by her employer, the Palimar Agency, an escort service.

Outside the door, Tracy overhears the conversation then sneaks away.

Inspired by al the new information, Nick says he's off to the agency and Reese tells him he'll work on getting him into the insane asylum. When Nat asks where Tracy is and the men look away.

Finding her across the room investigating missing persons reports, Nat suggests maybe Tracy could use the days off. Still angry, Tracy says she doesn't need any special consideration. She figures the guys think she doesn't have the stomach for the job. She thinks she has to prove she can 'hack it' as a cop. When Nat says to let her know if Tracy wants to talk, Tracy says thanks but no thanks.

(Locker Room) Tracy sits alone and relives the shooting of the suspect. Touching her gun brings it all painfully back. She covers her face and begins to cry.

(Palimar Agency) Ingrid Marr asks Nick if he's sure it's Deena. Nick says they need more evidence, but they are pretty sure. He asks her for a list of clientele. Ingrid refuses, saying proudly that she takes care of her employees as well as her clients. Nick says she protests too much, considering she hasn't been charged with anything. Ingrid sighs and gives him a master list of

everyone. Thanking her, Nick says he'll let her know if they get a positive identification on Deena. Will she let him know if there are any additions to the list? Of course.

(Palimar Agency – The Next Day) During a job interview, Ingrid says that the applicant's references look good, and that she wants to work with her. A woman pokes her head into the office and Ingrid introduces her to their newest employee: Tracy from Vancouver. The undercover cop turns and smiles at Heather. Ingrid shakes Tracy's hand and welcomes her to the agency.

(Oakrigde Institution for the Criminally Insane) The guards tell Nick the rules of dealing with Christopher Scheer: No going into his cell and no weapons. One guard, Manny, tells Nick that Scheer is spooky and claims to be psychic. 'He gets into your head.'

Nick and the guard approach Scheer's cell and a large man appears out of the dark. In genteel speech, the serial killer guesses Nick is another writer or journalist, coming to get a story. Nick assures him he's mistaken. In a power play, Scheer says Nick won't get anything unless he comes in. Manny refuses, so Scheer declines to continue with the interview.

Nick whammies the guard. Once inside, Nick informs Scheer that it's official business and introduces himself. He asks the prisoner for information. Scheer politely corrects him, saying that what Nick really wants is insight.

(Palimar Agency) A man in a building across the street peers at a sexily dressed Tracy through a telescope, as she rifles through Ingrid's desk. She sits down just as Ingrid walks in. Her new boss tells her how lucky she is - She's been set up with a wealthy, handsome and eligible man. They are to meet at the Raven. Tracy balks. Ingrid tells her that this guy needs a pretty girl on his arm at the charity function. 'Trophy Girl,' remarks Tracy, under her breath.

(Outside the Palimar Agency) Tracy walks to her car and the killer watches her from above.

(Oakridge) In a cell decorated with pastel nudes, Scheer drools over the pictures from the crime scene and admires the handiwork. He asks Nick if he can keep the photos. Nick takes them back with no repsonse.

Scheer reminds Nick that he was here to ask questions. Nick wants to know why. Scheer thinks it's amusing that the cops who hunted him down like a wild pig are coming

to him for answers. 'Rosebud would enjoy the irony of that,' he remarks offhandedly. Catching the obvious clue, Nick asks who Rosebud is. Scheer says Rosebud is an online friend, that the internet is his lifeline. As predicted, the killer wants to make a deal.

Scheer senses no fear from Nick and mentions it. Nick asks why he should be afraid. Scheer says it's because he's a killer. He goes on to say that Nick doesn't fear him, because Nick recognizes something in Scheer. Nick protests that he is nothing like Scheer, but the killer disagrees. He says Nick is compelled and thrilled by death.

Using it to his advantage, Nick replies, 'so we understand each other.' He asks for Scheer's help. Scheer wants his Internet privileges back and Nick promises to talk to the warden. Nick says it's Scheer's turn. In an answer to why he killed, Scheer turns it back around to Nick and asks if there's been anything so rare and precious to Nick that he had to protect it.

(Flashback – France, 1448) *Nick watches from the patio as Liselle gazes into the fire. She wanders impatiently around the darkly paneled room. LaCroix opens the door and Liselle rushes into his arms. They kiss passionately. LaCroix sees Nick spying and continues to embrace Liselle. Nick turns and walks away.*

(Oakridge) Scheer says that Nick protects and serves and that he protects and preserves. Disgusted, Nick calls Scheer a taxidermist who experimented on humans. The killer muses aloud, 'and now there is a copy cat.'

(Raven) Urs and Vachon are hanging out at the bar, bored and drinking the house special. When Tracy walks in, Urs nudges her master and asks if that isn't Nick's partner. Vachon says, 'it's her or her evil twin sister.' Urs asks blankly, 'She has a sister?'.

Tracy meets her 'date' and receives a kiss on the cheek. As they watch from the bar, Urs smirks and says that Tracy must not be looking for Vachon. As Tracy and the man leave, Vachon asks if that scene looks weird to Urs. Before she can answer, he says, 'me too' and leaves.

(Outside the Raven) Vachon calls for Tracy and kisses her hand. She stares at him, wide-eyed. Vachon continues to jabber until Jeffrey, Tracy's date, has had enough. Vachon whammies Jeffrey as he tells him to get lost. Jeffrey gets into his limo and leaves.

'You oughta keep that hypno thing in your holster,' she tells Vachon. Tracy fumes that she was undercover and accuses him of being sexist. Vachon apologizes and Tracy stomps away. Vachon stares at Tracy's retreating figure, hopelessly confused and goes back into the Raven.

Tracy walks to her car and discovers a flat tire. Aggravated, she begins to change it. A man appears from no where and offers to help. Tracy insists it's okay - she's a cop. He insists and she relents. As he hands her his jacket, he stabs Tracy with a syringe. She instantly falls unconscious and he picks her up.

(Oakridge) Nick tells Scheer that he'll get his Internet privileges back if an arrest is made. Scheer tells Nick that the man is a collector, he likes to own things and he needs new challenges. There will be movement from city to city or even from country to country. The killer requires tools and a facility where he can indulge. Scheer says he misses his days. Nick asks how the victims are selected. Scheer says it's not a random thing. Sometimes picking up something from under your nose is the best. There is pleasure in the waiting and anticipation.

(Flashback) *Nick and LaCroix watch Liselle sleep. LaCroix says her essence has been sweetened with wine and honey. These things are added when you cannot enjoy them yourself. Nick asks if LaCroix will bring Liselle across. Lacroix says, 'would that she were a less annoying woman.' No he will kill and move on to the next game. Nick says it seems like a tragedy. LaCroix scoffs and says that tragedy is not a word that he likes.*

(Oakridge) Scheer says Nick has enjoyed this as much as he has and they are kindred souls.

(Caddy) Nick listens to LaCroix's monologue. LaCroix that even he, who dies with the most prizes, still dies.

(Flashback) *Nick wakes Liselle and tells her that LaCroix has dark designs on her. Liselle smiles at Nick's concern and admits that she enjoys being held by him. They kiss and the door opens silently. LaCroix grimaces at the sight of Nick with his tasty treat. Nick bites Liselle and drains her. LaCroix throws Nick against the wall and growls. Nick begs forgiveness, a drop of blood slides from the corner of his mouth. LaCroix wipes it away and brings it to his lips. 'Intoxicating, wasn't she?' he asks.*

(Caddy) 'Cars are sexier with fins,' says Vachon, dropping in on Nick's thoughts. He asks about Tracy and Nick says she's off duty and tells him about the shooting. Vachon asks if Tracy is okay and Nick admits that she

won't tell him. Perhaps she'll be more forthcoming with Vachon. Vachon says no, she hasn't told him. She was in the Raven and said she was undercover. Nick starts the engine and asks his guest if he's riding along. Vachon says he'll stay out of this and flies away.

(Precinct) Nick calls Tracy's cell phone.

(Hideout) The killer plays with Tracy's hair as her phone rings. She wakes up and he asks how she's feeling. The killer introduces himself as Ephram Sedrick.

(Precinct) Nick asks Reese if Tracy has called. Reese says that Tracy will probably not want to talk to him after three says are up. Nick says that Tracy may have gone undercover. Reese tells him that the link between the murders is escort services and if Tracy is undercover, she is playing with fire. Reese decides to put an APB out on Tracy. Reese asks if it's one of Scheer's Internet friends. Nick says it's not probably. One of them is in Arizona, one is in London, and only Rosebud is in Toronto. Nick says Scheer is not enticing anyone to follow in his footsteps.

Nick says they are checking the escort connection, but Ingrid Marr checks her clients thoroughly.

Nat walks in and says Deena Ellis's death was caused by a lethal dose of Thiobaritol. It's not easy to obtain. Nat tells Nick and Reese that Tracy felt that she had to prove herself.

An officer walks in and tells the three that traffic found Tracy's car on the corner of John and Richmond.

(Tracy's Car) Reese tells an officer to resend the APB out on Tracy. Nick leaves Reese to check Tracy's Apartment. Reese is left to break the news to Commissioner Vetter.

Nick flies into the night.

(Hideout) Sedrick tells Tracy that he doesn't have any Tracy's. He loves that name. He asks that she doesn't thrash around or else she will bruise her skin. If she screams, she will give him a headache and he will have to kill her. Sedrick tells Tracy that he would have fixed her dinner, but it's probably best not to eat before surgery.

(Tracy's Apartment) Nick listens to Tracy's messages and hears one from Ingrid Marr.

(Palimar Agency) Nick asks Ingrid about Tracy. Ingrid says none of the girls were ever stalked or threatened. Nick sees a telescope across the street and takes off.

(Across the Street from the Palimar Agency) Nick sees an advertisement for a house in the country.

(Hideout) Tracy struggles and frees her feet. She grabs her gun and finds a bullet in the chamber.

Nick flies to Sedrick's Hideout.

Tracy, still drugged, stumbles around with her gun, looking for a way out. She hears a voice and tries to find the woman. It's Sedrick and he grabs her. Tracy drops her gun and tries to grab it.

Nick grabs Sedrick and throws him against an electrical system. Sedrick is shocked and Tracy grabs her gun. Nick tells his partner, 'it's me.' Tracy shoots Sedrick, as he is about to attack Nick from behind.

Nick and Tracy hug.

(Later) Nat talked Tracy into going to the hospital and says that Tracy has proved that she can handle herself. She gives Nick a fax from Reese's office. Nick tells her it's the name of Scheer's online friend, Rosebud. Nat asks if it's someone important. Nick says not really.

(Raven) LaCroix is online in IRC, her is welcoming back a missing chat buddy. Her welcomes Scheer back to their loose circle of electronic friends. To lose him would have been a tragedy. LaCroix signs it as 'yours, as ever, Rosebud.'

Everything Nick needed to Know he learned in a flashback:

Nick learned that he should not take anything off his master's plate.

Behind the Scenes:

Ben Bass, the actor that portrays Vachon, has short hair and hairpieces were used to make his sexy longhaired look for Vachon.

Did you know?

Several International Correspondents say that the beheading activities in Haiti are referred to as 'Shave and a Haircut'. They are done to prevent identifying the bodies.

Clews for the clueless:

- Nick appears out of nowhere to catch the first suspect.
- Nick uses his vampire vision to locate Sedrick's office
- Nick whammies the guard at the Oakridge Institution for the Criminally insane
- Nick drives away and then flies to Tracy's Apartment. His car must have been left behind when he went to find Tracy in Sedrick's hideout.

Experimental Nick:

Nick was not in the lab this week.

Quotes

'Cars are sexier with fins. More predatory, dontcha think?' -- Vachon

'Would that she were a less annoying woman' -- LaCroix

'You outta put that hypno thing in your holster' -- Tracy

'Intoxicating, wasn't she?' -- LaCroix

LET NO MAN TEAR ASUNDER: EPISODE # 309

Director:	Clay Borris
Writer:	Diane Cary
Executive Story	Michael Sadowski
Editor:	
Producer:	Nicholas J. Gray
Executive Producer:	James Parriott and Jon Slan
Associate Producer:	
Production Manager:	
Music Composer:	Fred Mollin

Guest Stars

Jesse Collins	Hans Hunter
Collette Stevenson	Veronica
Henry Chan	tattoo Artist
Kelly Fredrick	Mel Purdy
Scott Gibson	Malora's boyfriend
Donna Goodhad	Dr Valerie Freeman
Debora de Mille	Prostitute
Jonathan Potts	Walters
Jaya Karsemeyer	Sage Freeman

Present day plot:

(Chinatown Tattoo Parlor) A young woman, laying face down, wraps her hands around the headrest, trying not to squirm as her hip is tattooed with an intricate Chinese design. Someone walks into the back office and hides in the darkness. Out of ink, the tattoo artist retreats to the back to get more. The stranger hits the tattoo artist with a tire iron, then walks over to the young woman and slides his hand slowly up her thigh. Alarmed, she turns to look and is struck with the same tire iron. He covers her with a silk robe and dumps in the back of a delivery truck.

(Crime Scene) Nat shows Nick the victim – blunt force trauma and missing heart. They notice that her heart has been extracted with the aorta intact, as though someone took great care to remove it. Tracy walks up and tells them a homeless man found the body. There is no evidence that the crime was committed on the street. She hands Nat the victim's missing slipper found half a block away.

(Flashback) *Nick is strapped to a wooden table, writhing in agony. When Hans arrives and turns off the electrical current, Nick jokes about how intoxicating these sessions are. Hans tells Nick that the electricity stimulates production of normal blood cells and activates the serum – eventually curing Nick of his vampirism. Hans says that he would give anything for Nick's 'vitality.' Nick says he would have to give up women, his lovely Veronica if he became a vampire. Hans replies seriously, that it would be easier to excise his own heart. He fixes Nick something to a drink in a test tube and they toast to their success and to the beautiful Veronica.*

(Morgue) Nat says that the victim has a rare blood type, AB negative, the same as hers. She figures the crime took place less than 18 hours ago and shows Nick and Tracy the victim's unfinished tattoo. When Nick suggests taking a photo and searching tattoo parlors, Tracy calls herself an expert on the subject. Nick looks her up and down, grinning. Tracy says she doesn't have a hidden tattoo but a friend of hers is into tattoos and she thinks the place is in Chinatown.

Nat says the extraction was done expertly, but doubts it was used for a transplant. The victim had Hepatitis A in her blood rendering the heart useless. Tracy mentions that her Uncle Sonny is on a list for a transplant. Nick commiserates that it must be hard on the family. Tracy nods sadly. 'The waiting is the hard part,' Nat interjects. She is due to go under the knife as soon as her doctor can find an opening. Nick teases her about the knee surgery. Tracy says her family is praying for a miracle.

(Caddy) Nick asks about Tracy's uncle. She tells him he was a cop but had to take early retirement because of his heart condition. The waiting is so hard, Tracy says, and stealing a heart for someone you love is almost understandable. 'Almost,' replies Nick.

(Flashback) *Veronica is performing an aria to a gathering of well-bred friends. Hans brags to Nick that every opera company in Europe is wooing Veronica. Hans adds that he would give up everything to be with her. Veronica finishes to much applause and joins Hans and Nick nearby. They congratulate her on her wonderful performance. Hans has much work to finish up, so the three leave the party.*

Hans walks Veronica out to her carriage and bids her goodnight. Nick says that he, too, must head for home. The carriage horses appear panicked, tossing their heads as Nick approaches. Hans tries to calm them, the horses rear and Nick runs over to pull him out of harms way.

Concerned, Veronica steps forward into the path of the carriage. The horses bolt and the carriage runs her over. Nick suggests the hospital but Hans refuses. To the laboratory, he says.

(Caddy) Sitting outside a tattoo parlor, Tracy says that this is the place. Nick hears a man murmuring pleas for help inside the building. He runs to the front, but it's locked. He tells Tracy to watch the front as he goes around to the back. Nick busts in and unties the tattoo artist.

Inpatient, Tracy goes around to the back and is caught by the kidnapping stranger in the alley. Nick hears the struggle as he is tending to the old man and goes to help Tracy. Nick grabs him and throws him against the wall. Both the kidnapper and Tracy fall down. Before he can be seen, Nick snarls and speeds back inside. Tracy gets the stranger 'covered' and calls for Nick. She thinks it's her own adrenaline that helped her escape the knife-wielding kidnapper.

(Precinct) Nick and Tracy discuss the case. Tracy says the victim's name is Malora Willoby, 24, just moved here from Halifax. Nick adds that the tattoo artist said she was a frequent customer. Reese appears and relays that the old man was too shaken up to answer any more questions. Reese sent him home with his daughter.

Reese, Tracy and Nick agree that Purdy, the man who attacked Tracy, is responsible for the kidnapping of Malora Willoby. Her blood was in the back of the van and Purdy had $20,000 in a box. Reese wonders why he would return to the scene. The three go to question the 'criminal genius.'

Nat is sitting next to a young man in tears, she tells Nick that Malora's boyfriend collapsed at the morgue when he viewed her body. Nick asks if he can do anything. Nat tells him to find the people responsible.

***(Flashback)** Veronica is dying. Hans demands Nick bring her across. Nick refuses and says that is Veronica's decision alone. At first Hans begs Nick to help him. Nick's reply is that he will not inflict his condition on her. Angry at Nick's seeming hypocrisy, Hans yells, 'you owe me' and blames Nick for the horses' behavior. Hans collapses onto the unconscious Veronica, begging Nick to bring her back.*

(Precinct) Nat's beeper goes off and she tells Nick that her doctor, Dr. Freeman must have found time to operate on Nat's knee. She says the operation is no big deal, an outpatient procedure, but that she will be taking take

some time off after. Nick asks if she needs anything and she says she could use a ride home. He agrees readily. She lets him know where to pick her up and tells him not to worry about her. Nick takes one last look at Malora's crying boyfriend and walks away.

Reese tells the tattoo-covered Purdy that the best deal he'll get is life. Purdy says the tattoo artist is senile and forgot to pay him; he simply came back for his money. Reese asks, 'why Malora Willoby?' Purdy says he doesn't know what they are talking about and wants to see his lawyer.

Walking with Tracy and Nick, Reese says he can't understand such a sick crime. The water cooler is out again to Reese's chagrin. To start with, Nick wants to look at a transplant waiting list. Tracy says she has a contact, someone who may be able to get this information. Knowing she is referring to Vachon, Nick asks if she can trust this person. She says no, but that it could save them some time. Nick says that someone is still in desperate need for a human heart – the one Purdy brought them was useless.

(Dr. Freeman's Office) Nat tells Dr. Freeman that she'll be glad to get this operation over with. Dr. Freeman says there will be minimal scaring with the laser. When the doctor asks Nat her blood type, she replies, 'AB negative.' Dr. Freeman tells Nat that because she found additional problems with her knee, she will be using a general anesthetic. Nat's not too excited about that. The doctor says it'll help keep the knee as immobile as possible.

(Tracy's Apartment) Tracy asks Vachon about organ harvesting. Vachon asks why every time there is something really weird going on, 'You run to your supernatural chum Vachon for the inside dope.' She says it's not really just a police matter. Tracy softens him up with the story about her uncle.

Vachon says that Screed told him about a group of doctors who have connections to the vampire community. They prey on people's desperation. They accelerate the process of procurement – for an astronomical fee. Tracy tells him she's desperate so Vachon agrees to give her the information. He gives Tracy a note and tells her to say Enrique from the clinic in Rio sent her and that she'll pay whatever he wants. Vachon whooshes away.

(LaCroix's Broadcasting Booth) LaCroix speculates if they celebrate 'deathdays' on the other side. How fiercely we struggle to avoid death, how desperately we hold on for *dear* life.

(Caddy) Nick listens to the monologue and is so absorbed that he doesn't see the light turn green.

(Flashback) *Hans chops up a large slab of ice and covers Veronica's body. Hans tells Nick he can bring Veronica back, but she needs a new human heart – a warm one. Nick is horrified. Hans demands that Nick bring him one, blackmailing him with the vampirism cure. Nick calls it insanity and says he won't be a party to it. He leaves the lab.*

Upstairs, Hans asks how can Nick deny him. Nick tells him it is murder. Hans doesn't care, 'then bring me the heart of a murderer.' Nick accuses Hans of meddling with the natural course of life. Hans turns it around and asks Nick about his own meddling. 'How many lives interrupted? What have you ever brought to the world but pain and darkness?' Disgusted, Nick grabs his cloak and leaves.

A prostitute on the street corner offers her comforts to Nick. Trying to do right, Nick asks her to let him pass. She stabs Nick in the back and says she'll take his gold instead. Nick snarls, turns around and savagely bites the prostitute.

(Caddy) Honking horns bring Nick back from his reverie.

(Hospital) Nick asks a nurse for the National Organ waiting list.

(Dr. Freeman's Office) The doctor comes in to check on a drowsy Nat. She tells Nat that it won't be much longer and adds a new bag to her IV drip.

(Hospital) Nick scans the computerized list of names. He spots Sonny Vetter's name.

(Clinic) Tracy tells Dr. Walters how desperate she is. He tells her that they have access to the National Organ waiting list. He mentions that Sonny Vetter is a good candidate. He asks what Tracy thinks they can do. Tracy says her aunt talked to the Benetez Clinic in Rio and they said to contact him. Dr. Walters assures her that all the work they do is above board.

(Hospital) Nick continues to look at the list.

(Flashback) *Hans begs Veronica to come back to him. Nick says it's done and to let it be. Veronica wakes. Veronica looks horrified as Hans bends to kiss her.*

(Hospital) Nick brings up another patient, Sage Freeman. He asks Angie, the nurse, to help him bring up some more information.

(Dr. Freeman's Office) Dr. Freeman and her assistants rush an unconscious Nat to a medtaxi on the second level of the parking lot.

(Clinic) Tracy says plaintively, 'I know you can do something. Please?' When she mentions that money is no object, the doctor says he'll confer with the other board members. He emphasizes the amount of special effort required in arranging a heart transplant. Tracy says there is nothing her family won't do. The phone rings and he tells the caller he'll be there in a moment. He gives Tracy some forms to fill out.

(Hospital) Nick brings up Sage Freeman's personal information.

(Clinic) Tracy walks out and sees the dying Sage and her mother, Dr. Freeman, talking. She assures her daughter that they have found a donor and that they are preparing her now. Tracy walks over to the operating room and sees Nat being primed for the operation. Tracy grabs her purse and calls Nick.

(Hospital) Nick picks up his cell phone.

(Clinic) Tracy tells Nick they have Nat and hears a gun click behind her. She turns and Dr. Walters is holding a gun to her shoulder. He asks if she's found what she's looking for and then asks her blood type. He hustles Tracy into another room.

(Caddy) Nick calls Reese and tells him about Tracy's call. Also, that Nat is not here at Dr. Freeman's. He tells Reese to put out an APB and flies up and away.

(Precinct) Reese murmurs that one day he's going to sit Nick and Tracy down and tell them what being a partner means.

(Clinic) Dr. Walters warns Tracy to stay put. He doesn't want her distracting the doctors. She tries to tell him that she was just looking around. He doesn't buy it.

(Raven) Vachon tells Nick that Tracy is at a clinic at 336 Church Lane. At least it covers as a clinic. Vachon apologizes and offers to come along, but Nick says no thanks and leaves. Vachon gulps down his drink in frustration. Out in the alley, Nick takes to the skies.

(Clinic) Dr. Walters calls his associates to tell them about Tracy, his new donor. He specifies that it be a non-local case. He is holder her at gunpoint.

The surgeons prepare Nat and are about the make the first cut.

Nick zooms through the air and busts into the operating room, gun drawn. He lines the doctors up against the wall.

Dr. Walters hears the commotion and peeks his head out to check what's going on. With his back turned, Tracy overtakes him and knocks him to the floor. She grabs his gun and walks out.

Tracy pulls a gun on Dr. Freeman as she is wheeling her dying daughter down the hallway and tells her to freeze.

Nick unhooks Nat's IV, all the while yelling at the surgical team to face the wall.

(Flashback) A disoriented Veronica stares into nothingness and twitches. Wrapped in a sheet, she walks around the lab in a daze. Hans is pleased with the outcome, but Nick says it's all wrong. Veronica sees herself in a mirror and begins to cry. Hans tells her that she's been gravely ill and she must rest, but she gets even more upset. Hans tries to reassure her by saying that her voice will return. She pushes him away and spies a box full of surgical knives nearby. She grabs a particularly long one and stabs herself. Veronica dies in Hans' arms, again.

(Clinic) Nat slowly wakes up.

Dr. Freeman tells Tracy that they need help. Tracy offers to take them to the hospital. Dr. Freeman says Sage won't make it, she needs a new heart. Tracy says she understands what it's like when someone you love is in pain. Dr. Freeman tearfully begs for Tracy's help, her head resting on her daughter.

(Flashback) *Hans asks Veronica and perhaps himself, 'My God, what have you done?' Nick looks on in horror.*

(Clinic) Relieved she is awake, Nick rests his head on the side of Nat's face.

(Morgue) Nick asks Nat if anything interesting is going on in the microscope. She replies only if he likes watching cellular mitosis as much as she does. She goes on about

the interesting things you can find when examining hair follicles.

Nick pulls a bouquet of flowers from behind his back, and says it's to speed her recovery. He asks about her knee and she says it has undergone some miraculous spontaneous recovery. Nick says that's the best way, to let nature take its course, without man's intervention. Nat cautions him not to 'go all holistic and alternative.' Nick says he likes her knee the way it is, and that he's glad she's in one piece. She teases him and he replies that he likes the whole package. He leans in to kiss her, but she playfully pulls away.

Everything Nick needed to Know he learned in a flashback:

Nick learns that we cannot change what is the natural cycle.

Behind the Scenes:

Rick Forsayeth – Nick Stunt Double

Mary Ann Boyle – Tracy Stunt Double

Marco Blanco – Walters Stunt Double

Rick Parker – Carriage Stunt

Sue Parker – Veronica Stunt Double

Jamie James – Hans Stunt Double

Did you know?

In the King James Version of the Bible, in the New Testament, in Mathew chapter 19 verse 6 it says:

"Wherefore they are no more twain, but one flesh. What therefore God hath joined together, let no man put assunder."

and again in Mark chapter 10 verse 9 it says:

"What therefore God hath joined together, let no man put asunder."

These lines are most commonly spoken as the marriage vows end during a Christian wedding ceremony.

Clews for the clueless:

Nick shows up at the clinic in record time to save Nat.

The horses were frightened of Nick

Nick's friend Hans knew of his nature and tried to exhort a human heart out of Nick, citing his vampire abilities making it easy for him to find a heart for Veronica.

Experimental Nick:

Nat didn't find any help for Nick to find mortality this week.

Hans was using a form of Electroshock therapy to try to get Nick's normal cell count up and eliminate the vampire virus in the flashbacks. This treatment was tragically cut short when Han's true love was run over by a carriage.

Quotes

'My God, what have you done?'--Hans

'So, what is this now? Every time you run across something really weird, you run to your supernatural chum Vachon for the inside dope.'--Vachon

EPISODES

NIGHT IN QUESTION : 310

Director:	Nicholas J. Gray
Writer:	Gary Stephen Rieck
Executive Story Editor:	?
Producer:	?
Executive Producer:	?
Associate Producer/ Production Manager:	?
Music Composer:	Fred Mollins

Melanie Nichols-King	Dr. Turner
Domenic Cuzzocra	Leon Sharp
Don Dickinson	Dectective Dwmebeck
Michael Riguperp	Dectective Maurer
Dimitri Frid	Russian Soldier
Allerga Fulton	Nurse #1
Alice Poon	Nurse #2
Anais Granofskiy	Nurse#3
Heather Hodgeson	Policewoman

Present day plot:

(Hospital ER: John Doe) A man with a head wound is being hurried through the corridor. He is in bad shape, no pulse, and low blood pressure. All they know is that he is a police officer. He is rushed into a treatment room while the staff continues to perform CPR. He has no heartbeat, so they try to shock him. When that fails, they try intro-cardial drugs. He's been down twenty minutes, so they call him dead at 12:36 AM. The deceased is identified as Toronto Metro Police Detective Nicholas Knight as we see a head shot of Nick in a neck brace and head bandages.

(Hospital Waiting Room) Tracy's tears run down her cheeks. Nick's blood stains her jacket. Captain Reese walks in. The Doctor tells him the bad news and he goes to comfort Tracy, who is blaming herself. Reese asks what happened.

(Tracy/ Flashback/Black and White) *Nick and Tracy are in a dark warehouse. Nick turns; a shot rings out. He knocks Tracy out of the way. She turns her partner over, and sees the blood in his hair.*

(Hospital Waiting Room) Reese asks about the shooter. Tracy can't remember anything. She is too upset about her partner's death.

(Tracy/Flashback/Black and White) *Tracy looking stunned as shots ring out, a close-up of a gun firing.*

(Hospital Waiting Room) Nat shows up, demanding to know where Nick is. She rushes off to find Nick when Reese tells her he didn't make it.

(ER Room) They are pulling the sheet over Nick as he takes a deep breath. The frightened nurse backs into Nat as Nick seems to come back to life. The nurse insists that he was dead. Nat tells her to get help and does an emergency straight-into-the-stomach-with-a-big-needle feeding. She asks the unconscious Nick how they are going to get out of this one.

The nurse returns with Doctor Turner. Nat gives her the fake pulse and blood pressure readings. The Doctor is puzzled. Nat explains that might not have been as serious as she thought. Nat suggests to Tracy and Reese that maybe his heart temporally stopped because of the trauma of the head wound.

The Doctor, not sure about Nat's explanation, goes to show her the head wound. Doctor Turner is shocked to see the wound is not nearly as bad as she thought.

As Turner puzzles over the self-healing wound, Nick is taken to x-ray.

(Hospital Waiting Room) Nat tells Reese and Tracy that Nick is still alive. She tells them he went into temporary cardiac arrest and that they only thought he was dead. She tells them he's still comatose, but he'll live. Nat asks for coffee.

(X-ray Room) Doctor Turner is looking at the x-rays confused as to why Nick is even alive. The x-rays show that the bullet has damaged a good portion of his brain.

LaCroix, dressed in scrubs, decides to persuade Doctor Turner that Nick is not nearly as gravely wounded as the x-rays show. He whammies her into thinking that the bullet glanced off Nicks rather thick skull and he made a remarkable recovery. As LaCroix whammies her, he touches her neck. Then he takes off after making sure she retained the suggested information.

(Hospital Waiting Room) The Doctor is repeating the info that LaCroix whammied into her. The rest of the gang is happy. As Nat listens to Turner's prognosis, LaCroix wanders by in the background. He looks at her and inclines his head as he blends back into his surroundings.

Reese is going back to the precinct to tell every one the good news. Reese offers to take them home, but Nat and Tracy want to stay. Tracy asks Nat if she can see Nick.

(Nick's Pod) LaCroix stands over Nick, telling him that his mortal fascination has lead him to where he is. He pulls out Nicks IV, tells Nick 'Quid Pro Quo', and produces a scalpel.

(LaCroix/Flashback) *We witness the sounds and sights of a raging battle. A man on horseback appears and picks through the fight to find the recently wounded. LaCroix pulls his horse to a stop and dismounts, a gleam in his eye as he removes his Hussar's hat. He hears a faint heartbeat amongst the dead in the battlefield. He finds his dinner and leans over the dying soldier. The soldier panics when he sees the gold/greens eyed demon hovering over him. As the vampire feeds, the soldier finds a stake and jabs it into LaCroix's chest.*

(Nick's Pod) LaCroix opens his wrist and does the same to Nick. He presses the open wounds together, allowing his blood to flow into the unconscious vampire. Nick starts to stir as LaCroix repeats 'Quid Pro Quo.'

(Later, Nick's Pod) Nat goes to see Nick. He has regained consciousness. Nat starts to tell him what happened. He asks who she is.

(Hospital Hallway) Doctor Turner is telling Reese that Nick has amnesia. They hope it's temporary. Nat volunteers to take him home and care for him. As they get to Nick's bed, he is eating chicken noodle soup. Nat gets excited and he looks confused. He remembers Nat

from the night before, but he does not know who Reese is. Reese is introduced as his boss, and they tell him he is a detective with metro homicide. They tell him about being shot and he asks if his male partner's okay.

Nat tells him his female partner is fine. Reese tells Nick he needs to fill in his partner's blanks.

Nick remembers only the gun firing, a lightning bolt, and a burning sensation in his head.

Reese tells him that when he remembers, Nick can tell him. Doctor Turner will let Nick go home with proper supervision. Doctor Lambert is going to go home with Nick to supervise his recovery. The captain tells Nick not to worry about talking to him now. They can talk after he gets home. He needs to recover now. He tells Nick that a whole lot of people were pulling for him. Reese tells him to take it easy as he leaves.

(Interrogation Room) Some other detectives are questioning Tracy as Reese supervises from the background. She explains they went to the parade warehouse to meet one of Nick's contacts on an old unsolved case.

Tracy tells them that it seemed routine. The warehouse was empty, and she and Nick split up to search the place.

(Tracy/Flashback/Black and White) *Nick and Tracy walking in and pulling guns.*

Tracy said she was uneasy.

(Tracy/Flashback/Black and white) *Tracy with gun drawn.*

She couldn't see the shooter.

(Tracy/Flashback/Black and White) *Close-up of a gun firing.*

She can't remember his face.

(Tracy/Flashback/Black and White) *Haze of gunfire, flash of a man.*

She says she caught a glint; he was dressed weird, but it's not clear. Reese makes the others back off as Tracy starts to get frustrated. The other detectives show Tracy and Reese the bullets used. They were "cop killers." The shooter was gunning for police officers.

(Loft) Nick comments about how dark it is. Natalie tells him he likes it that way. Nick walks in and is looking around. He picks up some pictures. Nat asks if he knows when they were taken. He can't remember, so she tells him about them going out for dinner to celebrate his birthday. She asks if he knows how old he is. He tells her between thirty and forty. She tells him he is so far off as he goes to the piano

Nick sits and starts to play "Fur Elise". He knows that it's by Beethoven. Nick remembers playing it while a friend wrote the notes on a staff, with a quill. He also remembers that his friend was hearing impaired. Nat makes a why-am-I-surprised face and tells Nick she has to get back to work.

He remembers she is a Doctor. She tells him she is a pathologist actually. Nat takes his bottle of cow blood out of the fridge and slides it into her bag.

She offers him an apple and tells him how an apple a day keeps the coroner away. He tells her he wouldn't want to do that. Natalie smiles, and on her way out, tells Nick to do her a favor and stay put.

He takes a big bite out of the apple as she gets on the elevator.

(Vamp sky cam and landing sound)

As Nick is exploring his home, he finds his gun in a desk drawer. He loads the clip.

(Nick/Flashback/Black and White) *Gun firing.*

(Loft) He whirls and points the gun. LaCroix is looking at the barrel. He asks if that's any way to treat his savior. Nick asks how he got in. LaCroix tells him he has an open invitation. Nick remembers him as the Doctor from the hospital. He tells Nick he is much more than that. LaCroix says they have a very special relationship. He is Nick's oldest friend. His sire challenges him to cast his memory back as best he can.

(LaCroix/Flashback) *LaCroix awakens on a couch, the stake still in his chest. He wants Nick to remove it. Nick wants to know how it got there. LaCroix tells him they used to have a better relationship. Nick says he will help him, but then he will move on without LaCroix.*

LaCroix agrees, and Nick pulls the stake out, eliciting a scream of pain from his master.

(Loft) Nick tells LaCroix he doesn't remember him. He asks LaCroix to tell him about himself. LaCroix tells him he is a killer. Nick is confused. He tells Nick to go outside and rediscover himself.

Nat walks in. She is very unhappy to see LaCroix. He greets her and accepts her thanks for covering for Nick in the hospital. She tells LaCroix to leave him alone. LaCroix asks her if she will tell Nick about his special nature and needs. She looks very angry and he realizes she is going to use his memory loss to try to make him mortal. Nat glares at LaCroix and suggests he leave. LaCroix looks up. Nat tells him 'by the door'. LaCroix wishes her luck, hands her a bottle of his special vintage and does as she requests. He invites Nick to come and see him when he can, and steps into the elevator.

Nat is relieved to see LaCroix go and starts to chatter. Nick asks why LaCroix said he was a killer.

Nat blows LaCroix's comment off; police officers sometimes have to shoot criminals. Nick asks about his special nature. She tells him LaCroix isn't his friend and that she can help him more than LaCroix. Nick asks if he is sick. Nat says no and evades the question about his condition. She tells him they need some rest and to trust her. He asks about the changes. She tells him she is trying to help him make changes in his life he's been trying to make for a long time.

Nick insists on asking about the changes. She explains the accident is making the changes happen. The accident is a blessing in disguise. Natalie makes him promise not to leave the loft. She also tells Nick they have to take it slow, that they have to make sure it's going to really be permanent.

What change? She tells him it's happening and to trust her and take it slower. Nick asks if they have a relationship. They are face to face. He tells her when he saw her in the hospital he knew they had something special. She tells him it's a complicated relationship as he kisses her. He asks if it matters right now. She says no as they kiss again.

(Nick's Nightmare) *Nat and Nick are making love, he vamps out as she asks him to take her and bring her across. The heart beat sounds as he bites her neck and they sink down out of the picture. LaCroix is standing over them, watching.*

(Loft) Nick wakes and remembers LaCroix telling him he's a killer. He stops for a moment to watch Nat sleep before slipping out into the night. LaCroix's words about rediscovering himself echo through Nick's mind.

(Caddy) Nick is driving, listening to the Night Crawler monologue.

(LaCroix/Flashback) *Nick opens his wrist and holds it over LaCroix's mouth. Nick's sire eagerly drinks his blood.*

(Caddy) Nick listening.

(LaCroix's Broadcasting Booth) LaCroix gives his monologue.

(Caddy) Nick listening, then turning off the radio.

(Precinct) There are mug shots being displayed on a computer. Tracy's looking, but not finding the shooter. She is frustrated and Reese tells her to stop. She needs some rest. No one has heard from Knight. Reese tells them not to count on him for a long time. Tracy apologizes to Reese for not remembering. He tells her to take a break and let it come to her (Note mug shot shown on screen). They leave.

(Parade Warehouse) Nick pulls up and gets out of the Caddy. He looks around, then breaks off the police tape and enters. Nick looks around at the floats.

(Nick/Flashback/Black and White) Is interspersed with what he is seeing in the present. *As he comes across some toy soldiers, he remembers one of the soldiers moving and firing on him. He grabs his head and spins as the scene flashes between the present, and the night before. He remembers laying on the ground and Tracy's scream.*

(Warehouse) A uniformed officer comes on him from behind. He tells her he's a detective and shows her his badge. Nick hears only her heart beat and sees her blood pulse in her neck. He vamps out, his back to her, as she tells him a detective was shot here. He is trying to control himself as she asks if he's okay.

He turns, looking normal and tells her he was the one who was shot. The uniformed officer asks why he's hanging around. Nick says he is looking for something. The officer leaves and Nick tries to sort out his confusing reaction to her. He opens the door and steps out into the

rising sun. As smoke rises from his body, he backs inside the warehouse, and closes the door.

(Loft) Nat wakes and realizes Nick is gone and the sun has already risen. Nick stumbles in, smoking and burned. He is angry because she won't tell him what's wrong with him. She is upset because he left after she told him not to go. Nick tells her he had to go; he remembered something about the shooter.

(Nick Flashback/Black and White) *He senses the shooter before he fires.*

(Loft) Nat is devastated because they were so close to curing Nick. His vampire nature is returning, as are his memories.

(Nick/Flashback/Black and White) *The shooter yells 'Merry Christmas' as he shoots. The sound of the shots fired echo through the warehouse. The shooter has a gold front tooth.*

(Loft) Nick realizes he saw the shooter's face. Nat tells him he can't leave until sunset because he's a vampire. He looks stricken.

(Tracy's Apartment) Tracy's telephone rings. A voice tells her too bad about her partner.

(Hotel Room) We see the shooter. He asks Tracy if Jimmy Malik means anything to her. He liked parades. The man on the telephone tells her Jimmy shot Nick and wants to see Tracy. They arrange a meeting.

(Loft) Nick's burns are almost healed. He asks if he always heals so fast. Nat tells him that was why his head wound didn't kill him. She says she lied about the severity of his injuries.

He asks how long he's been a vampire, she tells him 767 years. He looks amazed, then he asks if what he was, was keeping them apart. She tells him that a relationship between them can't work. He asks about last night. She tells him she thought it might have worked, but she was wrong. The relationship they both want can't happen.

As he gets up, Nick doubles over in pain. Nat gets the bottle of human blood LaCroix left, and pours some in a glass. He takes it and downs it in one gulp. He looks surprised, then fascinated at the taste. Nat explains that he normally drinks cow's blood. She informs him that he stopped drinking human blood a long time ago. As Nick

tips back the bottle and takes a long drink, Nat tells him he doesn't want to be a vampire.

(Hotel Room) The caller is checking his weapons. He tests fires an empty one, then loads his clips, straps on his guns, and puts cop killer bullets into his bag.

(Precinct) Nick is looking through mug shots for the face of his shooter as Reese paces. Nick finds his man- Leon Sharp, AKA Leon Malik. The captain tells Nick that Leon's brother Jimmy was shot by Tracy Vetter's dad fifteen years ago in a drug bust. They realize that he is really after Tracy. Nick goes to find her as Reese calls for backup.

(Cement Plant - Harbor Front) Tracy pulls up and calls out to the guy she is supposed to meet. She is fired on; her driver's side window is shattered. The shooter is up high on a scaffold. She takes cover behind some flammable barrels, and returns fire.

(Precinct Parking Lot) Nick goes to the Caddy but decides to try flying.

(Cement Plant) Tracy and Leon shoot at each other.

(Tracy's Apartment) Nick is in Tracy's apartment looking for her. He finds a pad of paper, sees the note about the meeting site, and takes off to find her.

(Cement Plant) Leon keeps firing at Tracy, as he tells her about how Jimmy died. He wants revenge for the death of his brother, who was shot by Tracy's dad. She comes out from behind the barrels shooting. As Leon shoots, the barrels explode. Nick lands on the scaffold, vamped out, and takes Leon's gun away. Leon is frightened of Nick and backs up only to fall over the railing to his death.

(LaCroix Voiceover) All is well that ends well.

(Cement Plant) View of Leon's body from Nick's height.

(LaCroix's Broadcasting Booth) LaCroix continues to talk.

(Loft) Nat tells Nick he seems fine. He tells Nat he has to see LaCroix, then tells her to bear with him and gives her a kiss on the forehead.

(Raven) Nick approaches his sire, and asks if LaCroix can help him fill in the blanks. LaCroix tells him he'll have to stay the day because what he is, is a long story.

Everything Nick Needs to know he Learned in a Flashback:

This Flashback is in LaCroix's point of view.

LaCroix learns that Nick is the most important thing and no matter how much anger and mistrust there may be in the past, when Nick needs LaCroix or LaCroix needs Nick, they will help each other out.

Behind the Scenes:

There were two uniforms, one with a stake hole, one without, used for LaCroix in the flashback. Both went up for auction at Bridging the Knight in 1996 and went for over 400 dollars apiece.

Nigel Bennett and the horse didn't get along very well in the filming of the flashback.

Did you know?

Clews for the clueless:

- Nick has no heartbeat.
- Nick starts breathing after being pronounced dead
- Nat gives Nick a blood feeding in the hospital to help him heal.
- Nick's head wound is healing fast
- Nick can remember things *far* back. He seems to have been a close friend of Beethoven
- Nick sees and hears the uniformed officer's heartbeat
- Nick being burned by the sun
- Nick flies to rescue Tracy

Experimental Nick:

Nick was seen eating soup, and apple and other mortal things, giving Nat hope that he can regain his mortality after his accident.

She begins to wonder about the mental state and vampirism, which she further explores in *Hearts of Darkness,* another third season episode.

The Nightcrawler is on the Air:

Bonsoir, mes Amis, C'est moi, the Nightcrawler, with you, soothing your confusion, keeping you company until the sun rises. Tonight's meditation is on lost friends, lost from each other, lost from themselves. And the simple fact is, the way back for one is the way back for the other. For we must never forget what we are, or whom we came from. This is our lifeblood, our nourishment. Without it we wither, and become nothing.

You will come back. You must come back. It is your destiny, and destiny will not be trifled with.

All's well that ends well; although it never really does end for some of us.

Anyway, until tomorrow, I remain a friend to all, and as always, when you have a friend in the Nightcrawler, who needs enemies?

Quotes:

'Quid pro Quo, Nicholas'--LaCroix

'Such ingratitude.' --Nick

'I do hope this wave of altruism passes quickly.' -- LaCroix

'Amnesia? I guess it beats being dead.' --Reese

'Am I in trouble?' -- Nick

'It's a little dark, isn't it?' -- Nick

'You are so far off, I cannot begin to tell you.' -- Natalie

'An apple a day keeps the coroner away.' -- Natalie

'You really do like me. You just don't know that you do.' -- LaCroix

'Did it ever occur to you that the reason for people like us, is people like them?'—Reese

STRINGS : EPISODE #312

Director:	Don McCutcheon
Writer:	Ray Sallows
Executive Story	Michael Sadowski
Editor:	
Producer:	Nicholas J. Gray
Executive Producer:	James Parriott and Jon Slan
Associate Producer:	
Production Manager:	
Music Composer:	Fred Mollin

Guest Stars

Joy Tanner	Christine Black
Peter Hutt	Dr Ben McGee
Amanda Smith	Helen Neary
Victor A. Young	Czar Nicholas
Caroline Yeager	Alexandra
Sam Malken	Rasputin
Joe Keller	Matthew Neary
Elizabeth Brown	Captian Forrest
Natalia Jansen	Rose Wolcott

Present day plot:

(Streets of Toronto) A bus pulls up and lets off a passenger. She says goodnight to the driver then heads down the deserted street. Nearby, a car revs its engine and drives right toward her. It misses her, but she falls down trying to dodge it. The car squeals, turning 360 degrees, and speeds directly at her. This time it doesn't miss. The woman is driven through a clothing store window, and as she lies dying, the driver of the car gets out and fires five rounds into her.

(Crime Scene) Nick and Tracy check out the car as the body is carted away. They deduce it was stolen and Tracy says she'll check with records when they get back to the station. Nick walks away to confer with another detective and Tracy gets a call on her cell telephone. It's her father, the commissioner. She tells him that she's working and then, her voice rising, 'What? You can't!' She ends the call brusquely.

'Looks like trouble at home,' comments Nat, as Nick walks up. When Tracy comes over, Nat returns to business. She tells them the victim's name was Helen Neary, and besides being crushed by the car, she was shot five times with a small caliber gun like a 32. Tracy asks if anything was stolen. Nick says it's all there – money, credit cards. When Tracy remarks that it looks like a hit, Nick asks sarcastically, how many hit men soften up the victim with their cars before shooting them.

Walking to the Caddy, Tracy asks Nick what he knows about Corporate Crime Division. Nick replies, white collars, expense accounts and a good place to advance. She asks if he would go there if he were offered a transfer. Nick asks if that was what the call was about. Tracy smiles guiltily and Nick asks her if she's interested. 'I don't know,' she replies.

(Matthew Neary's Apartment) They approach the son's door and discuss the fact there is also a daughter, but that Records is having a hard time tracking her down. With a shiver, Tracy says she hates notifying relatives. Nick assures her that everyone does. They knock on Matthew Neary's door, announce themselves and hear him running through the apartment. The detectives draw their guns and go into his apartment. The bedroom window is open. Tracy gets another call from her father and tells him she hasn't made a decision yet and that she is capable of running her own life.

(Flashback – 1916, St. Petersburg, Russia) *Czar Nicholas tells Nick that Alexandra will do nothing without Rasputin's consent and that their son Alexi grows weaker everyday. 'Rasputin seems to control her every thought - her mind is clouded. Rumor has spread through the people that she has gone mad.' Nick asks how he can help. Nicholas tells Nick/Nicolai that he needs a friend. A tired Alexandra walks into the room, and Rasputin hovers in the background. She welcomes Nicolai and speaks of old times. The Czar introduces Rasputin with barely disguised disgust. Nick walks up to the longhaired monk and immediately recognizes something in him. Rasputin's eyes turn vampire green/gold.*

(Matthew Neary's Apartment) Tracy finds mail to Matthew from his sister - Christie Black, the rock star. Nick has never heard of her – to Tracy's chagrin. They decide to follow up on the return address.

(Dr. McGee's House) Tracy and Nick ring the doorbell of a large and beautiful home. A man answers the door. They ask to speak to Christie and he asks them how they found her. Tracy replies, 'Through her brother.' The man

introduces himself as Christie's therapist, Dr. McGee. He offers to give her a message for them. 'Christie's case involves constant supervision,' he explains. Tracy asks again, nicely, to speak to Christie.

Dr. McGee leads the detectives into the living room and turns off the TV. He tells Christie that the police are there to see her. On a table nearby are several pill bottles and syringes. Christie looks wasted, both literally and figuratively. When Nick announces that her mother is dead, Christie has no reaction except to look up at the doctor. Dr. McGee asks coldly if there is anything else. Tracy asks Christie if there's any reason why her brother would not want to speak to the police. Christie asks meekly for a glass of water. She gets up to get it and then asks how her mother died. Nick says it was a hit and run. Christie walks away.

Tracy says she heard the 'drug thing' started after Christie's boyfriend committed suicide on Pier Five. Dr. McGee says Christie would have gone over the edge anyway. She and her boyfriend were into heroin, cocaine, 'you name it.' The doctor says she's made good progress and hopes a shock like this doesn't set her back. He asks about leads on the driver.

Nick says it was actually murder. Concerned, McGee says Christie shouldn't be so long getting a glass of water. Christie has disappeared and the front door is open. They all go out to look for her. Nick uses his powers to find Christie. He hears her whispering 'center yourself,' in a mantra. She is nearly hit by a car as she wanders down the center of the road. Nick pulls her to safety; she comes out of her trance and tearfully asks him what happened. The doctor leads Christie back inside.

(Precinct) Reese and the detectives think Matthew Neary may be on drugs, too, and they put an APB out on him. At Nick's request, Christie will remain with Dr. McGee. Nick leaves the captain's office to work on the report. Reese asks Tracy to stay behind.

He tells Tracy he got a telephone call from her father. 'He informed me you were transferring off my watch' and going to Corporate Crimes Division. Tracy says it wasn't her idea. The more her father pushes, the less she wants to go – no matter how good a career move it may be. Reese understands, but tells her to only stay here if she wants to. He doesn't want anyone on his team who is trying to prove a point. She agrees.

(Morgue) Nat says Helen Neary might have lived with the right medical attention but the gunshot wounds

settled it. Nick asks if Nat has heard of Dr. McGee. Nat says, 'Oooh yeah.' She tells Nick that McGee is known as a miracle worker, but she is skeptical. He works on high profile cases and makes a lot of money. Nick says he met him and tells her whom McGee is treating. Nat hasn't heard of Christie Black, either.

Nat asks if they may be involved in the murder. Nick says they are looking for Matthew Neary. Nat says McGee is an excellent hypnotist and uses behaviorist conditioning in his treatments. She doesn't approve, though. Nick says he gets results and Nat says he tends to take over his patient's lives.

(Flashback) *Nick presents Alexandra with a gift for Anastasia. She finds the doll exquisite and tells Nick how grateful they are for his friendship. Alexandra reveals that she is often sad and fears for their survival. Nick brings up Rasputin. Alexandra defends the monk and tells Nick not to speak ill of him.*

Nick asks if Alexi is achy, feverish, always thirsty and lacking in blood. Alexandra replies yes and Nick says he's familiar with the disease. She asks about a cure. Nick says Rasputin's treatments will not work. The Mad Monk walks in and says that without his treatments, Alexi would be dead. Rasputin whammies Alexandra, telling the Czarina that she needs him. Nick whammies her next and says that Rasputin uses Alexi to control her. Rasputin tells her that Nick has an evil soul and that he, Rasputin, is the salvation of Alexi. Nick offers to help Alexi. Alexandra says only Rasputin can help. Any that oppose him must die. Nick takes his leave.

(Dr. McGee's House) Dr. McGee asks Christie what was she thinking when she walked out into traffic. Christie cries that she loved and needed her mother. McGee growls that the only one Christie needs now is herself. He asks if she's weak. She nods. He tells her to look at everything she has been through and a weak person couldn't go through that. He tells Christie to center herself and get back to therapy. Dr. McGee puts in a video of a woman at a dinner party.

(The Caddy) Nick asks Tracy if her father called again. Tracy says he has told everyone else she is transferring. Frustrated, Tracy asks how she is supposed to reason with him. She says she never learned how to make decisions; she always ran to her father for advice.

(Dr. McGee's House) Tracy and Nick ask Dr. McGee for some more information since Matthew Neary won't answer any questions and Christie can't. Dr. McGee

delves into the siblings past. He can't believe Matthew would have killed his mother. McGee asks, if it turns out to be true, will they keep this from Christie. Nick says they will do what they can. McGee brags that he helped Christie work through her grief. His treatments get results. The doorbell rings and he excuses himself.

As Tracy tells Nick she has decided to take the transfer, shots are heard. Nick and Tracy run to the foyer. Dr. McGee says it was Matthew Neary. Nick uses vampire speed to catch up with Christie's brother (revving his motorcycle in the driveway) and arrests him. Matthew yells, 'He's messing with my sister's head, don't you get it?'

(Precinct) Matthew says he was only trying to show the doctor that he meant business – he wasn't trying to shoot him. He doesn't like the way he is treating Christie. Tracy reminds him that the doctor has practically saved his sister's life. Matthew is not impressed. He says any rehab can do the same thing. *He's* been clean for two years. He was worried about Christie. She is completely under Dr. McGee's control.

Nick asks about Helen Neary and then they tell Matthew that his mother was murdered. Matthew tearfully insists that he didn't know. They asked why he ran out last night. Matthew admits that he had some grass in his apartment. Nick says he thought Matthew said he was clean. 'Hey, clean is relative,' Matthew responds. Matthew asks if Christie knows. Nick says the doctor thought it would be better to wait. Matthew agrees.

Nick informs Reese that they've decided tell Christie that her mother was murdered. The captain agrees and says he'll call the Crown Attorney about holding the brother on a weapons charge. Reese then announces that Tracy's father pushed through her transfer. She starts Corporate Crime tomorrow night and he's sorry to lose her. Congratulations.

(The Caddy) LaCroix tells his listeners that they are subject to the whims of everyone but themselves. Bobbing along on the eddies and currents of time.

(Flashback) *Nick asks Rasputin why he summoned him. Rasputin says flatly that it was not he. Nick spots his maker sitting in a high-backed chair near the fireplace. LaCroix turns to face Nick. Nick asks why he is here. LaCroix says he is never far from his acolytes, or from history. 'History, after all, is always where we are.'*

LaCroix admits to bringing Rasputin across, but that Rasputin is mad and not even a real monk. LaCroix finds Rasputin far too headstrong, not unlike Nick. He says that history teaches us that the human species lends itself readily to enslavement, it is a comfort to be told what to think and how to live. 'We are all under one form of control or another.' Nick asks LaCroix who is controlling him. LaCroix raises a brow and says nothing.

The door opens and soldiers come in. LaCroix regrets that Rasputin has begun to resist him. He was ready to hand over this peasant nation, but that wasn't enough for Rasputin. LaCroix nods at the soldiers. They shoot Rasputin. When Nick protests that bullets won't kill a vampire, LaCroix says of course not, but it will catalyze events. 'Revolution, you see, is all in the timing.' LaCroix flies away.

(Corporate Crime) Captain Forrest tells Tracy she should be proud to be here; not everyone gets into the Forensic Accounting Department. Tracy is led to a solemn gray cubicle.

(Rose Woolcott's Office) Christie Black's manager hears a knock on the door. She opens it and Christie shoots her five times.

(Crime Scene) Nat tells Nick that it was five shots with a 32-caliber gun. Sound familiar? Matthew Neary is off the hook, because he is in holding now.

(Corporate Crime) Captain Forrest gives Tracy some tedious work and says she won't cut Tracy any slack because of her powerful father. 'Around here we do things my way.' Tracy says she wouldn't dream of using her head here.

(Precinct) Christie drops by looking pathetic and asks to see Matthew. Reese allows it after Christie hands over her purse. Once in the interview room, Christie tells Matthew she came to see him on her own. He wants to talk to her about their mother and Christie begins to cry. He hugs his sister and asks the officer for water and some Kleenex. Matthew tries to talk to her about Dr. McGee. Christie hugs him again and says that Matthew wants to hurt her. She shoots him five times. Christie walks out leaving Matthew dead on the table.

Reese asks how this could happen in a police station. Nat tells them it's the same gun as before. Nick wonders what is going on inside Christie's head.

(Corporate Crime) Tracy isn't working on the Laurin file, like she was asked to. Instead, she is tracking information on Christie Black's business dealings. Captain Forrest threatens Tracy, but Tracy says Captain Forrest is too busy trying to score brownie points with Commissioner Vetter. The Captain marches off.

(Dr. McGee's House) Nick's happy to see Tracy as they meet at the doctor's house. They have a warrant. Tracy says that Christie had no motive to kill anyone; no one can get at the fortune unless Christie dies. All members of the controlling corporation are dead, except one. The detectives ring the doorbell and no one answers. They walk in looking for Christie and Dr. McGee. Nick picks up Christie's headphones and puts in a videotape. He hears the subliminal message on the tape. It says to kill the person on the tape and that this is only a dream. 'Don't let anyone stop you.' Nick tells Tracy he wants the tapes analyzed. He adds that Dr. McGee is using these tapes, plus the drugs to control Christie.

(Flashback) *Rasputin comes to Czar Nicholas and brags that no one can kill him. He is about to kill the Czar when Nick grabs Rasputin and tells him if he killed the czar Rasputin would rule a wasteland. Rasputin says Nick doesn't belong here. Nick stakes Rasputin and turns to Czar Nicholas. 'You are like him?' asks the Czar. Nick tells him that his story is too long to tell and that Alexi should recover now. Nick wishes his friend and the Romanov's well. Nicholas thanks him but tells Nicolai to leave and not return.*

(Dr. McGee's House) Nick finds another tape of Christie with her boyfriend and Tracy says Christie will be her own victim soon. Dr. McGee walks in. Nick says they have a warrant for Christie, but may add his name to it. They ask where Christie is, but he refuses to answer. Tracy cuffs Dr. McGee and Nick leaves to find Christie at the Pier.

(Lake Ontario) Hearing the voices telling her to kill, Christie raises the gun and is about to kill herself. Nick flies in and Christie says she has to shoot 'her.' Nick grabs Christie and tells her that she doesn't have to do it. He whammies her to forget the pain and that McGee was controlling her. 'You don't have to die.' Christie cries and leans on his shoulder, murmuring she doesn't have to do it.

(Precinct) Reese and Nick are talking. Tracy walks up and Reese welcomes her back. He then asks if she's talked to her father. 'Not yet,' she says. She asks about Christie. Nick says she has a lot to overcome but will

testify. Tracy's telephone rings. She answers it and tells her father that they need to talk. Tracy finally stands up for herself and tells him to change his plans.

Everything Nick needed to Know he learned in a flashback:

Nick learns that hypnotism is a powerful tool in controlling mortal minds and that humanity has a habit of letting others control them.

Nick's other lesson deals with control and how standing up to the person trying to control your life can be a freeing experience.

Behind the Scenes:

Did you know?

Czar Nicholas was usurped from the Russian throne in 1917 ending the Romanov dynasty. Russia was a Communist country for 72 years. The story of Rasputin includes many futile attempts on his life.

Dilbert, a comic strip hero for people confined to spending half their lives in a cubicle, got his start in 1987.

Clews for the clueless:

- Nick manages to grab Matthew Neary before he takes off on his motorcycle.
- He also manages to get to Christie Black before she pulls the trigger.
- Nick hears Christie wandering down the middle of the street from inside the Doctor's house and uses his vampire speed to save her from being run over by a car.
- In the flashback, Nick and Rasputin have a dueling whammy going on over the Czarina.

Experimental Nick:

Nat doesn't have any new protocols for Nick this week.

Quotes

'How many hired killers do you know soften up their victims by ramming them with their cars first?'--Nick

'Unless she sings the anthems at hockey games, I don't know her.'--Reese

'How can you reason with someone who thinks they are always right?'--Tracy

'Bumping through history again, Nicholas?'--LaCroix

'History, after all, is always where we are'--LaCroix

'I wouldn't dream of using my head here'--Tracy

'Hey, clean is relative'--Matthew Neary

DEAD OF NIGHT: EPISODE # 314

Director:	Jon Cassar
Writer:	Michael Sadowski
Executive Story Editor:	Michael Sadowski
Producer:	Nicholas J. Gray
Executive Producer:	James Parriott and Jon Slan
Associate Producer/ Production Manager:	?
Music Composer:	Fred Mollin

Guest Stars

Kari Machett	Alyssa
Jack Duffy	Spenser
Barbara Radecki	Andrea King
Peter Keleghan	Geofford Weintroff
Leon Pownwelll	Davis Ogden
Kim Bourne	Shirell
Corinne Conley	Nanna Tash
Courtney Greig	Young Tracy
Richard Sali	Jack Scalley
Maia Filar	Susan
Panou Mowling	Jimmy Reese
Catherine Williams	Female Cop
Adam Brakable	Priest

Present day plot:

(Kessel House) Mr. Spenser tells Mr. Weintroff that the contractors left in the middle of the job. Weintroff says they'll be redecorating, and impatiently tells Spenser to 'get some damn lights'. Weintroff asks Ms. King to call the owner again. Ms. King leaves to try calling on her car phone.

Weintroff begins to walk upstairs and hears whispering voices. He walks into a room. Wind rushes past him. He hears his first name, Kevin. The window opens and a figure walks toward him. Weintroff falls out of the window and is impaled on an ornamental spike on top of the fence. We see a ghostly figure overlooking Weintroff's dead body.

Nat looks at the body and walks in. Mr. Spenser tells Nick and Tracy that the house is a spiritual channel. He

hasn't seen anything, but he has nothing on his conscience. Mr. Spenser says he left Weintroff in the house. Nick says they'll have to bring him in for questioning. Mr. Spenser says he has no problem with that.

Tracy asks Nick if he believes in ghosts. Nick grins and pleads the fifth.

Ms. King says Weintroff fell out a window and landed on the fence. She thought she saw a silhouette in the window. Then it disappeared. She can't tell if it was a man or a woman. Tracy tells Ms. King an officer will take her to the Precinct. She begs to go home.

Nick and Tracy split up to examine the house. Nick will go upstairs to the window. Tracy will search the downstairs floor.

Nick hears his name called in the background. Nat interrupts his reverie and tells him it looks cut and dry. 'He fell, he died.' She notices that the place seems to frighten Nick. He asks that she not tell anyone about his discomfort.

An officer comes by with a duty roster for Nat. She sees the officer's nametag and says, 'Natasha'. That was her grandmother's nickname for her. 'Excuse me?' asks the officer. Nat looks again and sees the officer's nametag says Kate Nash. She signs the duty roster.

(Elsewhere in Kessel House) Tracy walks into a room and picks up a glove. She walks past a little girl with a sled and checks behind some curtains. The doorway the little girl was in is now closed and she opens it. Nothing is there.

(Second Floor) Nick goes upstairs and the lights go out. A moan echoes through the house. He walks to the windows. His name is whispered several times. As he looks down at the police cars, Nick sees a woman in white standing next to the caddy.

(Outside Kessel House) Nick asks an officer if anyone was next to his car. The officer shrugs indifferently. Tracy walks by and says she didn't find anything. He says he didn't see anything either.

Tracy sees a little girl in his car. She asks Nick about the child. Nick asks if she's okay. Tracy tells him, 'never mind.'

(Mr. Ogden's House) Mr. Ogden says Shirell can attest to the occurrences in the house. She's had several there. The ghosts seek justice. Kessel House is a reverse medium. Dead come to the living to resolve problems. Nick asks how he knew Weintroff. Mr. Ogden says he didn't like him. Weintroff and his partner were interested in the house and the adjoining property. He asks if Nick is insinuating something. Nick says no; they think it was an accident. Mr. Ogden says he made Weintroff sign a release yesterday before he came into the house. Ogden says Weintroff didn't believe it was haunted yesterday. Nick and Tracy look at each other.

(Morgue) Nat begins her examination. A woman stands behind Nat and says. 'This is such an awful place, Natasha.' Nat agrees and spins around. The apparition asks why Nat didn't come to see her in the hospital. Nat rubs her forehead and the specter disappears.

(Precinct) Reese says he doesn't believe in ghosts and that they are missing something. He thinks the victim was pushed over the railing. The captain asks if Nick and Tracy checked to verify Ms. King's call. Reese says that he did, and no calls were made or received from that phone all night. The caretaker left Weintroff and Ms. King alone. Ms. King says she left. Reese gripes that the killer will walk because they don't have anything.

From the doorway, Nat says it looks accidental. Reese refuses to believe it. He tells them to look at it again from a fresh perspective after they get some sleep.

(Kessel House) Nick walks into the house and senses the woman in white over his shoulder. She calls for him. 'You said we'd be together, forever,' she says. 'Alyssa,' Nick replies. Alyssa smiles, 'your wife,' she answers.

(Flashback) *Nick and Alyssa take their vows in front of a priest. Nick and Alyssa are both in white. LaCroix watches the happy couple walk away, holding a rose and smelling it.*

(Kessel House) Alyssa holds out a hand to Nick and fades away. Nick turns away and walks out of the house. He finds a star between the broken pieces of cement near where Weintroff landed.

(Tracy's Apartment) Tracy dreams of her own memories.

(Tracy's Flashback) *Tracy urges another girl with a sled to come on. The girl's sled gets stuck in the train tracks. When she tries to free it, her sweater gets caught. She pulls*

at her sleeve, and begs Tracy for help. The train roars down the track. 'Tracy, help me!' the girl screams.

(Tracy's Apartment) Tracy wakes up. She hears 'Tracy help me,' again. A girl with a sled is outside Tracy's apartment.

(Weintroff and Scalley's Office) Nick tells Weintroff's partner, Scalley, that he and Tracy are investigating Weintroff's death as a murder and need to see their records. Scalley says that Weintroff didn't have friends or enemies. Nick asks if anything unusual has happened since Scalley visited Kessel House. Mr. Scalley says you don't see ghosts if you don't believe in them. Nick tells him not to leave town.

(Precinct) Reese identifies the star as a military one and says that Weintroff's blood is on it. Scalley and Weintroff didn't see eye to eye, says Tracy. Nick says she looks tired. Tracy tells him about the ghost she saw and how a train killed her friend. Tracy says the ghost's name is Susan Feldman.

(Morgue) Nat sees her grandmother again. She asks that her figment of imagination not sneak up on her again. Nat asks her grandmother how she can be here. Nanna Tash says she doesn't know. She followed Nat here.

Nick asks Nat who she is talking to. He and Tracy ask if she is okay.

Nat lists what could be going on. Nick and Tracy admit they've seen ghosts, but he doesn't think a ghost pushed Weintroff over the edge. Nat says the conversation has gone over the edge. Tracy asks what Nat's grandmother wanted. Natalie says Nanna wanted to know why she didn't go to visit her in the hospital. Tracy asks if she answered it. Nat says no. Tracy tells them that Nanna Tash will be back then.

(Raven) LaCroix's monologue continues.

(Flashback) *Alyssa asks if Nick is happy. He replies that he is as happy as he's ever been. They go to their bed. Nick asks her if she remembers his promise of eternal life. He tells Alyssa that he is immortal. His young bride looks frightened. Nick asks if she trusts him. She replies yes and then he tells her to 'close your eyes and give yourself to me.' Nick bites Alyssa.*

(Caddy) Tracy turns off the radio in disgust. She asks what Susan Feldman would want to tell her. Nick tells

her to ask. The phone rings. It's Scalley. He says someone is tailing him, a dead someone. A woman laughs, and Scalley screams, 'no!'

(Outside Weintroff and Scalley's Office) Nick tells Tracy he'll go around back. He flies into the office through a skylight.

Tracy sees Susan and walks into the street. Susan disappears as a car drives between them.

(Weintroff and Scalley's Office) Nick finds Scalley, dead.

(Precinct) Nat tells Reese that her report will add more confusion to this case. She is ruling a heart attack. Nat states that Scalley didn't have that history.

Reese asks Nick if he said who was following him. Nick says that Scalley said it was a dead woman. Reese tells them to stop chasing ghosts.

As the captain begins to leave, he tells Nick that the star is a US Army Service Star given about twenty years ago. Nick thinks Weintroff grabbed it from his assailant during the struggle.

Tracy tells them that she found information about Weintroff and Scalley from the Chamber of Commerce. They were in the same fraternity at college. Nick says the ghost was calling in and avenging an old crime.

(Morgue) Nat records that Scalley had a heart attack. She turns off the recorder, and calls for Nanna Tash. No one answers and she goes back to recording her results. Nanna reaches for her shoulder. Nat turns around and sees nothing. She jumps when the ghost touches her shoulder. Nanna says the morgue 'is awful'. That nice boy, Nick likes her and he seems like a down to earth fellow. Nat tells her grandmother that she never went to the hospital because she resented her.

Nanna says she knows. It was because she hit Nat when she was little and hurt her. The ghost asks for forgiveness. Nat replies 'of course' and says that she is sorry too. Nanna smiles and says now she can rest.

She asks where Nanna is. Nanna says that she is sleeping in a beautiful dream and fades into nothingness.

Nick walks into the morgue and asks Nat if she's okay. She tells him that her grandmother apologized to her. Nat starts to cry. He tells her to knock off for awhile.

Natalie refuses. Nick hands her the star and tells her that Weintroff's blood is on it. He asks if she will be alright.

She tells him Nanna will not be back. 'We've made our peace.'

(Flashback) *Nick bites his wrist and lets his blood drain into a cup. He gives his blood to Alyssa and tells her to sleep.*

Later, Nick tells her that it's time to wake, but Alyssa is dead.

LaCroix enters and tells Nick that his 'love nest reeks of death.' Bringing someone across is difficult and this was his first attempt. Nick asks his master for help and LaCroix tells him that he cannot help. He told him not to take too much. LaCroix leaves.

(Kessel House) Nick walks in and searches for Alyssa. He calls for her. He tells her that he loved her very much and he wanted them to be together forever. He's sorry. A fire suddenly burns in the hearth, and Alyssa appears. She joins Nick and says that she loves him still, but he's in danger here. He will die here tonight, and because of what he has been and done, he will not be with her forever.

(Precinct) Tracy says she found Weintroff and Scalley's ghost. She shows Reese the information. It's a list of unsolved homicides. Lt. Jean St. Clare was raped and murdered near McClinton University. Reese says there's no such thing as ghosts.

Tracy hears a train whistle blow. The precinct is thrown into disarray around her. Susan comes forward. Reese asks Tracy what's wrong. Tracy asks him what he sees. Reese tells her, 'cops. What do you see?'

'My God, what does she want?' asks Tracy.

(Kessel House) Alyssa tells Nick that he is in grave danger. She forgives him, but wanted to remind him of what they had. Seeing him gives her great peace. She tells Nick that he must go, souls who cannot be appeased are coming for him. He begs Alyssa to come with him, but she cannot. She says he knows what he seeks. She walks to the fireplace and disappears. Nick finds a pearl earring. He remembers Shirell's pearl earrings.

(Precinct) Reese says he is going to take Tracy to ER. He doesn't like this. She asks Susan what she wants.

Susan turns to leave and tells Tracy they are closing the house; she has to go back. Reese asks Tracy, 'what the hell is going on?' Tracy leaves for Kessel house. An officer hands him the information on Jean St. Clare.

(Kessel House) A burst of flames suddenly roars from the fireplace as restless soul wander in through a bright, blinding light. Nick snarls and runs past them. He stops on the staircase as a figure comes out of the wall. Nick runs and falls downstairs. He closes the doors behind him, and turns to see Mr. Ogden sitting there, dead. A woman dressed as Jean St. Clare shoots Nick. Shirell tells Nick that Weintroff and Scalley killed her mother. Jean told her that they have to pay. Nick asks why she killed Ogden and Shirell says that he wanted to tear down Kessel House. She couldn't let that happen. She shoots Nick again, and stands over him.

Tracy hears Susan call for her.

The ghosts move downstairs for Nick.

Susan tells Tracy to come closer.

Nick jumps out the window.

Tracy starts following Susan. Susan leads her into the path of a car. Nick grabs Tracy and pushes her to the side. From the front of Kessel House, Shirell fires at them, and Reese returns fire. He hits Shirell.

A soldier comes out and Reese tells him to put down his weapon. The soldier smiles and says, 'Hey, little Joe.'

'Jimmy?' asks Reese.

Jimmy goes back into Kessel House.

Nick asks Reese if he saw anything.

'Nothing,' answers Reese.

(Loft) Nat asks if the case is closed. Nick says 'boo', and scares her. She asks about his ghost. Nick explains it was someone he loved and lost and who needed to be remembered.

Nick tells her the house will probably be torn down. He asks Nat what she though. She says each of the ghosts represented their needs for closure. Nat says she won't say she's seen a ghost, but says if someone asked if she had a religious experience, she would have to take the fifth.

(Precinct) Reese looks at a picture of Jimmy.

(Train tracks) Tracy walks across the tracks and leaves a rose for Susan.

Everything Nick needed to Know he learned in a flashback:

Nick learns that past mistakes can come back to haunt him, and that bringing people across is not as easy as it seems.

Behind the Scenes:

Did you know?

People during the Renaissance a bride rarely wore white to her wedding. They would wear their best clothes. Cloth was expensive and when a dress was made it had to wear well and hide stains, as it was often reused and made into other dresses. White did neither, so it was not a popular color until machine manufacture made mass production of cloth more affordable. Until Queen Victoria wore a white dress for her wedding, red was the most popular color for a wedding dress.

Clews for the clueless:

Nick saves Tracy from being run over by a car.

Nicks many victims come back for Nick as he looks around for clues in Kessel House

Experimental Nick:

Natalie doesn't have a breakthrough for Nick this week.

Quotes

'This is such an awful place, Natasha.'-- Nanna Tash

'Your wife.' -- Alyssa

'Close your eyes and give yourself to me.' -- Nick

'Your love nest reeks of death.' --LaCroix

'It's a subtle art...it was your first attempt after all.' --
LaCroix

GAMES VAMPIRES PLAY: EPISODE # 315

Director:	Nicholas J. Gray
Writer:	Naomi Janzen
Executive Story Editor:	Michael Sadowski
Producer:	Nicholas J. Gray
Executive Producer:	James Parriott and Jon Slan
Associate Producer/ Production Manager:	
Music Composer:	Fred Mollin

Guest Stars

Catherine Bruhier	Rita Scott
George Chiang	R.H. Lo
Diane Plotka	Linda Folford
Kelley Grando	Virtual Beauty
Moe Kelso	Megan

Present day plot:

(Virtual Dimensions Lab) A young programmer, R. H. Lo, tests his new prototype of a virtual reality vampire game. The beautiful virtual vampire asks Lo if he came to work or would he care to play. He puts her off until he has made some coding adjustments. When he returns to the game, he agrees; he has time to kill. The vampire strokes his cheek. Lo is amazed how real it feels. 'Damn I'm good,' he says. The vampire purrs that she wants him to experience the biggest thrill that anyone can experience . . . death. The virtual vampire presses her nail into his neck at the same time that Lo is actually shot in the neck. The killer watches Lo fall out of his chair, then walks away.

(Caddy) Tracy asks Nick why she is doing all of 'our paperwork.' She goes on to define partnership, getting a lot off of her chest. He ignores her and continues driving. Incredulous, Tracy demands if Nick has heard a word that she's said. He answers yes and Tracy asks him what's wrong. She says he's so out of it. 'Out of what?' Nick asks.

(Crime Scene) Nick pulls the virtual reality gear off Lo. Nat says it was a single shot at close range. Reese says it was execution style and that the victim probably knew the killer. 'Or he was preoccupied,' interrupts Nick. He shows them the virtual reality equipment. Tracy says the victim is R. H. Lo, part owner of the company, Virtual Dimensions; they are looking for the other owner. Nick seems distracted. Reese hopes they aren't boring him. Reese tells Tracy he's going to get someone in computer ops to help on this. Once Reese gets Nick's attention, he tells Nick to follow up with ballistics. Nick is still preoccupied then turns to Nat.

(Morgue) Nat extracts one bullet. Nick asks if she ever gets tired of the repetition and routine. Nat says that, unlike Nick, some of us are on a clock – life is short and we are compelled to make the most of it. She asks if he's bored. She warns him that bored cops get careless and how it could prove dangerous for Tracy. If he were anyone else, she'd prescribe a week on a beach. Nick explains that every other time this has happened he's moved on. Nick reassures her he's not going to do it this time. Nat asks him if he still wants to become mortal. Then she suggests he do what mortals do when this happens. 'Fill the void, or live with it.'

(Reese's Office) Reese calls Nick into his office and tells him that he's worried about him. Reese suggests some time off, time to work this out. Nick says his partner can rely on him. Reese says he needs to take stock and do something about this before it's too late. Nick walks out.

(Precinct) Nick hears, 'It's a vampire. Look at this.' A woman from the computer ops group is showing Tracy the virtual game from Virtual Dimensions. Tracy introduces Detective Linda Fulford to Nick. She tells Nick this is a prototype combination of virtual reality game and online service; it hooks up to a mainframe at Virtual Dimensions Lab. She hands Nick the game gear and Tracy quips that she prefers reality to computer games. Detective Fulford replies, 'Yeah, but reality doesn't have vampires.' Nick slides on the glasses and gloves.

(Virtual Reality Game) *The sexy virtual vampire asks Nick if he came to work or would he care to play.*

(Precinct) Nick grins. He says he thinks he is being seduced.

(Virtual Reality Game) *The vampire caresses Nick.*

(Precinct) Nick is getting excited and pulls off the gear. Fulford says, 'pretty girl?' Nick grins, Fulford and Tracy

giggle. Nick says 'it's unbelievable' and that he could feel her touch. Across the room, a woman is lead in by an officer. It is obviously the woman on whom the virtual vampire is based. He turns back to Fulford and Tracy.

Reese tells Nick that the woman's name is Rita Scott; she is Lo's partner. Nick adds that she is also the model for the virtual vampire in the game.

Tracy asks Rita if R.H. Lo and she were partners. Rita says they met in college and 'clicked' in a business sense. She was into computer animation and Lo was in software and hardware. He designed the game gear himself. Rita volunteers that she was doing an online interview with a computer magazine four hours ago. Nick says it's not much of an alibi. Rita remarks she didn't know she needed one. She adds that she was interviewed through an Internet connection in her office, if they wanted to check. Nick asks if Lo had any enemies. Rita says she can't think of any.

(Evidence Room) Nick gets out the virtual reality gear and puts it on.

(Virtual Reality Game) *The vampire Rita asks if he wants to work or would he care to play. Nick asks her to show him how. Rita asks if he's ready for what she has to offer. Nick says, 'I think I can handle it.'*

Rita takes Nick to a room with a red-haired woman. Nick shows up in the 'evil pink shirt'. Rita says that in here he can do as he pleases. In here he's a vampire. Rita says in this game, he has to kill and keep killing. The victim's blood will be his source of power. The redhead approaches Nick and begins kissing him. Rita says to drink her essence - she won't resist. The woman begs Nick to take her. He is resistant. Rita tells Nick it's just a game.

The woman continues caressing Nick and he begins to succumb. She begs him to take her. Still fighting his urges, Nick says he can't. Rita reminds him that no one can get hurt, 'indulge yourself.' The woman continues to beg Nick to take her. Nick turns his head from the woman and asks Rita what the point of the game is. Rita says pleasure, fantasy-fulfillment but that she's made some adjustments for this particular game – in case someone comes looking. 'You are looking for something more, aren't you Detective?'

Nick tells her that he is looking for who killed Lo. Rita confesses, but what court, in reality, would take a virtual confession as proof of murder? Nick kisses the redhead and Rita disappears. With a feline growl, he bites the

virtual victim. As Nick drinks her blood, he gains power in the game. Rita reappears and congratulates Nick. She tells him it's time to move on to the next level. She shows him a door and Nick walks into the blinding light.

Now Nick is in BCE Place. Rita says he is past the first level and now has to check the display and the time left. In the background, Nick hears Reese asking, 'Nick, what the hell are you doing?'

(Evidence Room) Reese asks Nick if he's lost it. Nick says Rita Scott admitted killing Lo. Reese reminds Nick that he should be with Tracy and Fulford at the company, searching the mainframe. Nick says he's sure that the game can connect Rita to the murder. Incredulous, Reese asks why someone would do that. Nick says it may be part of the game. Reese pleads with him to rejoin Tracy. Nick leaves.

(Virtual Dimensions Lab) Fulford says Rita's alibi checks out; she was online when Lo was murdered. Nick asks if she could have faked it. Fulford says it's possible. Their interactive program is the most complex she's seen. Tracy, perusing the files, says Lo's shares in the company revert to Rita when he dies. Nick says that Rita thinks she's committed the perfect crime, and that she confessed to him in the game. Fulford says Rita would have had to be online somewhere to do that, and it's hard to prove. Tracy rolls her eyes.

Nick says there are clues in the game, that there would be no harm in playing it. The locations in the game are real locations in Toronto and he's going to the first location. Tracy says it's crazy and he's wasting time. Fulford discovers that the game Nick is playing is deleting itself. It will be different each time, so he has one chance and less than twelve hours to do it. Tracy's phone rings and it's Reese. He insists that Nick and Tracy come in to the precinct and talk to Rita. The detectives leave.

(The Precinct) Rita can't believe she's being questioned simply because the detective says she confessed in the virtual vampire game. Nick accuses her of accessing the game online. She denies it. Nick says he knows Rita is playing the vampire game with him and that she killed Lo. He's going to prove it. Rita says she doesn't have to listen to this. Reese allows her to leave. He tells Nick that if he continues, he'll get an unscheduled vacation. Nick walks out.

(Museum) Nick walks into the museum, recognizes it from the game and opens the closet door. Inside sits a

silver skull on one of the shelves. Nick picks it up and heads for BCE Place.

(Train Station) Nick puts on the game gear.

(Virtual Reality Game) *Rita asks where has he been. Nick says scavenging. Rita asks if he found it. She is impressed that Nick found the skull. She points out Megan and says, 'She's all yours.' Rita laughs and disappears.*

Nick appears in front of Megan and tells her she has nothing to fear. Megan begs him not to kill her. Nick walks forward and she holds up a cross. Nick disappears and comes up behind Megan. She begs Nick not to kill her. He pushes her head to one side and bites her.

Rita tells Nick that he has 8 hours and 52 minutes remaining.

(Train Station) Nick takes off the game gear and turns his vampiric face away from the crowds.

Nick turns back and finds the next clue near a potted plant. It's a type O blood bag label.

(Precinct) Tracy asks Nick if he is joking. Nick says the clues have to mean something. Tracy retorts that someone is yanking his chain. Fulford suggests trying a different approach. Nick whammies her and says they don't need a different approach; he's on the right track. Nat sees him and is horrified. When Fulford agrees, Nick turns to Tracy and says, 'See? She's with me.' Tracy asks if he's all right. She comments that he seems a bit hyped. Nick starts to leave but Nat corners him and drags him into an interrogation room.

Nat asks Nick if he's out of his mind, hypnotizing Fulford in front of Tracy. Nick agrees it wasn't a smart thing to do, but he wants to solve this case, and it seems he's the only one willing to do that. Nat says the game gives him the 'kick' he needs. Nick disagrees. Nat tells him he's been through some setbacks. Nick says he needs to get back inside the game and leaves.

(Loft) Nick rushes to the fridge, grabs a bottle and takes a drink. LaCroix pops in and asks his protégé, 'Would you care to try a little human vintage?' He tells Nick it's quite delicious and Nick takes the bottle. LaCroix asks if he's returning to the fold as Nick takes a swig. LaCroix asks Nick what has happened to you? Nick says it's nothing then tells LaCroix about the virtual reality game. He insists he's doing it to solve a crime. 'Oh yes. Yes of

course,' agrees LaCroix. He asks Nick if he's killed in the game and savored the victim's blood. Nick stares at him. LaCroix, pleased, leaves Nick to play. Nick takes another gulp from the bottle then grabs the game gear and puts it on.

(Virtual Reality Game) *Nick is in a factory and has to kill his next victims. One tries to strangle him. Nick escapes and the man runs away. While searching, Nick is repelled by a glowing white cross. He comes across another man, who tries to kill him with a sword. Nick escapes injury then drains his attacker. The first man reappears and Nick drains him as well. Rita voice announces that he has 6 hours and 21 minutes remaining.*

(Loft) Nick removes the glasses, his eyes a glow. He grabs the bottle and drinks some more of LaCroix's gift.

(Factory) Nick wanders past the workers into the factory. He hides, snarling at the workers. He spots the next clue across the walkway.

(Precinct) Tracy says Nick is pushing it when Nick brings in his collection of clues. Reese asks if it's more things from the novelty shop. Nick says he can stop playing the game, but Rita Scott will walk if he does. Reese offers to put a surveillance team on Rita, but Nick refuses. He says Rita will only slip up in the game. Nick says each virtual clue leads to a real one, and he needs to get to the next level. Nick leaves in a huff when Reese tells him that he **is** on the next level.

(Loft) Nick stalks to the fridge and gets out the bottle of bloodwine from LaCroix. He drinks from the bottle then puts on the game gear.

(Virtual Reality Game) *A man attacks Nick in an abandoned factory, then pushes him over a ledge. When Nick gets up, his attacker is standing next to a burning cross. The man disappears and Nick searches through the factory. Another assailant jumps down behind Nick. Nick throws him aside. He flies up to a higher level in the factory and is faced with a man holding an ax. Nick fends off the attack easily and grabs the ax. He kills the man. Rita tells him he has 3 hours and 28 minutes left.*

(Precinct) Reese asks Tracy and Fulford how it's going. Tracy says nothing points the murder to Rita Scott. Fulford says there may be something to Nick's theory. She says it's an ego boost to win and people get hooked on that boost. If Rita Scott is convinced she will win, she won't stop until the game is played out. Finally willing to consider Nick's idea, Tracy concedes that Rita is the only

suspect. Reese asks what the clues mean. Fulford supposes that the clues are a game within themselves. Tracy suggests an anagram.

(Abandoned Factory) Nick flies to the upper level in the factory. He finds a hangman's noose and a jackknife. Nick puts on the game gear.

(Virtual Reality Game) *Rita appears and tells Nick that he can't get to the next level unless he figures out what the clues mean. 'An anagram,' says Nick. He is told that he has 58 minutes remaining.*

(Abandoned Factory) Nick pulls out his cell phone and calls Tracy. He tells her about the new clues. They agree that it is probably an anagram. Tracy hangs up.

Nick pulls out a notepad and writes out the clues.

(Precinct) Fulford puts the clues into an anagram decoder that they developed for the RCMP. Reese says 'progressing letters,' because first letters of each word is too easy. The first result spells scrpge.

(Abandoned Factory) Nick quickly decodes the clues as St. John. 'A church'. The sun comes up.

(Precinct) The three try the last letters.

(St. John's Church) The Caddy screeches to a halt outside the church. Nick runs inside as smoke rises from his body. He walks toward the altar while putting on the gear.

(Virtual Reality Game) *Rita says she's impressed. Yes, the final clue is here, but it's somewhere a vampire wouldn't want to touch.*

(Precinct) Lesned is the next answer. Fulford says they could be place names. 'Oh yeah,' says Reese, 'I was in Lesned the other day.' They finally try first letters and St. John comes up.

(Virtual Reality Game) *Nick looks at the vestibule. Rita says good guess, but you'll never get to it. Nick says in this game, he's not a detective - he's a vampire. He introduces himself. Rita says they can be whatever they want to be, except who they are. Nick notices that there are three minutes left. Rita disappears and Nick moves forward.*

Rita shows up with a crossbow. She says that this is a dark corner of the human psyche, and that everyone wants to be what they are not. Nick asks what she wants to be.

'Exactly what I am,' she answers, 'the winner.' Rita shoots Nick with a crossbow. In reality she shoots him with a gun.

(St. John's Church) 'Too bad, detective,' says Rita showing him the gun. She shoots him a few more times. Injured and angry, Nick sits up, growls and grabs Rita. 'If you're playing a game, you should know who you are playing against.' Standing behind her, he pulls her head to the side and is about to bite her, then changes his mind. He holds her at arm's length and stares at her. 'You never saw me like this,' he whammies. She repeats his command. Nick begins reading her rights as Fulford, Reese, Tracy and some uniformed officers run in. Reese asks Nick if he's okay. Nick says to check the gun with ballistics and that he's fine.

Tracy tells Rita that there's no get out of jail free cards where she's going. Rita replies, 'as long as there is a game to play'. Nick watches Tracy lead Rita away.

(Loft) Nat suggests it's a good thing Tracy showed up. She asks if he is going to keep the game equipment. Nick says he's thinking about it. She says it scares her. Nick tells her to do what she wants with it. Nat throws the equipment into the fireplace. She and Nick look at each other as the toy burns.

Everything Nick needed to Know he learned in a flashback:

There was no flashback in this episode. Nick learns in the game that the desire to kill is still within him.

Behind the Scenes:

The scenes in the virtual reality game do indeed exist in Toronto.

Clue number 1 is found at the Royal Ontario Museum – 100 Queen's Park.

Clue number 2: BCE Place on Yonge and Front Streets.

Clue number 3: RJ Hearn Generating Plant on Unwin Avenue. This location is also seen as the hunting Ground in *The Hunted* , a season two episode.

The final confrontation took place at St. Anne Anglican Church – 270 Gladstone Avenue.

Did you know?

Catherine Bruhier was a regular on Due South for two seasons.

'VR grew out of flight simulation research during World War II and early computer graphics research in the 1960s. In 1965 computer scientist Ivan Sutherland published a paper describing "The Ultimate Display" and, in doing so, set the stage for research on this technology that we now call virtual reality.'

Clews for the clueless:

- Nick whammies Detective Fulford in front of Tracy.
- Nick gets a bit close to the sunrise while searching out clues and actually starts to smoke. He takes Refuge in the church.
- He reveals his true vampire nature to Rita in the church
- He is shot in the church and it doesn't slow him down
- He also samples some of the human vintage that LaCroix brought over to him.

Experimental Nick:

Although there is no lab work done this week, Nat questions Nick on how the vampire VR may be affecting his need for mortality by bringing his urge to kill back to the surface.

Quotes

'Reese will blow an important blood vessel if you don't stop pushing this.'--Tracy

'Would you care for a little human vintage?'--LaCroix

'I have the strangest inklings about you, Nicholas. That you are wandering back into the fold.'--LaCroix

'And this game has rekindled the stirrings in you?'--LaCroix

HUMAN FACTOR: EPISODE # 316

Director:	Geraint Wyn Davies
Writer:	Phil Bedard and Larry Lalonde
Executive Story Editor:	Michael Sadowski
Producer:	Nicholas J. Gray
Executive Producer:	James Parriott and Jon Slan
Associate Producer/ Production Manager:	
Music Composer:	Fred Mollin

Guest Stars

Deborah Duchene	Jeanette
Jean-Pierre Bergeron	Mario Larouche
Galen Wyn Davies	Patrick McDonaugh
Lugy Peacock	Peggy Bolger
Soo Garay	Nancy
Katia de Pena	Griffin
David Keeley	Robert McDonaugh
Carlo Ruta	Roy Martin
David Bladur	Officer Peter Schili

Present day plot:

(Motel Room) Mario Larouche clad only in boxers, sits watching TV. He snickers at the cartoons. He gets up and walks to the bathroom. The shower is running. Mario turns back to the TV. There is a knock at the door.

He walks over to the window and pulls aside the drapes.

'What the hell...' he murmurs as he opens the door.

A woman says hello to Mario in French. He asks what she wants.

'You,' she responds. The woman shoots Mario twice. She grabs his suitcase, opens it and takes out an envelope. She pulls out a key. The shower stops.

Mario's killer runs out. The woman in the shower walks out to Mario's body and realizes that he's dead.

She looks up into the window and sees Janette. The woman walks back into the doorway of the shower as cartoon characters cackle in glee.

(Crime Scene) The woman tells Nick and Tracy that she and Mario were both lonely and took a chance. He was a one-nighter from Montreal. Tracy tells her that they need to go to the station so she can sit down with a sketch artist.

Tracy turns to Nick. 'Memo to Tracy,' she begins. 'It's a jungle in dateland.'

Nat says it was small caliber and silenced. He knew his killer or didn't have to duck. Nick goes to look out the window. LaCroix begins his monologue.

(monologue) Cold...barren, etc. LaCroix sits in his booth inside the Raven.

(Janette's Car) Janette listens to LaCroix's monologue in her car, just outside the Raven. She becomes lost in her thoughts.

(Janette's Flashback – 1994, The Raven) *Janette sits in the Raven. 'Black Rose' plays in the background. She offers LaCroix one of her finest vintages. He says it's very nice and asks why she asked him to meet her here. Janette says this is her home. It has allowed her to 'mother the strays'. LaCroix says that they must compare notes on parenting. Janette passes him the deed to the club and tells him she's giving the Raven to him. LaCroix asks why. Janette says she's leaving. LaCroix asks why again.*

(Janette's Car) A young boy asks Janette if she's okay. She turns off the radio. Patrick asks when they are going home. Janette smiles and says soon. Would he like to spend a few days at Aunt Peggy's? He says it has to be better than sitting in the car all day. Janette giggles and pulls down Patrick's cap over his eyes. She pulls away.

(Prescient) The woman describes the suspect to the artist. Nick and Tracy watch her. Reese comes in and says Montreal PD says that Mario Larouche booked off and was on vacation. Tracy and Nick turn back. Nick sees Janette's pictures and flashes back to his first night as a vampire.

(Flashback – 1228, Paris) *Nick feeds from LaCroix as Janette watches.*

(Prescient) Reese says they'll fax the picture out to Montreal Arson.

(Raven) 'Hearts of Darkness' plays in the background. Nick shows LaCroix the picture. 'Not very flattering is it?' states LaCroix. Nick asks him if he thinks its Janette. LaCroix says children run away by hiding in their parent's closet. 'When one of us decides to move on, we disappear.' He would have sensed Janette and so would Nick. To shoot an arson investigator, how much sense would that make? Nick asks about when Janette left. LaCroix says she did what she had to do. 'Nothing is that simple,' replies Nick.

(LaCroix's Flashback – the Raven) *Janette tells LaCroix that he said she would know when the time came to leave. LaCroix asks how she knows. Janette says she is feeling doubt in what she is. 'Nicholas,' murmurs LaCroix. Janette says that she likes what she is and doesn't want to change. She must get away from Nick 'to reaffirm what she is.' LaCroix reluctantly agrees, stroking his child's cheek and tells her to go. Janette tells LaCroix not to tell Nick, he has enough doubt. Janette asks that he keep a place for strays like us open. She kisses LaCroix's fingers and pulls away.*

(Raven) Nick asks if she never said why. LaCroix says he never asked. Nick leaves and LaCroix turns away to go into his booth.

(Monologue) Where did she go? Slipped away like a child at a fairground...etc.

(Janette's Car) Janette continues listening to LaCroix's monologue.

(Raven) LaCroix finishes his monologue.

(Janette's Car) Janette stops the car and ducks to the side as a car drives by and shoots at her.

(Loft) Nick walks in and raises the blinds. He flashes back to his first night as a vampire.

(Flashback) *Nick snarls and grabs Janette. They kiss each other.*

(Loft) Nick turns away from the fireplace and sees Janette. 'Nicholas,' she purrs.

Janette walks toward Nick. Nick tells her that it's good to see her. Janette says she's glad he thinks so. He asks her about Mario and tells her that it's his case and that they have a composite of the killer. Janette admits she killed Larouche. She tells Nick that she needs his help. Nick

asks why. Janette says there is evidence that she has to find.

Janette tells Nick to arrest her or help her. She says he doesn't have to decide now, she needs rest.

(Prescient) Reese asks Tracy where Nick is. She says he's not in yet. Tracy says that she brought up plates on an abandoned car that belonged to a Quebec arson investigator named Robert McDonaugh. Reese asks if there's a connection between him and their Jane Doe. He tells Tracy to check it out.

(Loft) Nick opens the blinds. Janette asks how he slept. Nick says that he didn't. Janette asks if he'll help. Nick says he'll book off work and he asks if she never wanted to see him again. Janette says she thought it was best. Nick says she was wrong. Janette tells him that she left because of his quest for humanity. Vampires cannot allow loss to affect them. After 800 years Nick couldn't live without his humanity. She began to wonder if he was right. Nick tells Janette that he could have helped her. Janette says she was afraid of suffering like Nick. She went to Montreal to reaffirm his vampire, but she got caught up in what she had tried to leave behind.

(Caddy) Janette shows Nick a key to a locker at the civic center. It would give $50,000 and the next location of the fire that Mario Larouche was supposed to set. Nick asks where the money came from. Janette says it was from a Toronto developer who was paying Mario Larouche to set and cover up a lot of Montreal fires. Nick asks why she got involved. Janette sighs.

(Prescient) Reese tells Tracy that Nick called in sick and asks if she found anything on Robert McDonaugh. Tracy says a friend of hers who works on the Montreal Gazette in the Police Beat was looking into it. She says McDonaugh has a sister in Oxbridge. Reese tells her to go visit the sister and Tracy says that she's on her way.

(Caddy) Janette tells Nick that Larouche framed a friend of hers whom he then murdered. Nick says so you murdered him in revenge and the information in the locker clears your friend in a rather sarcastic tone. Janette says that he's not unaccustomed to taking injustices into his own hands.

(Mrs. Bolger's House) Mrs. Bolger tells Tracy that Janette de Brabant drove Robert McDonaugh's car to town. His son Patrick is here now. Janette went to visit her brother. Tracy shows her the picture of Janette. Mrs. Bolger asks if something happened to Janette. Tracy says

they aren't sure, but they need to contact her. Tracy asks if she knows how to contact Janette or Janette's brother. Mrs. Bolger says Patrick might be able to and she could wake him.

(Caddy) Nick tells Janette that he has to ask something. Janette says she was in love with Robert McDonaugh more than he could imagine. He has an innocent son, Patrick. She can't allow Patrick to hear that his father was a criminal. Nick asks about Patrick's mother. Janette tells Nick that she died five years ago. Janette is Patrick's official guardian now.

(Mrs. Bolger's House) Patrick asks if Janette is okay. Mrs. Bolger says Janette is fine and to just answer Tracy's questions. Tracy asks why they were coming to Toronto. Patrick answers that they were there to see Uncle Nicholas. Tracy asks if his last name is de Brabant? Patrick shrugs and Tracy asks if he ever met him. Mrs. Bolger says they didn't know Janette had a brother. Patrick says he has a picture of Uncle Nicholas. Tracy sends him upstairs to get it. Mrs. Bolger asks what's going on. Tracy says Janette is a material witness in a murder. Mrs. Bolger asks if that means they think Janette is the killer.

Patrick comes downstairs and shows the picture of Janette and her brother. Tracy looks at it and recognizes her partner, but says nothing.

(Caddy) Nick and Janette pull into a parking garage.

Nick asks Janette how she and Robert met. Janette explains that she was living in a loft in Montreal. She goes into flashback mode.

(Janette's Flashback – Montreal) *Janette's loft is on fire. A fireman jumps into the building. Janette is crouched in the corner. The fireman pulls her to safety.*

(Civic Center) Janette tells Nick that Robert had already saved five other people that night. She was amazed at his courage and that he reminded her of Nick. Through him she realized that Nick's quest is right. He was injured that night and transferred to the Arson squad and that's where it started. Nick asks if she told him what she was.

(Janette's Flashback) *Janette tells Patrick about Napoleon's smelly sister who used to beat Napoleon. Janette tells him not to underestimate a woman's strength. Robert grins at that. Janette sends Patrick to bed and he kisses her goodnight. Robert says when she tells these*

stories it seems like she was there. She asks Robert what if she told him she was. Robert laughs a bit and Janette tells him they can't keep secrets about their past. She asks if he's seen her eat, drink or in the daylight. They haven't made love. Robert says he figured she would let him know when she was ready. Janette tells him to come here and he sits next to her and she puts his hand on her heart. He checks for a pulse. Robert is frightened. Janette tells him that she won't hurt him. Janette lowers her head and then shows him her vampire eyes.

(Civic Center) Nick asks how he took it. Janette says it was a long night, but love conquers all. Nick asks how Robert was involved with the arsons. Janette says he asked Mario about it.

(Janette's Flashback) *Mario tells Robert he gets $50,000 a job, he speeds profits to them. There are old abandoned buildings. Robert asks if people are in there. Mario says a few squatters. Janette stands in the kitchen, fuming. Her eyes turn amber. Then she calms down. Mario tells Robert he could retire in a few years with Janette and get some sun. Robert says he'll think about it.*

(Civic Center) Janette tells Nick that Robert underestimated how determined Larouche was. Nick says it's a common mistake. Nick and Janette get to the locker. Two men follow them. Nick stands aside and tells Janette that they're being watched and they will come back for it later. They begin to walk out. They run to the escalator. The two men shoot Janette. Janette tells Nick that she is now mortal.

(Vampire Aerial shot) Nick flies Janette to the morgue.

(Morgue) Nick tells Nat that he needs a favor. He brings in Janette and tells Nat that she's been shot and asks if she can clean the wound and stitch it. Nat notices that Janette is mortal. 'You can't be,' she begins. 'She is,' finishes Nick.

(Civic Center) Officer Griffin tells Reese that two men were trying to kill their suspect. Reese notes to Tracy that this may be more complicated than they thought.

Tracy considers telling Reese about Janette, then tells him to never mind.

(Morgue) Nat asks how they will answer for this. Janette apologizes for getting them involved. Nat replies sarcastically, 'how comforting.' She asks Nick how Janette was able to become mortal. Janette says the change was possible the first time they made love.

(Janette's Flashback) *Janette and Robert are kissing passionately next to the fire. She bites him and takes a little of his blood. She stops.*

(Morgue) Nat asked how she knew when to stop. Janette says that there was something more. Each time they made love, she needed to feed less and less. She doesn't know. Maybe they were meant to be. Nat asks if that's all it took, Love and restraint? Janette says no. They had a price to pay.

(Janette's Flashback) *Janette and Robert walk down the street. Robert is shot. Janette tries to bring him across, but she can't. He begs Janette to take care of Patrick.*

(Morgue) Janette says it didn't work.

(Janette's Flashback) *Janette screams 'no,' as Robert dies.*

(Morgue) It was as though she was going to die. Janette wished to die. The killer in her remained until after she killed Larouche. Janette says she'll confess. Nick asks about Patrick. Janette says Patrick has an aunt and uncle who love him. The phone rings and Nat shoos them away. She gives Janette some medicine. Janette thanks her and want to call Patrick's aunt.

(Mrs. Bolger's House) One of the two hired killers answer the phone. Janette asks who it is and he says that maybe they found something she values more. They are an exchange, Aunt and nephew for the key. He hangs up.

(Caddy) Nick tells Janette that he'll stop them and not to worry. Janette says that these men kill indiscriminately, like they used to.

(Mrs. Bolger's House) Patrick and his aunt are bound and gagged, one of the killers sets up a bomb.

(Morgue) Tracy encounters Nat in the morgue and asks her for advice about Nick. She talked to Patrick and shows Nat the picture of Nick and Janette. Nat says Nick will always do the right thing.

(Mrs. Bolger's House) Nick tells Janette outside the door; he'll take care of it. One of the killers lets them in. They tell Nick he shouldn't have gotten involved. Nick tells them to untie Patrick and his aunt first. Patrick squirms. The gunman tells Nick to give him the key first. Nick gets the key. They tell Nick to throw it on the table.

The gunman tells his accomplist to cut them lose. They pull out their guns and shoot Nick and Janette. Mrs. Bolger moans softly. The men start the bomb and the house explodes in fire. Nick gets up and calls for Janette. She tells him to save Patrick and his aunt first. They run out. Nick runs to Janette's side and offers to bring her across. Janette says no. Nick screams, as Janette is about to die. We don't see him bring her across.

(Morgue – Nick's dream sequence) *Nat is breathless in her joy. She tells Nick that Janette became mortal because of a massive dose of beta blockers and ephedrine caused by her trauma. They were doing the right thing and now she's got proof. She's pregnant. Nick grins, kisses Nat and then Reese asks Nick where the hell he's been. There's been a double homicide.*

(Loft) Nick wakes up to hear Reese on his answering machine. The crime scene is at the civic center.

(Civic Center) Tracy asks Nick if he's okay. He says he's fine. He thanks Tracy for covering for him earlier. Tracy tells him to tell her it was the right thing and it won't come back to haunt us. Nick says it won't come back, but he's not sure if it's the right thing.

Tracy shows him the evidence clearing Robert McDonaugh.

Nick says hi to Nat. She asks if everything is smoothed over. Nick says Patrick will be okay. Nick says he can't take that same chance with her. Nat is okay with that. She reveals the victim's necks. There are bite marks. The sun rises.

(Loft) LaCroix and Nick look at Janette's portrait. LaCroix tells Nick he doesn't know whether to laugh or cry because of Janette's circumstance. Nick tells LaCroix that she must have left the portrait her today and that LaCroix hasn't told him everything. LaCroix replies that no, he hasn't, but neither has Nick. He reminds Nick that the more things change...

Everything Nick needed to Know he learned in a flashback:

Through Janette's flashback, Nick learns it's possible for a vampire to regain his mortality.

Behind the Scenes:

Galen Wyn Davies is Geraint Wyn Davies' son.

In the flashbacks, Jeanette's love interest was a fireman, Deborah Duchenne was dating a fireman at the time this episode was filmed.

Did you know?

Clews for the clueless:

Nick manages to fly Janette to the Morgue.

Experimental Nick:

Natalie doesn't have any new protocols for Nick this week.

She does take a bullet out of a now mortal Jeanette.

She tells Nick that maybe Janette's way is worth a try, but Nick refuses, he doesn't want to risk Nat's life.

Quotes

'A vampire's heart must be cold.' -- Janette

'800 years is a long time to live with a cold heart, only for yourself.' -- Janette

'Such a humanitarian gesture.'-- Nick

'I'm older and seen more things than you can imagine.' -- Janette

'She needs some sun.' -- Mario Larouche

'Uhm... I forgot to tell you...I'm mortal.' -- Janette

'His blood calmed my heart.'-- Janette

'Even Leonardo couldn't capture all of her beauty.' -- LaCroix

'It seems I have lost a daughter and regained a son.' -- LaCroix

'Plus ca chance, Nicholas. Plus ca chance.' --LaCroix

AVENGING ANGEL: EPISODE 317

Director:	Alan Simmons
Writer:	Alison Bingeman
Executive Story Editor:	
Producer:	
Executive Producer:	
Associate Producer/ Production Manager:	
Music Composer:	Fred Mollin

Guest Stars

Diane Cary	Laura Stone
Lindsey Connell	Julie Henderson
Louisa Martin	Gloria Henderson
Herdee T. Lineham	Jack Henderson
Sherry Flett	Barbara Vetter
Simon Sinn	Wei
Charmaine D. Lau	Mai-Loon
David Crean	Derrick Smith
Denise Norman	Battered Woman
James Rankin	Reporter
Peggy Coffey	ER Doctor
Shari Hollet	Female Uniform Cop
Calvin Green	Male uniform Cop

Present day plot:

(Shelter) Laura tells a battered woman that while she is in the shelter, for the first few weeks, she cannot have any contact with her abuser. The woman thanks Laura. Laura hears screams in the hallway, runs to a door, and begins to knock. She calls for Julie, and finally opens the door. She finds Julie Henderson by her mother's body. Gloria Henderson has been stabbed many times.

(Tracy's Apartment) Tracy answers the door to find her mother in the hallway. The Toronto film festival is going on, so she tells her mother that she can stay in her apartment. Tracy leaves for work without returning her mother's 'I love you'.

(Shelter) Nick sends away the reporters for releasing the address of the shelter. Reese examines the window and

sends an officer to collect the rest of the glass. Gloria Henderson has been stabbed over twenty times. They put out an APB on Jack Henderson.

(Chinatown, San Francisco 1850) *Nick and LaCroix are watching a cockfight. Nick finds it barbaric. He sees a man beating a woman. LaCroix tells Nick that she is his concubine and they can't interfere. Nick stops the man and hits him. He tries to whammy Mai-Loong and offers her a safe haven, but she runs off after her master.*

(Precinct) Tracy talks to Julie Henderson. Julie talks about how her father always beat her mother and then raped her.

Reese isn't sure about the sequence of events. Laura Stone has Julie show them the burns on her arm that were punishment for telling the truth.

Reese says that the law won't allow them to bring in Jack Henderson just yet.

Tracy is talking to her father, Commissioner Vetter. He tells her that her mother is suing him.

Reese watches the tape of Julie again. Nick walks in and Reese tells him to keep Julie in custody.

Tracy insists to her father that she isn't taking sides. She says 'I love you too, dad'.

Nick asks Tracy if she is expecting trouble. She tells him about her parents.

Laura Stone walks into the interrogation room and tells Julie that Jack Henderson will get what he deserves.

(ER) A doctor is working on Jack Henderson's cuts. She realizes he is a wanted criminal after getting a APB fax and calls the police. Henderson realizes he was found out and tries to flee as Nick and Tracy go in They get to the cubicle where the doctor had Henderson and he has disappeared.

Tracy finds Henderson outside and uses as much force as she can get away with (La Femme Tracy!) to take Henderson into custody.

(Interrogation Room) Jack Henderson tells his side of the story. He says Julie killed her mother and he jumped out the window when Julie turned on him.

(Henderson's Motel Room) They find a knife in his motel room.

(Tracy's Apartment) Barbara Vetter is drinking when Tracy walks in and Tracy is sarcastic about it. Barbara Vetter says that Tracy's father had an affair and was too busy to pay attention to her. She spent all those nights worrying for nothing. She was faithful to him. She tells Tracy that the only reason she is a cop is to please her father.

Tracy says she is a cop because she wants to be. Tracy slaps her mother.

(Morgue) Natalie tells Nick that the knife in Henderson's room did not kill Gloria Henderson. Natalie found the tip of the knife in the body.

(flashback) *Nick says it's not right and wants to help Mai-Loong. LaCroix and Nick her a scream and find her almost dead. Nick takes off after Wei. LaCroix helps himself to the leftovers.*

(Precinct) The Crown Prosecution Office comes in and says the search and seizure was executed before the warrant was issued. The evidence is inadmissible.

(Shelter) Someone else has been attacked at the safe house. Laura is worried and angry that the privacy of her shelter has been violated.

(Precinct) John Henderson is released.

Tracy sees her mother and decides to talk to her.

Nick is supposed to follow Jack Henderson. Reese and he decide to go to Henderson's motel room to search it.

(Interrogation Room) Julie is questioned one more time. Laura Stone calls Julie and tells her to go to her apartment. She knows where the key is and can let herself in. The police screwed up the evidence and she needs to take care of something before she can see Julie..

(Laura's office) Laura Stone then asks Julie where Jack Henderson is staying. After hanging up, Laura takes out a series of pictures. The first few shows her, much younger, in a progression of happy, being a mom, to bruised and bloody. Laura Stone calmly takes her gun from her desk and starts to load a clip.

(Precinct) Tracy tells her mother to go to her place. They'll work it out.

(Interrogation Room) Reese and Tracy talk to Julie again. She tells them her father jumped through the window from the outside and attacked her mother. Reese says they found her father's fingerprints on the outside of the door. The window was broken from the inside out.

(Shelter) Nick looks for Laura Stone at the safe house. He sees a bullet on the carpet and knows what she is going to do.

(Next follows one of the most chilling and sad sequences that I have seen done in Forever Knight. The music, the monologue and the slow motion blend into a truly tragic turn of events in the story.)

(Streets of Toronto) Jack Henderson takes out his suitcase. Laura is waiting for him in her car.

(Caddy) Nick is driving looking frantic. In a voiceover, LaCroix talks about revenge and how the avenger keeps his wounds green.

(Streets of Toronto/Slow motion) Laura shoots Henderson before he gets into the cab. As LaCroix continues to talk in the voiceover, the Cops confront Laura. She doesn't resist, the simply lays down her weapon and lets the officers take her into custody.

(Caddy) We hear the echo of shots fired as Nick is stopped in the middle of the street. His radio goes off for 81 kilo. He sits looking sad and angry and ignores the call as if he knows he is too late.

(Flashback) *Nick chases down and kills Wei.*

(Interrogation Room) Julie admits she killed her mother. Her father wanted to apologize to her and she snapped. Natalie and Nick watch and listen. Julie wanted to kill her father too, but he jumped out the window. Julie hid the murder weapon in the vent.

Everything Nick needed to Know he learned in a flashback:

In this episode, Nick learns that sometimes revenge gets the best of not only mortals but also vampires. The act of revenge may help in some ways, but still leaves the avenger with more problems in the end.

Behind the Scenes:

The actress who portrays Laura Stone was also in the first season episode, Dead Air as Dr. Christina Noble.

The music used in the tragic climax sequence can be found on the first of the Forever Knight Soundtracks.

Rick Forsayeth--Nick Stunt Double

Mary Ann Boyles --Tracy Stunt Double

Sandra Adams--Mai-Loong Stunt Double

John Stoneham Jr. --Henderson Stunt Double

Did you know?

Cockfighting is illegal in most of the United States now. However, the cockfighting capital of the world is the small town of Sunset in Louisiana.

Clews for the clueless:

Nick flies after Laura Stone, but still does not get there in time.

Experimental Nick:

Nick is not finding his cure this week.

The NightCrawler is on the Air:

I hear something familiar on the wind tonight. A lonely woman's cry for justice, from beyond death. And what justice is sweeter, than that exacted by those who have been wronged. What law more perfect than that exercised by an advocate, who moves swiftly and with resolve. Only you who've practiced it know what I'm talking about. A man that studyeth revenge keeps his own wounds green.

Quotes

"This is barbaric" -- Nick referring to the cockfight

JANE DOE: EPISODE 319

Director: Nicholas J. Gray
Writer: Michael Sadowski
Executive Story Editor: Peter Mitchell & Naomi Jenzen
Producer: Richard Borchner
Executive Producer: Jon Slan & James D. Parriot
Associate Producer/ Production Manager: Nicholas J. Grey
Music Composer: Fred Mollin

Guest Stars

Ron White	Jordan Manning
Marilyn Dennis	Host
Steve Michalchuk	Gypsy
Duff MacDonald	Hilter
Francisca Zantilli	Uniformed Cop
Robbie Rox	Big George
Paul Miller	Lt. Miller
Rena Polley	Nurse
Mary Fallick	Stunt Miriam

→ works (ed.) for City TV (Wil).

Separate table

Present day plot:

We see a woman being dragged from a car trunk. She dangles from a tree limb and is shot several times so she cannot be identified.

(The Prescient)

Reese is watching a talk show. The guest, Jordan Manning, has written a book about a serial killer (Sounds similar to Brett Ellis's book 'American Psycho').

Tracy admits she's skimmed through the book.

(Crime scene)

Tracy can't take the sight of the victim. Reese says she was deliberately disfigured to conceal her identity. He knows Jordan Manning did it.

(Flashback)

Nick and LaCroix are on a train. LaCroix gripes to Nick about the accommodations. Nick says that these were the only accommodations

they could get. LaCroix stares at a coughing man across from them and tells the man to 'get lost'. The soldier across from LaCroix thanks him.

(Morgue)

Reese tells Tracy to work with Natalie. Tracy is disgusted and says what happened is so sad. Natalie tells her they will do something about it.

(Book Signing)

Jordan Manning sends a copy of 'Killing Mind' to Reese. Manning wrote the inscription from above Dante's inferno inside the cover for Reese. Reese goes up to Manning and Nick has to physically separate them.

(The Morgue)

Tracy finds some fibers. They wonder if Jane Doe was diabetic, because of the needle punctures look self-administered.

(The Prescient)

Jordan Manning sends flowers to Reese for his wife, since Reese wouldn't have time to do it. Included is Manning's itinerary.

(The Morgue)

Natalie says it's not diabetes.

(Flashback)

Nick goes to have a drink in the luggage car. The soldier is working on a portrait of LaCroix. The soldier gives him information about a political meeting. LaCroix is not interested and the soldier tells him that he is what is wrong with the country. LaCroix is amused.

(The Prescient)

Reese picks up sheets on missing women. Natalie finds one that might be their Jane Doe. Reese says they'll get him.

Jordan Manning gives money to ex-con to beat him up.

(The Prescient)

IA comes to talk to Reese about the assault on Jordan Manning.

(The Morgue)

Tracy gets some oxygen and says that the needle marks may be immunizations. Nat gives information back to Nick and Reese.

(Monologue)

LaCroix reads a portion of Killing Mind.

(Flashback)

The soldier goes to the bathroom. LaCroix and Nick discuss bringing him across. LaCroix is for, Nick is against. Nick says there is too much darkness in the young soldier and it would be magnified if he was to be made into one of them. LaCroix is not interested in Nick's opinion; he wants a new toy.

(Monologue)

LaCroix appears to be slightly disgusted when he's finished reading from Killing Mind.

Nick follows Reese, who is following Manning.

Manning tells Reese 'No justice, no peace'. Reese gets a sample of hair from Jordan Manning.

(Hospital)

Tracy finds out about Dr. Miriam Nyanda. They match the hair on Jane Doe's body with Manning's hair.

(Jordan Manning's Hotel)

Manning is arrested for the murder of Dr. Nyanda.

Reese says he would love to see Manning meet his maker. Manning tells Reese that he would not want to see the one who made him.

(Jordan Manning's cell)

Jordan Manning bites his finger and leaves a message on the wall. 'No Justice, Joe'. He hangs himself.

(The Raven)

Nick asks why LaCroix didn't bring the soldier across.

(Flashback)

LaCroix is about to bite the young corporal and he stops when he realizes that this man doesn't need their power. This man frightens LaCroix. The man turns to us, clean-shaven and we see it is Hitler. When Hitler asks what LaCroix wanted, LaCroix pulls out the portrait that the corporal drew and tells him he forgot to sign it. Hitler signs it for him.

(The Raven)

LaCroix burns the portrait Hitler drew. He has wondered what would have happened if he had brought Hitler across.

Everything Nick needs to Know he Learned from a Flashback:

Here we see even LaCroix has limits. We also see that anger can be something that hurts everyone, the angry one and the one that is hated. In anger and hate come arrogance, and the arrogance is what causes the downfall of the unjust.

Perhaps a lesson LaCroix chooses at times to forget, and Nick understands that no one is lesser than anyone else because of race, nationality, sexual orientation, physical appearance or just because they are mortal.

Behind the Scenes:

Did you know?

John Wylie Price – a member of Dallas Texas City Council uses "No justice, no peace," protest while picketing in downtown Dallas.

Clews for the clueless:

Nick the Lab Rat:

Quotes

ASHES TO ASHES: EPISODE 320

Director: John Cassar
Writer: Phil Bedard and Larry Lalonde
Executive Story Editor:
Producer:
Executive Producer:
Associate Producer/ Production Manager:
Music Composer: Fred Mollin

Guest Stars

Kathryn Long – Divia

Ron Obadia – Hamid Karam

Kristin Lehman – Urs

Rick Forsayeth – Nick Stunt Double

Peter Skoda – LaCroix Stunt Double

Erin Jarvis – Divia Stunt Double

Present day plot:

(Tomb of Qa-Raa, Valley of the Kings, Egypt) Hamid Karam successfully breaks into the tomb of Qa-Raa. He communicates with his brother above ground, by a radio headset. 'What if the legend is true?' he asks, pausing in his defiling of the sarcophagus. His brother reminds him of the treasure within Re'-Atum's tomb. Hamid pulls himself together and breaks the seal with a pick ax. The tomb's heavy lid opens along the crack emitting a bright light and smoke. Hamid backs away quickly but is frozen by the sight of whatever was freed. He screams.

(The Raven) LaCroix senses something as he prepares to enter the club. He looks around, but seeing nothing obvious, he continues on his way.

(Precinct) Nick comes up to his desk to find Tracy and Reese voting on the most deranged serial killer. Reese tells Tracy that Betty Ann McKenzie was the worst. She

tied up a family and killed the children slowly in front of their parents, 'for fun.'

Nick gets an anonymous call about a corpse at the Raven.

(The Raven) LaCroix walks into his office and finds Urs asleep in Vachon's arms. The two young vampires wake instantly. Vachon says, 'it's not what you think.' Urs tells LaCroix that she asked Vachon to come over because she was afraid. She had dreamt of headless children and she was sure there was one standing over her when she woke. Urs says she felt an evil presence in the Raven. He listens but dismisses her without discussing it.

Urs and Vachon are watched from above as they leave the Raven.

LaCroix feels the presence and continuously checks over his shoulder. He opens the fridge behind the bar and finds a headless body. On the floor nearby is a cardboard box. He tears open the top quickly, expecting the worst and sees a cameo necklace laid out on black paper.

(Valley of the Kings, 99 AD) *Divia brings her child to the tomb and asks him what he feels. LaCroix responds simply, 'evil.'*

(The Raven) LaCroix pulls away the sheet of paper and discovers Harim Karam's head. That very moment Nick, Tracy and a couple of uniformed cops come down the stairs. LaCroix slips the cameo into his jacket pocket. He tells them that he believes he knows what they are looking for.

(Precinct) Reese questions LaCroix and doesn't believe the man knows nothing about the body. LaCroix barely tolerates being questioned by both Reese and Tracy. He sneers that discovering a motive is Reese's job. Before leaving, the captain says he wants LaCroix held as a material witness.

Nick asks and LaCroix replies that his associates at the Raven had nothing to do with it. LaCroix wants to know how the police knew about the body. 'An anonymous tip.' The bailiff retrieves LaCroix and takes him away. As the vampire is led by, Reese comments that even if LaCroix is not guilty of this, he is surely guilty of *something*.

(Parking lot next to the Precinct) Tracy walks out to meet Vachon. She asks him about LaCroix. He leans against her car and flips a coin as she tells him about the murder. She turns her head away for a moment and finds

Vachon vanished. As she gets into her car, he startles her by being inside already.

Tracy asks if LaCroix is one of his kind. Vachon takes a long pause and finally says no. She tells him that she felt an evil presence at the bar. Who was it then? Vachon plays it off as nerves. Annoyed, Tracy says that evil is a part of his nature. 'Maybe that's why we'd never work.' Vachon is speechless.

She says she can feel the evil in him and it scares her. He asks her what that has to do with the body at the Raven. She was hoping that Vachon would be able to help her. He tenderly touches her face and apologizes. She asks him to call her later.

(Alley) Vachon hears crying and sees a child huddled in a blanket at the end of the alley. He asks her if she is okay and pulls the blanket away to check her neck. Divia turns to face him and says that Lucius hurt her. 'My father. My son.' She has a crushing grip on Vachon and forces him to his knees. Divia promises that LaCroix will pay for his sin. She viciously tears into Vachon's neck and flies away before he can collapse.

(Morgue) Natalie puts Captain Reese on speaker phone. He announces that the Egyptian police have identified the body as Harim Karam – a grave robber that disappeared suddenly 24 hours ago. Natalie tells them that Karam was torn to shreds and up until a few minutes ago, she thought it had been by an animal. Reese tells Nick and Tracy to find out what really happened. Natalie says that there has to be a rational explanation. Nick says, 'I guess that clears LaCroix.'

(Holding Cell) All the other occupants of the cell cower in the corner as LaCroix stands by the bars. Nick arrives and LaCroix comments wryly that he has a future as a sobering influence on the disenfranchised. Nick tells him that he is to be released; lack of evidence. He informs LaCroix that the headless corpse was an Egyptian grave robber.

(Flashback) *Divia proudly shows her father the tomb of Iahotep: son of the Sun God. When LaCroix asks why he was brought here, Divia reveals that Iahotep was her master, her true father. He had posed as a healer and brought Divia across before Mount Vesuvius erupted. 'Said to be among the first of our kind.'*

LaCroix wonders why Iahotep is in the tomb. Divia explains that this is where he was staked and scorched by the sun. Iahotep was interred with the symbol of the sun,

to imprison him for all time. Upset, LaCroix asks if Divia took revenge on his killer. She calmly reveals that she was the killer.

(Church) Urs searches the candle lit church for Vachon. He runs out of the darkness and attacks her. Shocked, she throws him off. He begs her to make the killing stop. He sees men, women and children being killed; he can't stand the pleasure. Urs sees his ravaged neck and asks who did this to him. He can't explain it. 'Daughter . . . mother . . .daughter.'

He says he sees her memories. Vachon doubles over in pain and yells at Urs to leave. He begs her to go before she is staked and scorched by the sun. She leaves.

(Precinct) Vachon calls Tracy and tells her he knows who left the body in the Raven. Before he can say anything more, he falls, howling in agony.

(Loft) Drinking from a bottle, Nick turns on his radio. LaCroix speaks about how true evil is like a child and how that child asks to be taken into your heart.

(Flashback) *Lucius and Seline discuss her daughter and her miraculous healing. Lucius sees Divia across the room. He calls to her, arms outstretched, but she turns away from him.*

(Loft) LaCroix continues, saying how a child's innocence and cruelty know no bounds. The NightCrawler takes a call. Both LaCroix and Nick are shocked as they recognize the voice.

Caller: Hello, Lucius. It's been a very long time.

LaCroix: Shouldn't all good little girls be in bed?

(Cerk) Divia asks if Lucius knows about betrayal. LaCroix says nothing. She purrs that perhaps as those around him die and his friends desert him, he'll understand betrayal. Divia hangs up.

(Loft) Urs rings Nick from outside the loft. He buzzes her in. While riding in the elevator, Divia attacks and Urs fights for her life. Nick opens the freight elevator door and finds Urs' corpse crumpled on the floor.

(Church) Tracy finds Vachon crazed and golden-eyed. She reminds him that he called her with information. Vachon rants that *her* thoughts are becoming his thoughts. She hugs him and reassures him that his wounds will heal. 'I'm not healing – I'm dying.'

(Morgue) Natalie says she still doesn't know what killed Urs. Nick wonders why she didn't regenerate. Natalie suggests a new breed of vampire and Nick replies it may be a very, very old one.

(The Raven) Nick rushes into the noticeably empty Raven and asks LaCroix who she is. LaCroix admits he never told Nick about the girl because it is too painful to discuss. When Nick announces that Urs is dead, LaCroix says the girl's plan is to leave him alone and as isolated as her left h :r. The word is out - being in LaCroix's company can be fatal. 'She will kill all of you because of me.' Nick asks if LaCroix brought her across. He says no.

*(**Flashback**) Vesuvius is erupting and all of Seline's household runs for cover. Divia asks Lucius if he wants to die or live, and warns him that he has only a few moments to decide. Lucius defies the gods to destroy him. The marble bust of General Lucius falls to the ground and breaks, as does Lucius' courage. Again Divia asks him if he chooses to die or live. Without knowing the consequences he answers snidely, 'to live Divia, to live.' She turns his head to the side and bites him harshly.*

(The Raven) Nick is astounded that Divia is the one that brought LaCroix across. He tells Nick that Divia saved him the fate of countless thousands buried alive under mountains of ash. When Nick asks why, LaCroix tells him that Divia is his daughter. LaCroix explains why Divia wants him dead now, even though she saved him so many years ago.

*(**Flashbc :k**) Lucius chides Divia for killing her own master. He says they could have learned so much from one of the ancients. She accuses him of judging her cruel and ungrateful. He denies it and expresses his gratitude for her bringing him across. Divia defends her actions by saying that her master was trying to control her; she wanted to lead her own life.*

Divia wants them to experience everything that their nature offers, without restriction. She celebrates the fact that they can do everything that is forbidden without anyone stopping them. 'Everything we lust after can be ours, including love.' She places a hand on Lucius' cheek and asks him to make love to her. He is disgusted at the prospect of sex with his daughter. She says she can be all three: daughter, mother and lover. Enraged, he turns to face her and beheads Divia with a scythe.

(The Raven) LaCroix tells Nick that he placed Divia in the sarcophagus with the Sun God on the lid. Nick reassures LaCroix that he had no choice but to destroy

Divia. He disagrees and bemoans that he should have done as Divia wished. As a general in the Emperor's he had done unspeakable things, seen evil in all it's forms, yet there was an evil in his own child that he couldn't bear to look at. LaCroix says Divia inherited the evil from him, but that it was magnified a hundred times by the one that brought her across. 'My beautiful daughter.'

Nick wonders how she could have survived all these years. LaCroix guesses that it was the evil that permeated the tomb that sustained her. When Nick asks if she will come for LaCroix next, he replies sardonically, 'there is still killing to be done.' Before leaving, Nick offers his help if LaCroix needs it. LaCroix thanks him.

(Church) Vachon begs Tracy to kill him. She refuses. He yells at h' ' to get the stake from across the room. He kneels and bares his chest to her. He tells her to bury it deep, but she turns away. Vachon stands and throws himself toward Tracy. He impales himself on the stake and falls into her arms. She slowly lowers him to the floor and he gazes into her eyes. 'Wish me luck.'

(Precinct) Reese is frustrated that LaCroix and his employees are clean. He can't believe there's no answer to who killed Karam. 'The truth is out there!' Nick replies that maybe it is, just not in their jurisdiction. He inquires about Tracy and Reese tells him that she went to see her snitch.

(Church) Nick sees Tracy crying over Vachon's body. He watches from the shadows as she tells Vachon how she felt and what a gift he brought into her life. She tells him she'll always love him for opening her eyes. Nick looks as desolate as Tracy does, mourning her beloved Vachon. Tracy promises to bury Vachon next to Screed.

(Morgue) Nick feels badly that Tracy has no one to turn to about Vachon. Natalie is worried that she will end up in Tracy's situation. She fears Divia will now go after LaCroix's favorite son. Nick assures her that he'll watch his back.

(Loft) Nick senses danger as he rides the elevator up to his loft. Divia is waiting for Nick behind the staircase. He calls her out. She is surprised that LaCroix told him about her. After Nick reveals that he knows she is there to kill him, Divia tells him to not take it personally. 'Your death will be the final blow.' She cautions him that it'll be worse if he tries to fight her. After a truly spectacular fight, she leaves Nick unconscious, lying in the middle of a stylized painting of the sun.

(The Raven) Divia flies over and steps confidently into the Raven. LaCroix mentions that she looks as though she's grown. She makes fun of her once powerful father for becoming an innkeeper. LaCroix asks her if she is there, simply, to gloat. 'Why not? I've won. You're alone.' She says that he will finally be able to appreciate what he put her through.

Divia tells LaCroix she despises him and asks how he could do that to her. She throws him around the bar. LaCroix calls her sick and depraved. Divia says he is weak and throws him around some more. When she demands he apologize, he growls that she should have stayed dead. She tells him that she loves to see him in pain.

She decrees that he must exist forever with the knowledge that he has destroyed everyone that was dear to him. Divia alludes to the death of his favorite son. Enraged, LaCroix attempts to strike her but she stops his blow easily. She taunts him with Nicholas' death and asks him how it feels. She repeatedly rakes him with her nails and LaCroix vows to never let her leave.

Divia throws him through the glass wall of the CERK broadcasting booth. She tells him to say that he loves her and he refuses. He reminds her that killing him would end his suffering. Divia disagrees; damnation would be a worthy punishment for him. He calls her grotesque and unlovable. She pulls out the scythe LaCroix used to behead her and raises it above her. Suddenly a stake comes out the front of her chest and she falls, a look of utter shock on her face. Divia sees her Nick standing behind her.

Divia cries pitifully and begs her father to save her. Nick keeps hin from helping his daughter and LaCroix is close to tears as Divia dies.

(Junkyard) Father and son watch over Divia's shrouded body. LaCroix suggests that perhaps Nick's resurgent goodness allowed him to defeat Divia. Nick says it was because of his age. 'I am sorry for your loss LaCroix.'

LaCroix asks after Urs and Vachon. Nick tells him that Natalie took care of Urs and that Tracy buried Vachon next to Screed. Tracy is a resistor but given LaCroix's power, Nick asks him to give her the memory that Vachon was a good friend, a vampire that decided to move on. He says knowledge of their existence was Vachon's gift to her and they have no right to take that away.

LaCroix informs Nick he will stay there with Divia until her body is turned to ashes and then commit them to the wind. He thinks he may even say a prayer for her. Nick is touched. He leaves as LaCroix sets fire to Divia's corpse.

Everything Nick needed to Know he learned in a flashback:

Nick learns that there are worse creatures than LaCroix. He can now understand some of LaCroix's own problems and why he raised Nick the way he did.

Behind the Scenes:

Kathryn Long was 11 when A More Permanent Hell was filmed. She was 14 when Ashes to Ashes was filmed.

Did you know?

It's interesting that Reese would say 'The Truth is out There'; Blu Mankuma has been on the X-Files twice.

Bumping through History:

If LaCroix had Divea's Cameo at the end of the Second season episode A More Permanent Hell, how did it get back into Diva's possession?

Perhaps she rifled through his things to find it before she appeared to Urse.

Clews for the clueless:

- Nick appears to know LaCroix; and Tracy knows that LaCroix is a vampire.
- Tracy also knows Nick hangs out at The Raven

Experimental Nick:

Although Nat and Nic k don't look for a cure this week, Nat does mention that Nick may have recovered from Diva's attack because of what he and Nat have been doing to try to help him regain his humanity.

Nick may have survived because of his age.

The NightCrawler is on the Air:

The cruelest evil is not some wretched entity manifested in cloven hooves and leering goat's head. The child, it's soft cries - the sound of all that should be cherished and protected. The father takes the child into his heart in pure love. Unaware.

The child's innocence and purity knows no bounds, and neither does its cruelty when evil comes upon its soul.

They say that there is no greater suffering for a parent than to outlive his child. Fortunately, there are exceptions.

Quotes

'The truth is out there!'-Reese

'I see you've risen to the lofty position of innkeeper.'-Divia

'If I didn't know better I'd almost say that you had grown.'-LaCroix

'It's not what you think.'-Vachon

'How disappointing.'-LaCroix

'It seems I have a future as a sobering influence on the disenfranchised.'-LaCroix

"The first defense against evil? Open your damn eyes.'-Reese

"He may not be guilty of Murder, but he's guilty of <u>something</u>" - Reese
(Perhaps not an exact quote --- Will)

Captain Amanda Cohen

Nick and Schanke are transferred to the 96th prescient under the watchful gaze of Captain Amanda Cohen. Unlike Captain Stonetree, Captain Cohen prefers to do things by the book and does not like Knight and Schanke to go on their own tangents.

When they first transfer over, Cohen tells Schanke that she doesn't care for his brown-nosing. She would prefer to see solved cases. However, when they bring in the murderer, she loosens up a bit, however she still would prefer to see her two detectives using departmental procedures. She is always trying to get written reports from Schanke. However, she supports her detectives. In 'The Fire Inside' she tells Schanke's daughter's class that Schanke is a hero and saved a community of sewer dwellers.

We learn that Cohen has a young daughter in 'A More Permanent Hell'. She stares at her picture while telling the detectives that she does not know how to deal with the asteroid, when she cannot tell anyone about it.

Cohen is an officer of many distinctions and all were upset to learn of her and Schanke's death in 'Black Buddah Part One'.

Nicholas De Brabrant AKA Nicholas B. Knight- Nick Knight has always been the crusader. He was brought into the permanent night in 1228, a battle weary crusader forced into the Holy Land by a false murder accusation. A Welsh Druid Priestess Nick was becoming involved with was found dead, Nick was the scapegoat. His punishment was to join in the ill-fated fifth crusade of Pope Honorious III. There Muslims captured him. When Al-Kamil freed his Christian captives Nicholas Returned to Paris a disillusioned knight.

One night as he feasted with his fellow knights, a woman appeared, Janette DuCharme. He followed the mysterious beauty into the shadows. They shared a bed, then Nick found out his dark haired paramour was much more than a brief ship in the night. She was a vampire, and she had a master, Lucien LaCroix, that wanted his daughter to have a companion.

LaCroix brought Nick across, and educated his new protegee on the ways of the night. Nick as an apt pupil, yet something about his new life still disturbed him.

At first he roamed around the world with LaCroix and Janette he reveled in his new found abilities, but the niggling doubts about his lost mortality began to plague him. Guilt over his feeding habits had started to rise. He decided that feeding off the dregs of society, the criminals and the other bad people would help assuage his doubts.

Then LaCroix administered the cruelest blow. LaCroix, out to prove that Nick's morality over his way of deciding if his victim was Nick's idea of god and evil wasn't foolproof; tricked Nick into feeding off a ballerina he had been admiring from afar. When LaCroix's duplicity was revealed, he fled his master and vowed never to feed off a human again.

Convinced increasingly he wanted out of this devil's bargain, Nick attempted to find a cure for vampirism. One hundred years of failure, brings him into Natalie Lambert's morgue. He had been the victim of a pipe bomb, blown up while saving people in a robbery attempt. Nat unzipped the body bag and her life was changed forever. He revealed his vampire nature to her, and she was not repelled, she was fascinated and willing to help him find a cure. As they worked an attraction flared that Nick and Nat were hard pressed to control. To Nick falling for Natalie is giving her a death sentence, his control is tenuous and he fears his blood lust will break free and destroy Natalie and his chances for a cure. Will modern technology do what all have claimed was impossible? Time will tell.

Divia

Divia is Lucius's mortal child. A few days before Vesuvius erupts in 79AD, she becomes ill and is brought across by an Egyptian ancient, Qa'ra, who recognizes the child's evil and wishes to amplify it.

When Vesuvius erupts she offers her inebriated father the choice of eternal life or death. Lucius opts for life, little realizing what he will get in the bargain.

Divia becomes his master and they spend the next twenty years traveling through the world, living on a feast of mortals. Divia brings Lucius to Egypt to Qa'ra's grave in one of the tombs in the Valley of the Kings. Lucius is disgusted to discover that she is responsible for the ancient's death. He is even more horrified when she suggests that they become intimate. Lucius decapitates Divia and places her in the sarcophagus, where she remains for nearly two thousand years.

Divia returns when a grave robber breaks the sun seal on the sarcophagus. She kills the grave robber and flies to Toronto, to enact revenge on LaCroix for his betrayal. Divia kills Vachon, Urs and attempts to kill Nick, who survives because of his innate goodness.

Divia walks into an empty Raven to gloat over her victory at removing LaCroix's friends, lovers, and favorite son. She throws the ancient general around the bar and then brings forth the scythe Lucius used to decapitate her.

She is shocked when Nick stakes her from behind. She begs her father to not let her die and LaCroix almost cries as he witnesses his daughter die a second time. LaCroix burns her lifeless body, scatters the ashes to the wind, and says a prayer for his child.

Janette DuCharme

Janette DuCharme's life began approximately 1000 years ago. She was born into a life of French nobility, was married, and sold into prostitution by her husband when she failed to produce any heirs.

Janette's life changed when a stranger in black saved her from two soldiers. Janette fought off the soldiers and ran. She turned around to see if they were following her. She sees LaCroix feeding on the soldiers. The next night, LaCroix found her at the brothel. LaCroix offered Janette immortality and a chance for revenge against the brothel owner. She became his child that very night.

In 1228, Janette met a handsome crusader named Nicholas de Brabant. She becomes enamored of him and LaCroix brings him across.

Nicholas and Janette become on again, off again lovers for the next eight centuries. They were married for nearly ninety years during the Renaissance. Nicholas commissioned Leonardo Da Vinci to paint a portrait of Janette. The painting was a sore point for both during their divorce. Four hundred years later, the portrait is returned to Janette.

LaCroix and Janette both have tried to bring Nicholas back into the vampire community. Janette is subtler than LaCroix, however her hold on Nick is just as tenuous. Janette and Nick's paths cross numerous times over the next four hundred years. Janette knows their master is irritated at Nick's many attempts to regain his mortality. Often she leads LaCroix back to his wayward child.

For example, in 'Father's Day', Nick leaves his family in Paris and travels to Los Angeles. At LaCroix's bidding, Janette reveals Nick's whereabouts.

Unlike her master, Janette feels sympathy for the mortals they encounter. Janette brings across (apparently) one child, a Baroness who wants to keep her youth. Janette's own maternal instincts go into overdrive in 'Father Figure' when a young boy attempts to steal her purse. Janette takes Daniel under her wing. Nick tries to send Daniel to safety, however he is too late. LaCroix has brought Daniel across for Janette.

Despite Janette's disgust with Nick for allowing himself to become a lab rat, she is concerned with Natalie's well being as well. In the first season, she jokes that she and Natalie should have lunch. In 'A More Permanent Hell', Janette encounters Natalie in the Raven, on a wild bender. Janette sends Natalie to her office, and deals with the young vampire, Spark. After Natalie sneaks away, she calls Nick, then sends Brianna to find Natalie.

Eventually, Janette grows weary of Toronto life and Nick's search for mortality. In the third season, after living in Toronto for two decades, she leaves. She sells the Raven to LaCroix, so the community will have a safe haven. She moves without saying goodbye to Nick, knowing it would only cause him pain. Midway through the third season, Janette finds her own mortality while living in Montreal. She falls in love with a fireman who saves her from an arson fire. When the fireman is killed by the arsonists, she becomes the guardian of his son and travels back to Toronto. She explains to Nick that she took a little bit of blood each time and eventually became mortal. Nick brings Janette back across after the arsonists shoot her, even though she wishes to die as a mortal.

After Janette is forced back into a life of darkness, she leaves Toronto, perhaps never to return. LaCroix mentions that he doesn't know if he has lost the daughter or regained the son. Janette's present location is unknown.

Lucien LaCroix

LaCroix is presently the nighttime DJ at CERK. However, his unlife has led him down many paths.

LaCroix, formerly known as Lucius, a Militia Maxima (Roman General) ruled Pompeii. Earlier in his mortal life, he had defeated the Gauls. He had one daughter, Divia, whose mother Seline was the owner of a brothel.

In 79 AD, Divia was brought across by an ancient vampire, who saw evil in the child and wanted to magnify it. A few days later, Vesuvius erupted on August 24. Divia brought her father across.

Twenty years later, Lucius beheaded his daughter (and master) when she suggested they be intimate with each other. Lucius buried Divia with her maker.

Nearly ten centuries later, LaCroix is living in Paris. He meets a young prostitute named Janette DuCharme, whose husband turned her out from his home. He brings her across after she is nearly raped by French soldiers. LaCroix encourages Janette to kill the brutal brothel owner and together, they slip into the slip.

Approximately two centuries later, LaCroix and Janette cross paths with a battle-weary soldier, Nicholas de Brabant. Janette and Nicholas spend a night of passion together. Janette opens the door for her master, and since that night LaCroix and Nick's lives have been entwined.

The next seven centuries, LaCroix tries to free Nicholas from his guilt, however he bullies his son and treats Nick's attempts to become mortal with scorn and contempt. Nicholas spurns his master in retaliation. He becomes an unwelcome figure in Nicholas's life, wanting obedience and companionship from his wayward son like any Roman patriarch.

In 1992, Nick staked his master after LaCroix killed Alyce Hunter. LaCroix continued to haunt his child until the end of the first season. He returned the second season. LaCroix tries to send his son away from Toronto. LaCroix frames Nick for a murder, so Nick will have to leave his attempts to become mortal behind with his identity as a Toronto cop. His plan ultimately fails when the true murderer is discovered. LaCroix resumes his job at CERK as the Nightcrawler and again attempts to persuade his son to rejoin their dark family.

Nick's guilt becomes apparent soon after his immersion into darkness. LaCroix tries several times to convince his son that guilt will take him in the wrong direction. Nick's reality becomes warped during the second season in 'Curiouser and Curiouser'. LaCroix blames this on Nick's undying guilt.

Nick admits that in some ways, LaCroix has taught him much. In the first season, Nick finally tells Janette why he left the community. His master tricked him into killing a woman he thought was little more than a whore. Nick turns to cow's blood as a substitute for human blood at this point.

When an asteroid threatens the earth, LaCroix comes to his son and tells him how much he will miss him. Nick discovers that LaCroix believes in a higher power and wonders how something could do this.

LaCroix and Nick's strained relationship has it's ups and downs over the centuries. LaCroix has always loved his son, despite what he sees as Nick's failings. However, his method of correcting his child has at times been brutal.

When Nick attempts to use Chinese herbs, LaCroix destroys the herbs and turns on Nick. Nicholas runs away from his family to Los Angeles with the help of Don Constantine, a young

mobster. LaCroix learns from Janette where h.s child is heading and they take off after him. Earlier, LaCroix kills a Chinese woman for interfering with Nick.

In the third season, Nick finally has to turn to his master for advice and companionship when Janette leaves Toronto. When Nick loses his memory of who and what he is in 'Night in Question', LaCroix must tell Nick about their 800 years of history together.

LaCroix loses Janette as a child in the third season. Janette regains her mortality, however when she is shot, rather than lose his love, Nick brings her across as his own child.

LaCroix and Nick's relationship comes full circle in 'Ashes to Ashes'. LaCroix's daughter and master Divia returns when a grave robber disturbs the tomb. Divia kills Urs, Vachon and nearly kills Nick. Nick's goodness allows him to survive and finally destroy Divia before she kills her father for his treachery.

LaCroix decides to leave Toronto and asks his child to follow him in 'Last Knight'. There is a small change of plans after Natalie's death. Nick asks his master to kill him. The last thing we see is LaCroix holding the stake over Nick.

Dr. Natalie Lambert

Dr. Lambert was 28 when she first met Nick. He came to her as a pipe bomb victim. Natalie turned away from Nick momentarily to answer a phone call and did not see his spontaneous healing. When she hung up, he was off the examination table, drinking from a bag of blood.

For the next six years Natalie tried to help Nick find a cure for his vampirism. She approached it from a purely scientific standpoint. In fact whenever Nick tried a metaphysical method, Natalie would become somewhat irate.

The one cure Dr. Lambert came up with had horrible side effects on her testing subject. In 'The Fix', Nick became highly addicted to the beef hormone and quite agitated.

Most of Nat's other discoveries were to try to curb Nick's appetite for blood. She gave him everything from hot tea to protein shakes. She even tried to get him to eat real food.

Nick and Natalie's relationship changed a great deal over six years. In 'Only the Lonely', Nick becomes very jealous of Natalie's new love. However, Natalie and Nick don't get to express their true feelings until 'Be My Valentine'.

Nat feels sometimes that Nick does not appreciate her or her efforts to help him. In the first season when her brother is shot and dies in the hospital, she demands that Nick bring him across despite his revulsion to do so. Richard Lambert becomes a vigilante and eventually Nick has to kill him to save Richard's wife and child. Nat also feels rejected in 'A More Permanent Hell'. She tells Nick that now she sees vampirism as a new species, destined to survive on the wasteland that Earth will become. Nick refuses to bring her across. Natalie goes to the Raven and tries to find a vampire that will. She changes her mind at the last minute and Nick saves her from Spark.

Natalie, unlike most mortals, cannot be whammied. However, we see two instances where vampires other than Nick can hypnotize Natalie. When LaCroix meets Natalie at the Azure in 'Be My Valentine'; he hypnotizes her and nearly kills her in the process. Perhaps the good doctor was just in the midst of a Nunklear Meltdown. Spark easily whammies Natalie at the Raven in 'A More Permanent Hell' and he is a young vampire. Perhaps it's just Nick's diet that has changed his abilities.

In the third season, Natalie spends a lot of time helping Nick's new partner Tracy. Tracy doesn't understand how to deal with the question of Vachon in her life. Natalie gives her quite and bit of advice, without revealing Nick's nature. She also helps Tracy get over some of her squeamishness.

Natalie has difficulty accepting Nick's vampirism as anything other than a disease. However, by 'Last Knight' Natalie finds her life too demanding to go on living. Tracy has died and an old friend committed suicide. She begs Nick to kill her or bring her across. He tries to but ends up draining her completely.

Captain Joe Reese

Joe Reese rose from the ranks of the Toronto Police Force after bringing in serial killer, Jordan Manning and with the help of Commissioner Vetter. He took over for Captain Cohen when she left Toronto to go to Albany with Schanke. When Cohen was killed, Reese took over her job in the 96th prescient permanently.

Reese is quite suspicious of anything remotely superstitious. When Tracy sees a ghost from her past in 'Dead of Night', he refuses to believe her until he encounters his own dead brother. Like Cohen, he tries to do things by the book, however Tracy and Nick seem to disappear to do things on their own quite a bit. It makes him especially nervous to not know Tracy's location, because it may mean calling Commissioner Vetter with the bad news. He is irritated at times with Nick's own investigation methods. In 'Black Buddah part one, he tells Nick to not bother listening to the flight box recording. After all the Feds haven't found anything. However, after Nick's theory proves true, he allows Nick to follow his own instincts on his investigations.

Reese hates to leave his own gut instincts unanswered. He followed Jordan Manning, knowing he was responsible for the death of Miriam Nyanda in 'Jane Doe'. He was convinced that LaCroix was guilty of something, if not the death of the Egyptian grave robber, in 'Ashes to Ashes'.

Joe Reese is married and has one daughter.

Screed

Screed is a carouche, a lower form of vampire who subsists mainly on the rat population of Toronto. He usually ran with Vachon, Urs and Bourbon, who enjoyed his company, despite his choice of meals.

Not much is known about this friendly carouche who spent most of his time in a basement. He allowed Vachon to stay in his basement with Tracy (who didn't appreciate the surroundings) for awhile, despite the inconvenience. He worried about the Inca finding his old chum, V-man.

Screed was running with Vachon and Bourbon in England during 'My Boyfriend is a Vampire'. He even deviated from his favorite meal to a barmaid. He traveled with Vachon to New Orleans. There in 1890, they met Urs singing at a saloon. Screed was a bit interested in Urs himself, however Vachon shooed him away.

Good citizen Screed helped the law on several occasions during the third season. In the 'Black Buddah Part One', he assumes Nick is an enforcer. In 'Black Buddah Part Two', he finds the transmitters that hold Vudu's bombs in the sewer. Screed, Nick and The Inca collect all the bombs. Later in the third season, during 'Blind Faith' he tells Nick of the mean droogie carouche that attacks household pets like Perry.

Unfortunately for us, Screed dies of the fever that afflicts the vampire community at large. He grabs a test rat that escapes from a lab and becomes infected. Natalie Lambert tries to help him, but it's too late. Vachon is left to bury his old friend.

Captain Stonetree

When Nick joins the force, Captain Stonetree allows him to work the nightshift and alone. However, Stonetree reconsiders this after the vampire murders begin in 'Dark Knight Part One'. He decides that Nick needs someone who can continue with the case during the day and assigns Detective Donald Schanke to join forces with Nick Knight.

Stonetree is a Native American and gives advice to his detective in the form of stories like the one he tells Schanke in 'Dark Knight part Two' about scorpions.

He allows his detectives to use any means they can to nail their suspects. For example, he allows a psychic to help with a missing person/murder case. He knows that there is more to the world than merely what is visible. This allows Nick and Schanke to use different methods that Captains Cohen and Reese would not approve.

When Schanke and Nick leave for the 96th prescient, they leave Stonetree and his stories behind.

Urs

Urs approximately one hundred and thirty seven years old, she was brought across over one hundred years ago. Vachon and Screed wandered into a New Orleans saloon and heard Urs singing. Vachon becomes infatuated with her. When her benefactor/lover threatens Urs and later attempts to kill her, Vachon kills him.

Urs begs him to kill her. She wants to escape the prison of her life. She tells him that no matter how many times she tries to leave her life behind, she always ends up at this saloon However, Vachon cannot kill her, and he gives her a new life instead.

Urs is constantly searching for approval from men like her father, who left her family when she was very young. She yearns for approval from Vachon and LaCroix, even though Vachon is irresponsible and leaves his family behind to escape the Inca in 'Black Buddah part One'.

Urs dreams of a decapitated child in 'Ashes to Ashes'. On her way to Nick's loft, Divia attacks her. Urs does not regenerate from the merciless assault, and is assumed to be dead. Or is she?

JAVIER VACHON

Vachon, a young Spanish conquistador, was brought across in ???? during the days of the Inca conquest, during the last days at the battle of Lake Titiaca.

He and an Inca priest fought until the darkness enveloped them and they both delivered the final blows, then their master, Angel arrived. Vachon and The Inca were to be her warriors to fight against those who did not care about life. Angel brought them across, taught them what they needed to know about their new lives and then walked into the sun.

Vachon awoke the next sunset, and decided his quest was for the birds. So he staked The Inca and left. Ever since then The Inca has followed Vachon to remind him of his duties.

Through the ages, Vachon has led a pack of his friends through Europe and then through the Americas, with The Inca a few steps behind. His pack included Screed, Bourbon and then later Vachon's child, Urs.

The Inca disappeared with Vudu's bombs in the beginning of third season, so Vachon was able to settle down for a bit in Toronto. He began a relationship with Nick Knight's partner, Tracy Vetter. It appeared that it was not only Tracy's first relationship with a vampire, but a slacker at that.

Vachon nearly died when the fever epidemic attacked the Toronto vampire community, however Nick came by at the last moment to save him with the cure.

LaCroix's daughter, Divia, attacked Vachon at the end of the third season. He could not stand the pain and the onslaught of her memories afterward, with Tracy's help he staked himself. He was buried next to his best friend, Screed.

Tracy Vetter

Tracy Vetter is Nick's new partner for the third season. Tracy is not only the new cop on the beat; she also is Commissioner Vetter's daughter. Tracy constantly worries about what her coworkers think about that.

Originally, Tracy and Nick were partnered in Black Buddah part one, so Nick could so her the ropes, however they became a team after Schanke and Cohen were killed in a plane crash.

There is also a great deal of conflict within her family. Tracy's mother and father get a divorce in the middle of the third season. We learn that Tracy's mother is going to sue her father for cruelty.

However, the main issue in her life is Javier Vachon. Tracy learns of Vachon's nature in Black Buddah, and loses him in Ashes to Ashes when Divia returns and attempts to kill all of her father's family and friends.

LaCroix attempts to remedy the situation, after Ashes to Ashes. Nick tells his master to make Tracy believe that Vachon moved on from Toronto to destination unknown. However, this still ultimately leaves Tracy alone.

Tracy Vetter is killed in the line of duty in Last Knight.

Ben Bass

Television

Forever Knight (Season 3)	Javier Vachon	CTV/USA/Paragon Ent.
No More Mr. Fall Guy	Joe Memphis	Deveaux Productions
Bordertown	Trevor Andrews	Alliance Entertaiment
Andrea Martin:Together Again	Bob Gabagool	CBC/HBO
Street Legal	Mel	CBC
21 Jump Street	Leonard Wayne	Cannell Films
AirWolf	Soldier	Atlantis

Theater

The Orphan Muses	Luc Tanguay	Centaur Theatre
In The Ring	Vic	Stratford Festival
Cyrano De Bergerac	Christian	Stratford Festival
Shakespeare Gym	Company	Stratford Festival
Democracy	Pete	ATP/The Belfrey
Romeo and Juliet	Romeo	Citadel Theatre
As You Like It	Silvius	Bard on The Beach
A Midsummer Night's Dream	Flure/Thisbe	Bard on The Beach
Not Available In Stores	Geoff Hudson	The Canada Company
Alexandra: The Last Empress	Yun	Charlottetown Festival
Are You Lonesome Tonight?	Young Elvis	Charlottetown Festival
Angry Housewives**	Tim	Vancouver Arts Club

TV Movies

Friends To The End	Steve Amaya	Green Epstein/Carner
Scandalous Me: The Jaqueline Susann Story	Rex Reed	Atlantis/USA Network
Murder In A Small Town	Michael	Granada/A&E Network
Family: The Life and Times of Joseph Bonanno	Giovanni Romano	Showtime *

Training

The London Academy of Music and Dramatic Art
Ecole Jacques Lecoq – Paris
Maggie Bassett Studios
Second City Workshops
Vancouver Academy of Music

* **In post production, no air date yet.**
** **Nominated for Vancouver Jesse Award for outstanding support performance in a musical**

Nigel Bennett

Nigel Bennett was born November nineteenth, in Wolverhampton, England, the third of four siblings. He is an accomplished actor on both stage and screen, appearing on the British stage and Television for fifteen years before his move Canada in 1986.

Besides being considered one of Canada's busiest Actors, Mr. Bennett has also started his own Production Company, directed episodes of some of the series he has appeared in, and is a successful author. The first of three books, co-authored by well-known fantasy author P.N. Elrod, Keeper of the King, is out in stores now, with the second book due Summer of 99.

He is currently a resident of Toronto, where golf is his ruling passion.

A sample of his British stage work

Production	Stage	City	year
The Secret Diary of Adrian Mole	Wyndham's Theatre	London's West End	
Ghosts			
Private Lives			
Rookery Nook			

Nigel's feature film Work (Big Screen)

Title	Character name	Studio	year	Alternate Title
Top of the Food Chain	Michael O'Shea		1999	
One Tough Cop	Inspector Bassie		1998	
Strike	Harvey Sawyer		1998	Les Filles Font la loi (Canada) The Hairy Bird (USA:Working Title)
Murder at 1600	Burton Cash		1997	Murder at 1600 Pennslyvania Ave (Usa :Working Title)
DarkmanIII:Die Darkman Die	Nico		1996	
Memory Run	Sladecker		1996	Synapse
Back in Action	Kasajian		1994	
Legends of the Fall	Asgaard		1994	
Paint Cans	Bryson Vautor		1994	
Soft Deceit	Ed McCullough		1994	
Narrow Margin	Jack Wootton		1990	
La Bottega dell'orefice	Choreorapher		1988	The Jeweller's Shop
The outside Chance of Maximilian Glick	Derek Blackthorn		1988	
Urgh! A Music War	Members		1981	

Made for Televsion Movies

Title	Charater Name	year	Channel or Studio
The Arrow	James (Jim) Flyod	1997	
Flood:River's Rampage		1997	Lifetime

Lies he Told		1997	
Gotti	Bruce Mouw	1996	Showtime
Star Command	Cyno Commander	1996	
Ed McBain's 87th Precinct:Ice		1996	
Her Desperate Choice AKA Desperate Justice	Private investigator	1996	
Whwere's the Money Noreen?	Briscoll	1995	USA
Friends at Last	Teddy	1995	
Between Love and Honor	Large Mar	1995	
Degree of Guilt (miniseries)	Vactor Salinas	1995	
Harrison Bergeron AKA Kurt Vonnegut's Harrison Bergeron	Dr. Eisonstock	1995	
Love an Betrayal: The Mia Farrow Story	John Farrow	1995	
The Shamrock Conspiracy	Dennis Malloy	1995	
Madonna:Innocence Lost	Bennett	1994	
Model by Day		1994	
Ultimate Betrayal	Steve	1994	
Web of Deceit AKA I know my Son is Alive	Eisner	1994	
Shattered Trust: The Sheri Karney Story AKA Shattered Trust		1993	
Dieppe	Baillie-Grohman	1993	
The Women of Windsor	Lawson	1992	
Hitler's Daughter	Berger	1990	
Bay Coven AKA Devils of Bay Cove AKA Eye of the Demon AKA Strangers in Town	Mr Bob Holden #1	1987	
Gulag	Lubyanka Guard #1	1985	

Televison Series appearances

Show	Charater	Title of Episode	date
Forever Knight	Lucien LaCroix	Series regualar	1992-1996
La Femme Nikita	Colonel Egran Pertosian	New Regeime(ep 2.5) Rescue (ep1.11)	2/1/1998 . 4/14/97
Honey, I Shrunk the Kids: The TV Show	U	From Honey, with Love(ep 1.1)	1998

Taking the Falls Sam The Marrying Man 1995

Keeper of the King
by Nigel Bennett, P. N. Elrod

Baen Books January 1997
ISBN 0671877593
$21.00 (Hard back)

Baen Books February 1998
ISBN 067187862X
$6.99 (Paper back)

Description
What they were: He was Lancelot du Lac, Knight of the Table Round. She was an incarnation of the Goddess.

What they are: A pair of ethical vampires.

Lord Richard was a younger son. In Gaul at the Dawn of the Middle Ages, that meant earn your keep or get out. Not a problem for Richard. Since he was sixteen, Richard had been his family's fighting man, its champion. But he was getting older; one day age would be a problem, but for now he knows himself to be invincible. The day when some young fighter humiliated him in a tournament, forcing him to yield his honor or all his possessions in exchange for his life was far enough in the future to require no planning. Or so he thought. But then, in the middle of a tourney, just as he was about to deliver the blow of mrecy some force twisted his blade from his hand and the young ruffian he had thought he had just bested proved a very good wrestler…

And then he met the Lady Sabra. She soothed his wounds, healed his pride, and gave him a purpose. She also turned him into a vampire. His new job: Keeper of the King of England. True to Sabra's wishes, the English king was keeping civilization alive. Richard's object in unlife: keep King Arthur alive at all costs.

But that was then-now it's the 1990's, and Richard's job isn't over. Working as a highly paid anti-terrorist consultant to the Canadian government in Toronto, he finds himself drawn into a deadly race to save his Lady and mankind along with her. His object all sublime? Same as last time: The Holy Grail.

Catherine Disher

College: National Theatre School of Canada

Other interesting notes:
Voices: "X-Men: Children of the Atom" and "X-Men vs. Street Fighter" video games as Psylocke, Storm and Spiral

Movies		
New Life, A	(1988)	[Student]
Vindicator, The (aka. Frankenstein)	(1986)	
Made for TV Movies		
Conspiracy of Silence	(1991)	[Sherrie]
Grand Larceny	(1992)	[Dulci]
Night Heat	(1985?)	
Psychic, The	(1992)	[Lucinda]
Woman on the Run:		
Lawrencia Bembenek Story, The	(1993)	[Judy Zess]
TV Series, Pilots, and Episodic Appearances		
Rolie Polie Olie"	(1998)	Mom
North Shore Fish	(1996)	Carole
"X-Men" (1992) TV Series (voice)	(1992-1998)	Jean/Jean Gray/Phoenix
Alfred Hitchcock Presents:		
In the Name of Science		[Cindy Bertolli]
Forever Knight	(1992-1995)	[Dr. Natalie Lambert]
Friday the 13th, the Series:		
Coven of Darkness	(1989)	
Double Exposure	(1988)	[Cathy]
Kung Fu, The Legend Continues:		
Straitjacket	(1993)	[Karen Caidin]
Rin Tin Tin--K9 Cop:		
Day of Jeopardy	(1993)	
Street Legal:		
(2 unknown episodes)		
Psychic	(1990)	Lucinda
T & T	(1987-1988)	[Sophie]
War of the Worlds	(1989-1990)	[Mana]
New Life, A	(1988)	Student
Stage Performances		
Better Living	(1986)	[Gail]
(St. Lawrence Ct., Toronto)		
Love Letters	(1994, summer)	
Nerd, The		
Pride and Prejudice	(1987)	[Lydia]
(Theatre, Edmonton?)		

Notable TV guest appearances

"Kung Fu: The Legend Continues" (1992) playing "Madeline Palmer" in episode: "Gunfighters" (episode # 3.6) 2/27/1995
"Spider-Man" (1995) playing "Jean Grey"(voice) in episode: "Mutant Agenda, The" 1995
"Kung Fu: The Legend Continues" (1992) playing "Karen Caiden" in episode: "Straitjacket" (episode # 1.15) 5/24/1993
"Friday the 13th" (1987) in episode: "Coven of Darkness" (episode # 2.26) 6/12/1989
"Alfred Hitchcock Presents" (1985) playing "Cindy Bertozzi" in episode: "In the Name of Science" (episode # 4.13) 3/10/1989
"Friday the 13th" (1987) playing "Cathy" in episode: "Double Exposure" (episode # 1.21) 5/16/1988
"Psi Factor: Chronicles of the Paranormal" (1996)
"Night Heat" (1985)

Greg Kramer

Date	title	Character	production/studio	Director
Commercials				
Sep-94		Loft Partier	Maxwell House/Imported Artists	
Jan-96		Knight of the Round Table	Jello	
Aug-96		Biker	Pizza Hut	
Dec-96	Cabin	Cougher	Hall'a Extra Strength	Dale Haslip
Nov-97		Old Man Winter	Agway Heating Products	
Film				
Dec-95		Zaz	Canadian Film Center/Pee-Wee Film	Oscar Fenoglio
Radio				
Mar-94	Scots Hello	Scottish Voice	Pirate Radio	
Theatre				
Oct-90	The Plight of Pan		The Theatre Center	
Oct-91	The Persecution & Assassination of Jean-Paul Marat as Performed by the Inmates of the Asylum at Charenton under the Direction of the Marquis DeSade		The Umbrella Factory	Greg Kramer
Oct-92	Tea and Croquet	Reverend Bussfoote	The Theatre Centre	Greg Kramer
May-93	Poundemonium	Principal Performer	DNA Theatre	Hillar Liitoja
May-93	The Beach		Buddies in Bad Times Theatre	Greg Kramer
Jun-93	A Four Minute Passion Play	Evil Turk	The Fringe of Toronto Festival	Greg Kramer
Aug-93	Ditch	Tim Whitbread	Inkenstink Theatre - Summerworks	Colleen Williams
Sep-93	Urban Donnellys	Donnelly	Theatre Passe Muraille Mainspace	Paul Thompson/Colin Taylor
Dec-93	The Witch of Edmonton	The Devil Dog	Equity Showcase	Peter Hinton
Jan-94	Ditch	Tim Whitbread	Remount Inkenstink Theatre	Colleen Williams

Feb-94	Open Wounds	Performer	Buddies in Bad Times Theatre	Mark Johnson
Mar-94	Tales of the Parkside	Tony	Buddies in Bad Times Theatre	Edward Roy
May-94	Serpant Kills	Redeye	Crow's Theatre	Jim Millan
Jun-94	Taming of the Shrew	Petruchio	Ottawa Shakespeare Festival	Peter Hinton
Oct-94	Golgo	Priest/Barabbas	Acme theatre	Peter Hinton
Apr-95	A Hole in my Heart as big as my Heart	Marquis De Sade	Crow's theatre/Factory Studio	Jim Millan
May-95	Dracula	Rienfield	Arbour Theatre	Brian Richmond
Jun-96	The Slow Eviction of Ruby Rosenhaltz	Hotel Man	Tarragon Theatre	Dean Gilmore
Apr-97	Mrs Warrens Profession	Praed	Tarragon Extra Space	Sarah Stanley
Jan-98	Joey Shrine	Harry Lasalle	Arts Club Theatre	
Sep-98	Red River	Captian John M Mactavish	Crow's theatre/Native Earth Factory Studio	Jim Millan

TV

Jun-95		Johnny Garlick	Nelvena	Ron Oliver
Jan-96		Dekker	Warner Brothers	Ken Girotti
Dec-96		Joh the evelangist	CBC the National Doucmentary	David Cherniak
Jan-97		Ramone	Warner Brothers	George Bloomfield
Jun-97		Adolf Kuzmer	Alliance	George Bloomfield
Sep-98		Stewey Polin	Paranormal III Production, Inc.	Ron Oliver
July-Dec 95		Screed	Syndicated/Paragon/ USA Network	
May-Dec 97	Murphy	Murphy	Alliance/Elite Production CTV	Various
Sep-98		Anton	Nelvana/HBO	
Jan-97		Borg	Rush video	Dale Heslip
Nov-93	This is a Dance	Gunthers		

The Pursemonger of Fugu: A Bathroom Mystery
by Greg Kramer

Riverbank Press, 1995
ISBN: 1-89633-200-5
Price $18.99

Description:

Unbound from stiff-upper-lip stagnation by sudden widowhood, Adelaide Simcoe has yielded to her creative impulses - and the pull of the volatile avant-garde fugu gallery. But at the opening of Adelaide's first group show, art is displaced by horror as the performance of art piece by the gallery's mercurial co-founder, Beverly Dundas, goes spectacularly and fatally wrong.

Aided as well as hindered by the fugu's circle, Adelaide applies her creative zeal to an unofficial investigation that exposes her to far more than she bargained for, including a surreal tea-leaf reading, a frantic chase through a mental hospital, sensory overload in the back of a garbage truck, and an eye-opening visit to a crematorium.

Accompanied by her large clue-accumulating raffia purse, Adelaide begins to unravel Beverly's bizarre life and death, while trying to account for the rising body count on and around the gallery.

*Also illustrated by Greg Kramer

Blu Mankuma

Born: Seattle, WA
Moved: to Vancouver during Vietnam War.
Hobbies: musician, singer, songwriter and stage actor
He and his family reside in Vancouver

Film Credits:

title	Charater	date	Studio
The Russia House			
Another Stakeout			
Harmony Gate			
Bird on a Wire			
Harmony Cats			
Cadence			
Look Who's Talking			
Shoot To Kill			
Eureka			

" "

Telefilms:

title	character	airdate	Studio
For the Love of Aaron			
A Mother's Justice			
Miracle on I-880			
The Red Spider			
Little Match Girl			
Body of Evidence			
Firefighter			
The Girl Who Spelled			
Freedom			
Brotherly Love			

Television series credits

Series	Charcter	airdate	episode	episode number
MANTIS				
Madison				
Love On The Run				
Street Justice				
Mom P.I.				
21 Jump Street				
Huckleberry Finn & His Friends				
Host of "Diversity."				
X-Files				
The Outer Limits				
Kung Fu				
North of 60				
The Round Table				
Hat Squad				
Scene of The Crime				
Booker				

Geraint Wyn Davies

born: April 20, 1957
Swansea, Wales, UK

Moved to Canada in 1964 at age 7.
Began working in theater in 1976.
College: graduated from Upper Canada College, after which he entered the University of Western Ontario, majored in business and economics before starting his career in acting.
Married to Alana Davies in 1985. → Maiden name? -Bill
He has two children.
Son: Galen, born April 23, 1986
Daughter: Pyper, born in 1988.
Parents: a Welsh congregational preacher and a school teacher
First time on a stage: 1976, Quebec City, -- "The Fantasticks," "Red Emma" and "A Midsummer Night's Dream."
First film: -- "Deadly Harvest".
lives in Toronto.
~~~~~~

"Black Harbour" (1996) TV Series .... Nick Haskell
Conspiracy of Fear, The (1996) (TV) .... Straker
Trilogy of Terror II (1996) (TV) .... Ben
Dancing in the Dark (1995) (TV) .... Dr. Lambert
Ghost Mom (1993) (TV) .... Martin Mallory
... aka Bury Me in Niagara (1993) (TV)
Other Women's Children (1993) (TV) .... Matt Stewart
Hush Little Baby (1993) (TV) .... Dr.Martin Nolan
... aka Mother of Pearl (1993) (TV)
Terror Stalks the Class Reunion (1992) (TV) .... Anton/Tony
... aka For Better and for Worse (1992) (TV)
"Forever Knight" (1992) TV Series .... Detective Nick Knight/Nicholas de Brabant
"Dracula: The Series" (1990) TV Series .... Klaus Helsing

Bionic Showdown: The Six Million Dollar Man and the Bionic Woman (1989) (TV) .... Allan Devlin
"Diamonds" (1987) TV Series
Daughters of the Country: 'Ikwe' (1987) (TV) .... Angus
Ikwe (1987) (TV) .... Angus
"Airwolf" (1984) TV Series .... Major Mike Rivers (1987)
... aka "Lonewolf" (1984) (USA: working title)
"Judge, The" (1986) TV Series .... Allan Pearson
"To Serve and Protect" (1985) TV Series .... Jimmy Hogan
Edison Twins II (1983) (TV) .... Dez Ranger

"Great Detective, The" (1979) TV Series .... Robert Sutcliffe
Paid Vacation, A (1979) (TV) .... Rick Jarrell
"High Hopes" (1978) TV Series .... Glen
D.O.A. (1978) (TV) .... Jon
"For the Record" (1977) TV Series .... Joey
"So the Story Goes" (1977) TV Series
Deadly Harvest (1976) (TV) (as Gary Davies) .... Michael Franklin
~~~~~~

"Canadians, The" (????) TV Series .... Thomas
"In Their Shoes" (????) TV Series .... Nick
"Side Street" (????) TV Series ...:. Gary
Hangin' in Plasma Suite (????) (TV) .... Drake
Learning to Fly (????) (TV) .... Young pilot

~~~~~~

Director filmography

"Forever Knight" (1992) TV Series (multiple episodes)

~~~~~

Filmography as: Actor, Director

Notable TV guest appearances

"Outer Limits, The" (1995) playing "Sheriff Grady Markham" in episode: "Paradise" 1996
"Kung Fu: The Legend Continues" (1992) playing "Lawrence" in episode: "Possesed, The" 1994
"Highlander" (1992) playing "Michael Moore/Quentin Barnes" in episode: "Turnabout" (episode # 2.3) 10/11/1993
"Matrix" (1993) playing "Tom Reeves" in episode: "Collateral Damage" (episode # 1.6) 4/5/1993
"My Secret Identity" (1988) playing "Hartley Jeffco" in episode: "Three Men and a Skull" (episode # 3.18) 3/4/1991
"Alfred Hitchcock Presents" (1985) playing "Paul Stebbins" in episode: "Reunion" (episode # 4.19) 7/15/1985
"Diamonds" (1987) in episode: "Leap of Faith" (episode # 2.4) 1988
"Airwolf" (1984) playing "Major Mike Rivers" 1987
"Littlest Hobo, The" (1979) playing "Adam Coulter" in episode: "Scavenger Hunt: Part 2" (episode # 5.3) 9/29/1983
"Littlest Hobo, The" (1979) playing "Adam Coulter" in episode: "Scavenger Hunt: Part 1" (episode # 5.2) 9/22/1983
"Littlest Hobo, The" (1979) playing "David Barrington" in episode: "Once Upon a Tyme" (episode # 3.15) 2/4/1982
"Robocop" (1994) playing "Martin" in episode: "Provision 22"
"Tropical Heat" (1991) playing "Frank Hallstead" in episode: "For a Song"
"Hidden Room, The" (1991) playing "Victor" in episode: "Dangerous Dreams"
"Campbells, The" (1988) playing "Dan Bright" in episode: "Reluctant Candidate, The"
"Katts and Dog" (1988) playing "Mr. Boswell" in episode: "Count Your Blessings"
"Street Legal" (1986) playing "Anthony Davis" in episode: "Wedding, The"
"Alfred Hitchcock Presents" (1985) playing "Paul Stebbins" in episode: "Reunion, The"
"Edison Twins, The" (1982) playing "Dez Ranger" in episode: "Case of the Missing Guitar, The"
"Great Detective, The" (1979) playing "Robert Sutcliffe" in episode: "Death on Delivery"
"For the Record" (1977) playing "Joey" in episode: "Cementhead"
"Canadians, The" (????) playing "Thomas" in episode: "Ambush at Iroquois Point"
"Side Street" (????) playing "Gary"(as Gary Davies) in episode: "Onnce a Hero"
"In Their Shoes" (????) playing "Nick"(as Gary Davies) in episode: "Loyalists, The"

Stage Performances
1984 [Musical Director]
Blood of an Englishman [Cockcroft]
Boys from Syracuse [Antipholous S.]
Candida [Marchbanks]
Canuck [Alward]
Christmas Carol, A [Nephew Fred/Albert Hall]

Cloud Nine [Joshua/Gary]
Count Dracula [Jonathan Harker]
Cyrano de Bergerac [First Marquis]
Cyrano de Bergerac [Christian]
Devil's Disciple [Sargeant]
Fantastiks The Fascinating FOundling [Brabazon]
Goodnight Disgrace [Malcolm Lowry]
Hamlet [Hamlet]
Henry V [King Henry V]
How He Lied to Her Husband [Apjohn]
Mass Appeal [Mark Dolson]
The Merchant of Venice [Bassanio]
A Midsummer Night's Dream Misalliance [Percival]
Music Cure [Fitzamby]
My Fat Friend [James Anderson]
Pericles [Pericles]
Red Emma The Relapse [Young Fashion]
Richard III [Henry VII]
Ring Around the Moon [Hugo/Frederick]
Sleuth [Milo Tindle]
Taming of the Shrew [Hortensio]
The Tempest [Ferdinand]
The Three Musketeers [D'Artagnan]
Translations [Yolland]
The Vortex [Nicky Lancaster]
The Winter Tale [Cleomenes]

Lisa Ryder

College: graduated from University of Toronto Drama program: studied ballet at the Edmonton School of Ballet: jazz dance at Toronto's Metro Movement. Also worked at the Improv (Second City)
currently resides in Toronto
Hobbies: writing, bicycling and working out.

Stage work

"Sleepers Awake!" at Theatre Centre East
"Trembling Tongues" for the Toronto Fringe.

Co-written/worked in
"Cafe Naked"
"Painting Of The Victors"
"Put Me Away."

Television

"Kung Fu (Magic Trick)" -- Alana
"Forever Knight" (Beyond the Law) 94-95 season -- Angela
"Forever Knight" 95 season – Tracy Vetter

Film

"City of Dark." -- Kim

John Kapalos Kapelos JK.

Feature films

Title	Date	Charatcter	Studio
The Deep End of the Ocean	1999		
Johnny Skidmarks	1998	Walter Lippinscott	
Young Hearts Unlimited	1998	Mayor Jenson	
The Relic	1997	McNally	
The Shadow	1994	Duke Rollins	
Deep Red	1994	Mack Waters	
Guilty as Sin	1993	Ed Lombardo	
We're Talking Serious Money	1993	Morty the Greek	
Man Trouble	1992	Detective Melvenos	
Internal Affairs	1990	Steven Arrocas	
Defenseless	1990	Jack Hammer	
All's Fair	1989	Eddie	
Vibes	1988	Eugene	
The Boost	1988	Joel	
Roxanne	1987	Chuck	
Head Office	1986	General Sepulveda	
Nothing in Common	1986	Roger the Commercial Director	
Off Beat	1986	Lou Wareham	
Weird Science	1985	Candy Bar Owner	
The Breakfast Club	1985	Carl	
Sixteen Candles	1984	Rudy	
Class	1983	Bellman	
Doctor Detroit	1983	Rush Street Dude	
Thief aka Violent Street	1981	Mechanic #3	

Made for Television Movies

Title	date	Character	Studio
Wiseguy	1996	Dave Goss	
The Late Shift	1996	Robert Morton	HBO
Cool and the Crazy	1994	The Greek	
For the Love of Aaron	1994	Dr. Teplitsky	
A Twist of the Knife	1993	Bernie McNeil	
Highway Heartbreaker	1992	Det. Baker	
And the Sea Will Tell	1991	Len Weinglass	
Deadly Betrayal: The Bruce Curtis Story aka Journey Into Darkness: The Bruce Curtis Story	1991	Prosecutor Paul Chaiet	
Nick Knight aka Midnight Cop	1989	Donald Schanke	
Onassis: The Richest Man in the World	1988		

aka Onassis
aka The Richest Man in
the World

Series TV/guest appearances

Series	Title	Airdate	Character	episode number
The Practice	First Degree	10/11/1997	Officer John Rydell/ Veteran Cop	2.5
Home Improvement	Alarmed by Burglars	5/14/1996	Sammy	5.25
Diagnosis Murder	Death In The Daytime	4/28/1995	Dr. Milton Getz	2.21
Seinfeld	The Sniffing Accountant	10/7/1993	Barry	5.4
Quantum Leap	Curse of Ptah-Hotep/March 2, 1957	4/22/1992	Dr. Mustafa El Razul	4.20
Counterstrike	Cry of the Children	1990	Manny	
Forever Knight	Season 1-2 regular	1994-1996	Detective Donald Schanke	

Forever Knight: Original Television Soundtrack

Crescendo Records
GNPD 8043
CD $12.98
Cassette $6.98

Track List
1. Forever Knight Theme
2. The Hunger - vocals Lori Yates
3. "What a wonderful thing Humanity is..." - Nigel Bennett
4. Dark Knight - France 1228/ Cherry Blossoms - the Ambush
5. Suite from Queen of Harps
6. Suite from The Hunted
7. Nick's Piano Theme - Geraint Wyn Davies/ Suite from Forward Into The Past
8. Black Rose - vocals Lori Yates
9. Suite from Amateur Night
10. "If you love something..." - Nigel Bennett
11. Suite from Be My Valentine
12. Father Figure - Nick's Lullaby to Lisa
13. Suite from Dark Knight
14. "you would do well to avoid me..." - Nigel Bennett
15. Touch the Night - vocals Lori Yates
16. Avenging Angel - Time Stands Still
17. Curiouser and Curiouser - Nick and Janette
18. Suite from Undue Process
19. Suite from A More Permanent Hell
20. baby, Baby - CN Tower Finale
21. "Only one thing is truly permanent..." - Nigel Bennett
22. Dark Side Of The Glass - vocals Lori Yates

More Music from Forever Knight Playlist:

1. Forever Knight Main Title -Long Version 1:42
2. The Night Calls My Name - Lori Yates (vocal) 3:23
3. "Humanity" - Nigel Bennett 0:23
4. Suite from Black Buddha 5:05
   * The Explosion
   * Vachon Blinks/Goodbye, Schanke
   * Flashback #2
5. Suite from Black Wing 6:22
   * Flash to the Spirit Plane
   * Vachon and Tracy/Vachon's Flashback
   * Nick on the Spirit Plane
6. "You Are One Strange Guy" - John Kapalos 0:17
7. Suite from The Human Factor 8:41
   * Janette on the Stairs/Flashback #2
   * In the Mall/The Shooting
   * In the House/The Drama Unfolds
8. Heart of Darkness - Lori Yates (vocal) 3:47
9. Suite from Faithful Followers 4:43
   * The Cult Meeting
   * The Big Moment
10. Suite from Let No Man Tear Asunder 3:42
    * Tracy and the Doc/Nick Rescues Natalie
    *Vachon and Tracy/LaCroix on the Air
11. Knight in Question: ER Tension 1:39
12. "LaCroix Reads a Book" - Nigel Bennett 0:18
13. Destiny's Edge - Lori Yates (vocal) 3:18
14. Suite from Stranger than Fiction 2:41
    * Natalie's Fantasy
    * Andrew Gets Weird
15. "How Does He Do It?" - John Kapalos 0:16
16. Love You to Death:
    * Charlie and Lucy/Nick Flies 1:27
17. Suite from The Fever 3:13
    * Tracy and Vachon/The Terror
    * A Sad Wrap-up
18. Ashes to Ashes: More LaCroix and Divia 2:15
19. Hasta La Bye-Bye" - Geraint Wyn Davies/John Kapalos 0:25
20. Suite from Games Vampires Play 3:44
    * V.R. Yet Again
    * Nick Plays Again
21. The Hunter: Nick Flashback #1 1:47
22. "One Law" - Nigel Bennett 0:29
23. Break the Silence - Molly Johnson (vocal) 3:14
24. "Now I Have Faith" - Geraint Wyn Davies 0:18
25. Suite from Last Knight 7:39
    * Nick and Nat/The Big Moment
    * LaCroix and Nick Encore
    * The Final Decision
    * End of an Era

(NOTE: One minute after the end of #25 is "Nick's Secret Message" which is not listed on the liner notes.)

Forever Knight: A Stirring of Dust
by Susan Sizemore

Boulevard Books April 1997
ISBN 1572972386
$5.99
Out-of-print

Description:
He has walked the night beat for centuries. He is one of the finest homicide detectives in Toronto. But Nick Knight wishes he could shed the curse of his true calling. The burn of the thirst. The thrill of the kill. The endless nights longing to be human...and not a vampire.

The murder victims were found decapitated. At first Nick suspected a man newly released from prison who had killed his wife the same way. But now he must consider another, more horrifying possibility - that one of his own kind is responsible for such girsly handiwork. An inhuman monster with a centuries-old score to settle with Nick Knight....

Forever Knight: Intimations of Mortality
by Susan M. Garrett

Boulevard Books November 1997
ISBN 1572973137
$5.99

Description
He has walled the night beat for centuries. He is one of the finest homicide detectives in Toronto. But Nick Knight wishes he could shed the curse of his true calling. The burn of the thirst. The thrill of the kill. The endless nights longing to be human...and not a vampire.

In his quest for mortality, Nick Knight has tried everything. But when a mysterious woman gives Nick a strange doll that she claims will grant his wish, the result is a series of dreams more vivid and disturbing than any Nick has ever had before.

In them, he is mortal, working in a police department dominated by vampires. LaCroix is mortal as well, and leader of the human underground. Dr. Natalie Lambert is an alluring vampire assigned to make Nick immortal once again-his reward for a job well done...

Are they just dreams...or something else? Nick isn't sure. Nor is he sure just what price he's willing to pay for his mortality...

Forever Knight : These Our Revels
by Anne Hathaway-Nayne

Boulevard Books April 1998
ISBN 0425164918
$5.99

Description
Nick Knight is one of the finest detectives in Toronto. But he wishes he could shed the curse of his true calling. The burn of the thirst. The thrill of the kill. The endless nights longing to be human...and not a vampire.

Midsummer, 1599: Nicolas Chevalier (aka Nick Knight) is having the time of his immortal life acting in the company of his friend Will Shakespeare. But it's all about to end...

Fan Produced Merchandise

The Knight Dreamer Gallery by Linda Sriro
Po Box 915
Wimberley TX 78676
kingray@thirfty.net

Original Artwork based on Forever Knight
8x10's $15
5x7's $10
price includes shipping, please add $5 for overseas orders

Published author and poet MC Schisler writes of "The Knightmare":
"This is magnificent! So dramatic and mind shattering. I love it! It strikes at one's inner soul how Nick is surrounded by a maelstrom of swirling blood as if trapped in Dante's inferno and all his horrific memories have circled around to consume him and pull him under... Oh, Linda, this is one of the best things you've done. It reminds me a little of Salvador Dali's early work. It's a must have!!!"

"A Little Knight Music"
Original music based on Forever Knight by award winning composer and long time fan of Forever Knight , Linda Sriro. Turing her talents into a labor of love, she has created a collection of orchestrated themes inspired by the characters of Nick , Janette and La Croix.
CD $15
Cassette $10
price includes shipping, please add $5 for overseas oders

Published author and poet MC Schisler writes:
"This is beautiful , sensitive and full of a tender passion with all those small ,subtle touches that signify a masterpiece. It's professionalism is obvious to the ear...What you have written here is a love letter and no finer compliment could ever be received from a fan."

Not-for-profit Fan Produced Merchandise

"Shadows and Roses"
Cost$16
Shipping $2 US and Canada, $4 outside US & Canada
Zine that benefits Casey House, an AIDS hospice in Toronto.
Contact: nancykam@mediaone.net for more information.

"A Taste of Forever,"
Due out August 1999
Cost: currently undetermined
Zine that benefits Children's Hospital, through the Geraint Wyn Davies Fan Club.
Contact: nancykam@mediaone.net for more information.

Nunkies Anonymous Cookbook
$12.28 each
The NA Cookbook has some great recipes, fanfic and pics of Nunkies - even a recipe contributed by Nigel himself! - and makes great present. It has raised about $600.00 so far!!!! The money has been divided between the White Ribbon Campaign - a men's organization dedicated to ending violence against women - and the Toronto PD Widows & Orphans Fund.
Contact: Jules
KnightGal@aol.com

KickStart the Knight

In 1997, when the cancellation of t Nick Knight was announced it didn't take long before the fans looked Fr ways to bring their favorite show back to life in some form.
KtK was started as a newsletter and writing campaign designed to let everyone know how they love the show and that they would love to see the cast back in the Forever Knight world in some form.
They have written hundreds of letter, and had ads placed in various trade papers and magazines to let the executives of USA know they want more Forever Knight.

Ads

The first Ad was for "Daily Variety".
a special KtK onelist was set up for people to pledge funds towards this goal.
the Ad cost was $965.00.
this was raised in a matter of weeks. The Ad ran in the July 17th 1998 edition of "Daily Variety" (West Coast Edition) that was a Friday. The paper stayed on the stands for that entire weekend. (This Ad was to get the attention of TPTB.

.....

the second Ad was placed in USA Today" it ran in the section titled "Marketplace Today" and Ran for approx. one day. (Tuesday, July 7th, 1998)
the Ad cost $100.00 and was paid for by my brother David Field.

.....

Ktk held the first auction

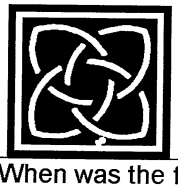
All Proceeds from that, were going for fan-geared Ads to be placed in magazines;
"Sci-fi Universe" Dec'98 issue-on sale Oct.6-Dec-8
"Sci-Fi entertainment" Nov'98 issue-on sale sept.15th-Oct.20th.
These Ads were a two for one deal, and cost $835.00 .
We were successful in raising enough money for these Ads, and the order was placed. One of the magazines hit the stands November of 1998.
The excess money (not sure of the exact amount, but I will ask April)
was put towards Ads that we will be running in future issues of TV guide.
As of today, thanks to another successful auction, and some separate donations by fans, I have checks amounting to: $1,245.00.
We will shortly be holding another Ktk auction to attempt to raise all the money
we need for the TV guides will at last estimate will be in the neighborhood of $3000.00 for Two different cities editions!
After that, we have a zine in the works, which will be sold to help raise ad funds as well.

Faction	Affiliation	WebSite
Celtic Glowworms	Celtic Heritage Fkers	http://members.tripod.com/~celtic_glowworm/
Cerk Perks	LaCroix/Tracy	
Cohenheads	Capt. Cohen	
Cousinly Page	LaCroix	http://www.cs.virginia.edu/~acc2a/fk/cousinly.html
Cousins of the Knight	General FK	http://www.lashersystems.com/fk/cotk.html
Dark Knighties	DarkNick	http://members.aol.com/marciat747/darkkngt/index.html
Dark Perks	Dark Tracy	http://www.geocities.com/Area51/Hollow/1228/
Darkhearts	Urs and Vachon	
Disciples of Divia	Divia	http://members.aol.com/mamidsd/dod.html
Diviants	Divia	http://www.primenet.com/~mefein/divia.html
Eternal Home of the Dark Trinity	LaCroix/Janette/Nick	http://www.geocities.com/Hollywood/Hills/3235/dtrinity.html
Faithfuls	Fleur	http://www.mtl.net/solidarite/mrhappy/fk/fleur.txt
Fang Gang	General FK	http://members.tripod.com/~FKFangGang/
FK Pagans	General FK	http://www.alpinemeadow.com/fk/Affiliations/Pagan.htm
FK Wallflowers	General FK	http://www.mbay.net/~ithildin/wf.htm
FKXS -- X-Stitchers of the Knight	General FK	http://members.aol.com/UserKnight/xstitch.html
FODs	Schanke	http://www.geocities.com/~bjturner/FoD.html
Forever Knighties	Nick	http://members.aol.com/knighties/
Forever Light Cousins Page	Good LaCroix???	http://www.geocities.com/~annwilliams/index.html
FoSiL	Sidney	http://www.geocities.com/TelevisionCity/8405/
General's Secret Service	LaCroix	http://www.geocities.com/TelevisionCity/6339/cousins/index_gss_nf.html
Graces	Grace	
Heartbreakers	Nick/Vachon	
Immortal Beloveds Home Page	Janette/Nick	http://www.geocities.com/TelevisionCity/Stage/5112/
Immortal Beloveds Home Page	Janette/Nick	http://www.ualberta.ca/~dtzatzov/beloveds.htm
Incarnates	The Inca	
Knightstick Brigade	General FK 18+	http://fn2.freenet.edmonton.ab.ca/~amydrag/Brigade.html
Les Miserables	Nick/Urs	
Lonely Hearts	Vachon/Urs	http://home.sprynet.com/sprynet/soulseek/lonely.htm
Lurker Site	General FK	http://members.aol.com/maddoginc/lurker.htm
Merc Central	General FK	http://www.geocities.com/TelevisionCity/Studio/1999/
Mikies	Miklos	
Mortal Love	Nick/Nat	http://www.geocities.com/Area51/8456/index3.html
Mortal Siblings		http://www.geocities.com/Area51/Chamber/2228/mortsibs/
Mortal Sibs		http://www.geocities.com/Area51/Dimension/7396/
Myras	Myra Schanke	

Faction	Affiliation	WebSite
Nanettes	Janette/Natalie	http://members.xoom.com/Nymue/nanettes.htm
Nat Vamp Pack	Natalie as a vampire	
NatPackers	Natalie	http://free.prohosting.com/~romana/natpack/index.html
NickKnack Caddy Whacks	Caddy	http://www.geocities.com/~tser/caddy/
Nitpickers	General FK	http://www.geocities.com/TelevisionCity/Stage/1897/
Nunkies Anonymous Homepage	LaCroix	http://www.geocities.com/~br1035/nunkies.html
Our Dark Lady of Forever Knight	Janette	http://www.public.usit.net/ckeith/Janette.html
Perkulators	Tracy	http://www.geocities.com/~br1035/tracy/tracy.html
Pit of Condemned Bimbos Survivalists	Nick Munchies	http://www.geocities.com/Hollywood/Academy/8234/
Reese's Pieces	Capt. Reese	
Seducers	Janette/LaCroix	http://members.tripod.com/~StormBorn/seducers.htm
Sewer Page of the Rat Pack	Screed	http://users.lanminds.com/~callalily/screed.html
Skeletonite Home Page	Skeleton in the morgue	http://members.tripod.com/~zusty/skeleton.html
Sparklers	Spark	
T & V Pack	Tracy/Vachon	
Unnamed Faction	LaCroix/Nick 18+	http://www.psnw.com/~deb/wendy/uf/
Unholy Alliance		
Unholy Trinity	LaCroix/Janette/Nick	http://www.geocities.com/Area51/Corridor/7100/
Urchin sympathizers	Urs	http://users.lanminds.com/~callalily/urs.html
Valentines' Lair	LaCroix/Natalie	http://members.aol.com/Penchk68/valpage_stuff/val.htm
Vaqueros	Vachon	http://users.lanminds.com/~callalily/vaqueros.html
Woof Pack	Perry	

FK Industrial Goth Punks —W

Celtic Glowworm



When was the faction started	The faction started in 1997 when discussion on Celtic vampires was kicked off the main list. We left to form our own loop. A running inside joke popped up about our glowing skin...being that a lot of people with Irish/Scottish/Welsh/Manx/Galician heritage are quite pale. However we are not a group that like to leave out anyone. Anybody can join the Glowworms as long as they have an interest in Forever Knight and Celtic culture.
Who is the contact person	Heather Poinsett -heatherp@freewwweb.com or maccousin@hotmail.com/ Angela Rynan-pen@rtd.com
flagship episode	Despite the historical inaccuracies of Queen of Harps, we consider this to be our flagship episode
top five favorite faction episodes	Queen of Harps A More Permanent Hell Only the Lonely Close Call Be My Valentine Our favorite episodes can vary a great deal
brief explanation of the faction	We are a group of people from different factions who love the show and strive to combine it with our love of the Celtic culture. When this fails, we just talk about our favorite Celtic activities. We aren't much on sticking to one topic.
Which wars did the faction participate in	We participated for the first time in war 8
Is there any faction slang	a few terms like the glow and sunburn stories
Is there a list, loop, discussion group (must be FK-related)?	http://www.onelist.com look for celtic_glowworm

CERK Perks

Motto

The CERK Perks, where love is dangerous, but oh so much fun!

Who the faction is representing	Tracy Vetter and Lucien Lacroix
Faction website URL	http://www.geocities.com/Area51/Hollow/1228/cerkperk.html
Faction leader	Cousin Mary
Faction contact	Cousin Mary <anteros@juno.com>
age limitations	13 and up
Loop sub info	Contact Cousin Mary at <anteros@juno.com>
WARS (if any) Faction participated in	none
Flagship ep for faction	Ashes to Ashes
Top Five Faction eps	Strings, Ashes to Ashes Last Knight
Description of faction and faction mission statement	What could possibly be more fun than a faction dedicated to a relationship so subtle and passionate, almost no one even caught on! <eCPg> Set up to explore that epitome of 'cute couple' Tracy Vetter and Lucien Lacroix, the CERK Perks enjoy a great camaraderie while championing a couple that cause many to stop and openly gawk :) Tracy's a woman struggling with her own morality. They say there's little difference psychologically between a cop and the criminals they chase, so what does that mean about a homicide detective? Grappling with her senses of duty, loyalty and compassion, Tracy also has a dark side. We see it when she comes close to letting the doctors kill for her uncle. We see it when she defends a vampire's reasons for killing. And we see it in countless other moments where she comes close to, but never quite crossing that line. Lucien Lacroix. What would he do with someone like Tracy? His angel ready to fall. While Tracy walks the line what might he do to sway her? Perhaps he would enjoy the game, perhaps he could grow to love this one. She isn't the innocent that Fleur was, but she is the question he fears to ask of himself. Endlessly fascinated by the flickering candlelight, a patchwork of light and dark. Pure and profane. Could they

	realize that there is truth in each other's eyes?
Date of Faction Formation	November 5th 1998
Logo	A dark pink rose. White for Lacroix, red for Tracy.

Faction: DARK HEARTS
Motto or Quote: "What you asked for. An End... A beginning..."
Who is represented: The relationship between Urs and Vachon
Faction website: http://www.forever.vachon.net/
Faction leader: Trish Troupe darkhearts@netscape.net
Faction contact: Same
Age limitations: None
Loop sub info: http://www.onelist.com/subscribe.cgi/darkhearts
WARS participated in: none so far, hopefully next time!
Flagship ep for faction: Hearts of Darkness
Top Five Faction eps: Hearts of Darkness
Ashes to Ashes
Faction mission statement: Mission? We don't need no stinking mission!
Faction Slang: any thing in a foreign language
Date of Faction Formation: 1996
Logo:

THE DARK KNIGHTIES

(Also known as the CIRCLE OF THE DARK KNIGHTS)

Motto: No angst Allowed

Premise	THE DK is the faction that wants Nick to accept his nature as a vampire
Date of Orgin	December of 1995
Founder	Marcia Tucker (Darknick@flash.net Dark Nick1@aol.com)
When was the faction started?	Roughly December, 1995, by Marcia Tucker who first coined the term "Dark Knighties" and used it to apply to herself. Others soon followed suit! Siona is regarded as the Second Original Dark Knightie.
Who is the contact person?	Marcia Tucker - darknick@flash.net (NOT for the mailing list,

	however, just for info)
What is the flagship episode?	The Games Vampires Play, the only ep where we get to see Nick really acting as a vampire in the present time for much of the episode.
What are the top five favorite faction episodes	1. The Games Vampires Play 2. Dark Knight 1 & 2 3. Feeding the Beast 4. Sons of Belial 5. Fallen Idol There are a lot more. See website at http://members.aol.com/marciat747/darksc n/dksc.html)
Give a brief explanation of the faction.	see website at http://members.aol.com/marciat747/darkkn gt/index.html
. Which wars did the faction participate in?	We participated with the Knighties in War 7 We participated as Dark Knighties in War 8 Because of a lack of resources, we participated as a cadet branch of the Cousins in War 9, the Circle of the

	Dark Knights (because, after all, Lacroix is the Ultimate Dark Knightie)
. Is there any faction slang? Give a description.	Lacroix *IS* the Ultimate Dark Knightie. Be DARK, Stay DARK We use "dark" as a verb, also, as in, "I Darked her" meaning "I convinced her Nick should stay a vampire."
Is there a list, loop, discussion group (must be FK-related)?	The Dark Knightie Mailing List - contact person is Cousin Tok (tokaara@ix.netcom.com, listowner is Karen Tobin (LdyAngst@world.std.com)

The Dark Knightie List Fanfiction Archive is located at:

http://members.aol.com/dkfanfic/

The Dark Perks

Contact person/webpage	http://www.geocities.com/Area51/Shadowlands/7121/ http://www.geocities.com/Area51/Hollow/1228
Short summary of faction'	The Dark Perkulators are a militant group of Thugs dedicated to exploring Tracy Vetter's dark side. This includes the examination of her more assertive aggressive side and an appreciation of her general potential and tenacity. To a lesser extent we are also terribly fascinated by the idea of Tracy herself becoming a vampire, and of course, a possible relationship with everyone's favorite master vamp Lucien Lacroix. We are of the firm belief that Tracey has a dark side. She made several sarcastic and biting comments during the show. But also the fact that she chose -homicide- as her area and the fact that she was so fascinated by vampires points to a serious dark side. It also takes considerable depth of character to be able to live as both a homicide detective and as a friend to non-reform seeking vampires. While Natalie Lambert was helping Nicholas find redemption, Tracy had no such illusions when it came to dealing with Vachon and his. He was a killer and she was a cop, not an easy combination. On the show we got only the barest hint of the internal struggle she must have been facing. How would she eventually resolve this conflict? We'll never know. Except in the world of fanfic and list talk that is. <g> The Dark Perk list is a place where all of us (slightly warped individuals) who like such ideas can talk, throw out story ideas, and generally have a good time! It's a small but ever growing young faction, full of people you'd love to meet. (Just not in dark alleys <eg>)
flagship ep	Trophy Girl and Strings
fave 5 eps, if available	Trophy Girl Strings MBiaV LNMTA Ashes to Ashes
Faction Slang	Into the jellO" =putting someone out of commission for awhile, or taking a nap, time off, etc. Thugs = What the Dark Perks are called

"

Tracy and whomever the heck she wants! (Lacroix, Vachon, Screed, Nick, the Inca, whoever!)

>And thanks for responding!

DARK TRINITY

When was the faction started	The Dark Trinity faction was started around 1996. Currently we are not active, but if interest is renewed in the group a list will be restarted.
Who is the contact person	Heather Poinsett-heatherp@freewwweb.com/ maccousin@hotmail.com
What is the flagship episode	Since we are not active we don't have a favorite or flagship episode. Probably any that involve Janette, LaCroix and Nick working together as a family would be a good choice.
What are the top five favorite faction episodes	
Give a brief explanation of the faction	We examine the familial bonds between LaCroix and his two children, Janette and Nick
Which wars did the faction participate in	We have never participated in a war
Is there any faction slang Give a description	none
Is there a list, loop, discussion group (must be FK-related)?	If there is renewed interest a list may be started at www.onelist.com.

Faction: DISCIPLES OF DIVIA
Motto or Quote:
Who is represented: Divia,LaCroix's mortal daughter/immortal Sire
Faction website: http://members.aol.com.gypsysol/dod.html
Faction leader: Carl Nicastro
Faction contact:
Age limitations: none
Loop sub info:
WARS participated in:
Flagship ep for faction: A MORE PERMANENT HELL
Top Five Faction eps:
Faction mission statement:
Faction Slang:
Date of Faction Formation:
Logo:
Other Info: The DoD grew out of an idea for a fanzine, called THE DIVIA CHRONICLES
Kathryn Long's E-mail: klfan@hotmail.com

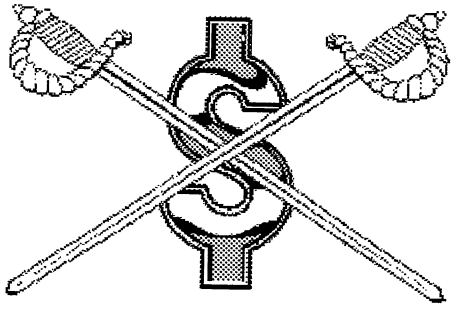
FoDs

Premise	
Date of Orgin	
Founder	

When was the faction started?	? The FoD loop started July 6th, 1997. When the "faction" started is anyone's guess IMHO.
Who is the contact person?	Liz the Lucky. luckyliz@sirius.com
What is the flagship episode?	Partners of the Month.
What are the top five favorite faction episodes	1. Hunters 2. Partners of the Month 3. A More Permanent Hell 4. Close Call 5. Amateur Night 6. For I Have Sinned (Hey, whoever said the FoDs could count?)
Give a brief explanation of the faction.	FoDs are fun loving, humorous, never mean. We are about life and living it with gusto ... the few, the proud, the insane!
. Which wars did the faction participate in?	Yes.

. Is there any faction slang? Give a description.	Slang? We don't need no stinkin' slang!
Is there a list, loop, discussion group (must be FK-related)?	The Fodery. To join, email majordomo@list.sirius.com with nothing in the subject and 'subscribe fodery' in the body.

FOREVER KNIGHT MERCENARY GUILD



Motto: Chocolate, Greed, and mayhem for profit

Who the faction is representing:	> The most cunning, ruthless, greediest, cleverest, insanely over the top among FK online fandom
Faction website URL	http://www.geocities.com/TelevisionCity/Studio/1999/
Faction leader	LaurieMercbard, Grand High Poobah
Faction contact	fkmerc@geocities.com
age limitations	none
Loop sub info	> send E-mail to fkmerc@geocities.com
WARS (if any) Faction participated in	all since WAR 3
Flagship ep for faction	Blood Money
Top Five Faction eps	Any that feature cunning, diabocaliness, greed and/or chocolate
Description of faction and faction mission statement	>T he FK merc guild is active during FK WARS only. We exist to do the dirty work of other factions (for a price, of course), and we take great pride and enjoyment in doing so.
Faction Slang	You Don't think we're going to tell you our secret codes, now do you? Well, OK, we'll tell you one. "Watch your back."
Date of Faction Formation	Long ago in a galaxy far, far away

Immortal Beloveds

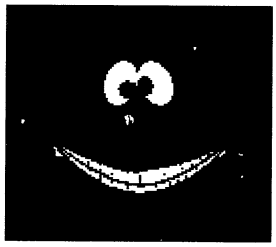
When was the faction started?	Early, but I'm not sure exactly when
Who is the contact person	Time Jordan <timejordan@hotmail.com>
What is the flagship episode	Dance by the Light of the Moon
What are the top five favorite faction episodes	Cherry Blossoms Hunters A Fate Worse Than Death Partners of the Month Crazy Love
Give a brief explanation of the faction	The Immortal Beloved faction exists to celebrate the love which drew Nick and Janette together in 1228, and which has endured and sustained them through the centuries.
Which wars did the faction participate in?	I don't know
Is there a list, loop, discussion group (must be FK-related)?	To join the IB list, go to www.onelist.com, search for 'immortalbeloved', and follow the instructions on the site for subscribing.
Is there any faction slang? Give a description.	No.

Faction: Knighties
Motto or Quote: Knighties DON'T bounce!!
Who is represented: Admirers and followers of Nick Knight.
Faction website: http://members.aol.com/knighties/
Faction leader: Currently Katrinka, Terri Wadsworth and Nancy Taylor
Faction contact: Karen Tobin <LdyAngst@world.std.com>
Age limitations: None
Loop sub info: Contact Karen Tobin at LdyAngst@world.std.com and she will
WARS participated in: All of them.
Flagship ep for faction: All of 'em! :-}
Top Five Faction eps: Ditto
Faction mission statement: We are his followers, sworn to believe in:
Truth
Justice
The Canadian Way
The ends *not* justifying the means
Cool Caddies (regardless of color)
Shots of Ger without a shirt (well, the women, anyway)
Life, not immortality

Faction Slang: Puppy pile
Date of Faction Formation: Unknown, but sometime before January of 94
Logo: A black line drawing of a standing knight on a white background.
Other Info:

Faction: Knights of the Cross
Motto or Quote: "There is God in you, Nicholas!" - LaCroix, "Sons of Belial"
Who is represented: Fans of Fk who are also Christians
Faction website: http://www.geocities.Area51/Rampart/1282
Faction leader: Fleurette, NightDancer
Debbie Chilson & Julie Jekel
Faction contact:
Age limitations: none
Loop sub info: http://www.geocities.Area51/Rampart/1282/register.html
WARS participated in: none
Flagship ep for faction: Sons of Belial
Top Five Faction eps: For I have Sinned
Dark Knight
Black Buddha
Night in Question
Faction mission statement:
Faction Slang: none
Date of Faction Formation: Sept. 1, 1997
Logo:

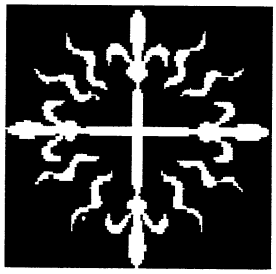
Lurkers



Lurkers(Crazy Insane Lurkers)

Fave Episodes	Valentines The Fix Only the Lonely Human Factor Curiouser & Curiouser
	There is a incredibly small faction called the Cils OR Criminally insane lurkers society,!!!
contact person?	At Stephanie_jordan@juno.com Or Kelly at GypsySOL@aol.com
Mission Statement	They love C&C But want all the FK gang to forget what they truly want out of life(or death for that matter) and embrace their Nutty side!! Slang," Y M C A" and Our logo, they re coming to take us away HAHA they re coming to take us away!!!

Light Cousins



Motto-"Be a Light Cousin you get to admire Uncle AND condemn him."

Who the faction is representing	Lucien Lacroix
Faction website URL	http://www.geocities.com/~annwilliams/index.html
Faction leader	Arletta Asbury (leader of the Light Cousins in war 9)
Faction contact	Amy K. Rambow <akr@LANMINDS.COM> --- co-founder and list mistress
	or Arletta Asbury <g4akl@charm.net> --- leader in war 9 amd co-list mistress
	or Annette Williams <annwill@email.msn.com> --- web mistress
age limitations	none
Loop sub info	Amy K. Rambow <akr@LANMINDS.COM>
WARS (if any) Faction participated in	We played as a faction in war 9
	we were mentioned in wars 7 and 8 (but didn't play as a group)
Flagship ep for faction	Ashes to Ashes"
Top Five Faction eps	"Ashes to Ashes"
	"A More Permanent Hell"
	"Be My Valentine"
	"Sons of Belial"
	"Night in Question"
Description of faction and faction mission statement	Light Cousins wish LaCroix would embrace his human side,
	(not unlike the way Dark Knighties may wish Nick to embrace
	his vampirism). We celebrate the same LaCroix true Cousins do
	-- the power, dignity, eloquence and control -- but we celebrate
	his human side in the full-faced rejection of the evil he has
	done and been.
	We do not all have exactly the same opinion on LC. We range

	from the POV that 'he's evil but redeemable' thru "he's not as
	bad as he could be' all the way up to 'he's not really that bad',
	so I'm not sure that it's possible to sum up easilly our faction.
	However, we all want him to reform or more precisesly to
	'embrace the humanity still within him.' And "Merely Misguided"
	is how we're regarded by some (mostly by regular Cousins) <g>.
>Faction Slang	None
>Date of Faction Formation	Spring of 1996. The name "Light Cousin" was coined in April 1996.
Logo (If you are on Susan Garrett's badge page let me know	
>any Faction stuff you think needs to be included that I haven't mentioned	
>already.	

NatPack

Ah-ha-ha-ha
or Jaye/Jean Pryor-

Premise	A list dedicated to the discussion of FK medical examiner extraordinaire, Dr. Natalie Lambert.
Date of Origin	The First War
Founder	Don't remember
When was the faction started	At the same time as the First FORKNI-L War
Who is the contact person	List admin is Betsy Vera If a person wants to join, they just contact any NatPacker
What is the flagship episode	Undue Process.
What are the top five favorite faction episodes?	Undue Process I Will Repay Feeding the Beast A More Permanent Hell Night in Question
Give a brief explanation of the faction	LOL! The words "NatPack" and "brief explanation" are oxymorons. Actually, the NatPack's goal is to discuss, and when necessary, protect the character of Dr. Natalie Lambert.
Which wars did the faction participate in	All and every one
Is there any faction slang? Give a description	No slang, but we do *bounce* a lot.
Is there a list, loop, discussion group (must be FK-related	Nat.pack@umich.edu

Faction: Nat Vamp Camp
Motto or Quote:
Who is represented: Natalie Lambert, vampiric, nominally post-Last Knight
Faction website:
Faction leader:
Faction contact: emccann@iag.net
Age limitations: none
Loop sub info:
WARS participated in: none
Flagship ep for faction: Last Knight
Top Five Faction eps: none
Faction mission statement:
Faction Slang:
Date of Faction Formation: 1997
Logo:
Other Info

Nick's Harem

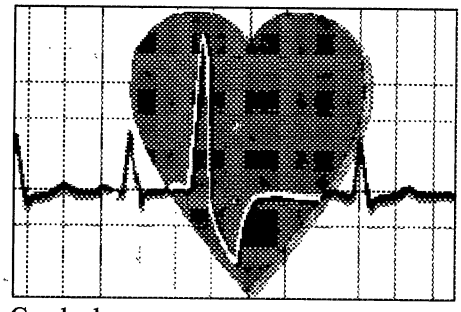
Motto: *Love the Knight*

Who the faction is representing	We are a group of people who love Nick Knight so much we wanted to marry him, so we did.
Faction website URL(s):	http://forever-knight.virtualave.net
Faction leader	Amy Reed fknight1228@usa.net
Faction contact	The Harem Owners List: harem_owners@egroups.com
Age limitations	Must be 18+ years old
Loop sub info	E-mail your full age statement (Month day and year) (must be in US format) to: harem_owners@egroups.com (Your true age will not be revealed on the list.)
WARS (if any) Faction participated in	None
Flagship ep for faction	Never voted on
Top Five Faction eps	Never voted on
Description of faction and faction mission statement	We are a group who fell in love with Nicholas Knight. We love him so much we decided to marry him. We have dates with him and sometimes post what we did on our date to the list. Fan-fiction is welcome as long as it has to do with Forever Knight and our favorite Knight. We have a limit on how many wives can be in the Harem at any one time. The limit is 35 wives. Some wives use nicknames, others use their real names. It is up to the wife. The main rules are: No flaming, no one under 18 years old & the last main rule is, to drool over Nick as much as possible.
Faction Slang	Wives = List Members Husband or Hubby = Nick Nicky = Nick and/or IRC Bot Date = The day we get Nick to do with as we wish. Schedule = The list of when the dates are.
Date of Faction Formation	We started in loop mode early in 1997 and officially went to list mode on April 4, 1997. The dates with Nick started on May 1, 1997.
History	Amy Reed asked a simple question on the main FORKNI-L, which was, since Nick isn't really alive, nor is he really dead, would he be a bigamist if he had more than one wife. In the same post, she married him and became his #1 wife. Other's quickly lined up behind her, and she started a private e-mail loop then a mailing list for his wives.

Logo	
Official Harem Theme Song	Bryan Adams' "(I Wanna Be) Your Underwear" which can be found on his CD "18 Til I Die"
Member Limit	Nick is only allowed 35 wives at a time. The Honorary Wives do not count as part of the 35.

Nick & Nat Pack

In Faith Love and There is Forever



Con badge

When was the faction started

The faction was initially named in during the first season of FK with Christine Hunt, when she couldn't choose between being only a Knightie and/or a Natpacker. She really loved the concept of Nick and Nat being together, thus, was named a Nick and Natpacker. There had been a few N&NPackers since then, but it wasn't until late 1995/1996, when Soulseeker decided to go forward with organizing the faction, and thus began They made an appearance in War 5,
but it didn't really get going as a faction until early 1996 when the hompage went up what for is now over 200 declared N&Npackers

Who is the contact person

Soulseeker <soulseeker@sprint.ca
2nd-in-command (Mel Moser <red@fkfanfic.com

What is the flagship episode

It really depends who you ask. For many N&Ners it started from the first
episode.

What are the top five favorite faction episodes

Be My Valentine
Night in Question
Only the Lonely
The Fix
Let No Man Tear Asunder

Give a brief explanation of the faction.

The Nick&NatPack are a group of people who like the idea of Nick and Natalie
together, as a couple. It does matter whether it be a vampire-mortal,
mortal-mortal or whatever other combination is of preference.

Which wars did the faction participate in?

5 ,7 ,8 and 9 Since
then, we've had a large showing (usually
more than 30 war participants) in the wars

Is there any faction slang? Give a description

No, not really. Although, we have our own motto

Is there a list, loop, discussion group (must be FK-related)?

(".") which is referred to often on list and it pretty much sums up how
we view the Nick and Nat relationship.
Yes. There is the Nick&NatPack email list <nnpackers@world.std.com> which
has both discussion and fiction. There is also the Nick&NatPack adult
fiction loop which is for people over the age of 18.

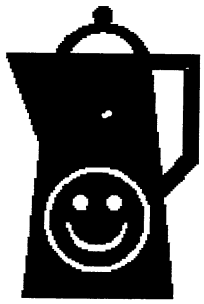
NightHaven

Motto- "Cars are sexier with fins, don't you think?"

Who the faction is representing	Nick/Vachon
Faction website URL	http://www.burble.com/jane/haven.htm
Faction leader	elfin & Javiette
Faction contact	elfin@burble.com
age limitations	over 17
Loop sub info	http://www.onelist.com/ search for "fkhaven" and subscribe. All subscriptions are then approved by a list moderator - elfin or Javiette
Flagship ep for faction	Trophy Girl"
Top Five Faction eps	"Trophy Girl" "Fever" "My Boyfriend is a Vampire" "Black Buddha"
Description of faction and faction mission statement	Simply to explore the idea of Nick and Vachon having some fun together in their spare time. Started by two members of the Unnamed Faction and so biased more to that background.
Date of Faction Formation	January 7th 1999

Faction: Nothers
Motto or Quote:
Who is represented: Natalie Lambert
Faction website: http://www.geocities.com/TelevisionCity/Studio/4588/
Faction leader: Fleurette
Faction contact: fleurettebrabant@hotmail.com
Age limitations:
Loop sub info:
WARS participated in:
Flagship ep for faction:
Top Five Faction eps:
Faction mission statement: To find Natalie the perfect love.
Faction Slang:
Date of Faction Formation: 1999
Logo:
Other Info

Perks



. When was the faction started?	I'm not exactly sure when we were started "officially", (certainly not until after the start of season 3), but we participated in War 5 as a faction of one--the one being PartlyK, the first Perk.
Who is the contact person	Anne Jensen, ajensen@west.net
What is the flagship episode	Black Buddah--it introduced her
What are the top five favorite faction episodes	Black Buddah I &II My Boyfriend is a Vampire Strings Trophy Girl Fever
Give a brief explanation of the faction	Basically, we're supporters of Tracy--and, as such, are opposed to any line of thought that suggests she's an airhead. ("I'm a good cop" references tend to make us nauseous.) To distinguish us from the DPs, although we agree that she has a dark side, we focus on the whole of her personality rather than on just that part, and when we think of her in a romantic relationship, it's usually with Vachon, not Lacroix. With all due respect to our darker counterparts, our interpretation of her lies a lot closer to canon than theirs. We tend to play off of the "perky" nickname (and its dual references to coffee and cheer) a lot, and historically, we've financed our wartime activities through a streak of luck in the lottery, contests we don't remember entering, and gambling. Our signature color is a bright and sunny (dare I say perky? :) yellow.
Which wars did the faction participate in	Wars 5, 7 and 8 as our own faction. In War 9, since I was the only Perk I knew of playing in the war, and it was my first real foray into FK fandom, as well as my first war, I chose to join up with the

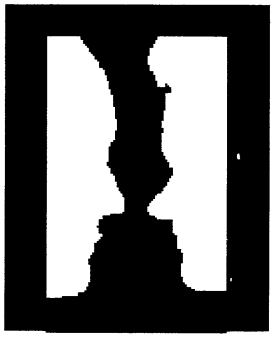
	Dark Perks as an associate member (Perk solidarity and all that :) , although I called myself the "Token bright and sunny Perk of the DPs" and made a point of visiting the Perk HQ of the previous war at one point.
. Is there any faction slang? Give a description	Not as far as I know, other the word "perky" (and various related words like "unperky"), of course.
Is there a list, loop, discussion group (must be FK-related)?	Again, not that I know of other than the loops for the T&V pack and the DPs. As I say on my own Perkulator Page, though, if there's any interest in forming one out there, I'll be happy to help coordinate it.
Web page	http://www.west.net/~ajensen/perk/

Faction: Rainbow Knights
Motto or Quote:
Who is represented: Homosexual fans of Forever Knight and their friends
Faction website: http://members.tripod.com/Rainbow_Knight/index.html
Faction leader:
Faction contact:
Age limitations: 18+ mature
Loop sub info: onelist.com
WARS participated in: none
Flagship ep for faction:
Top Five Faction eps:
Faction mission statement:
Faction Slang:
Date of Faction Formation: 1998
Logo:
Other Info

Faction: UnSuited
Motto or Quote: It was ... odd.
Who is represented: Schanke and LaCroix
Faction website: http://www.geocities.com/Paris/Rue/1228/unsuited.html
Unsuited Challenge at http://www.fkfic.com
Faction leader: Julia Kocich and Leslie GS
Faction contact: JKocich@aol.com and LoosCanN@m4.sprynet.com
Age limitations: 18+
Loop sub info: Unnamed Faction list
WARS participated in: none
Flagship ep for faction: Close Call
Top Five Faction eps: Stranger Than Fiction
Faction mission statement: Honors the joint good humor of John Kapelos and Nigel Bennett, while positing, with tongue firmly in cheek, a slash pairing of Schanke and LaCroix
Faction Slang: Souvlaki's an acquired taste
Date of Faction Formation: January 18, 1997 at Bridging the Knight charity auction
Logo: a dented Coke can
Other Info Green Eggs and Ham reading at Syndicon
Warning: This Faction Is NOT Suitable For the Humor Impaired

Unnamed Faction

The love that dare not utter it's name



Who is the contact person	Illinois Jules - ILCzJules1@aol.com
What is the flagship episode	Sons Of Belial
What are the top five favorite faction episodes	Father's Day Ashes To Ashes Curiouser and Curiouser The Fix, Night In
Give a brief explanation of the faction	Question..... The faction is interested in all aspects of the relationship between Nick and Lacroix. We see and celebrate an erotic undercurrent between our two favorite vampires
Is there a list, loop, discussion group (must be FK-related)?	http://www.psnw.com/~deb/wendy/uf/ for more info, MUST BE 18+

Faction: URCHINS
Motto or Quote:
Who is represented: Urs
Faction website: http://www.forever.vachon.net
Faction leader: Trish Troupe
darkhearts@netscape.net
Faction contact: same
Age limitations: None
Loop sub info: None
WARS participated in: War 7
Flagship ep for faction: Hearts of Darkness
Top Five Faction eps:
Faction mission statement: We are incredibly small and disorganized, but Urs is really cool! (j/k)
Faction Slang: none
Date of Faction Formation:
Logo:

Faction: Valentines
Motto or Quote: We made quite a good team, didn't we? -- LaCroix to Natalie in Night in Question
Who is represented: LaCroix & Natalie
Faction website: http://165.190.16.138/~virtual/team1/val.html
Faction leader: none outside of WARtime
Faction contact: Shele (kartaan@wenet.net) or Jules (knightgal@aol.com)
Age limitations: none
Loop sub info: no loop at this time
WARS participated in: Valentines do not participate in WARS as a seperate faction
Flagship ep for faction: Be My Valentine
Top Five Faction eps: Night in Question
Fever
Faction mission statement: Formed with the belief that Natalie Lambert deserves someone who will appreciate her and take her for romantic evenings on the town. The Valentines also believe that LaCroix deserves someone who will thoughtfully listen to his soliloquies and tell him when he is full of it. All in all, to make sure Nat ends up with LC, where she truly belongs, instead of with that other guy!!!<g>
Faction Slang: none
Date of Faction Formation: 1995
Logo:
Other Info:

Faction: Vaqueros
Motto or Quote: "Because I Can."
Who is represented: Devoted to Javier Vachon
Faction website: http://www.angelfire.com/ca2/jdvachon/
Faction Founder: "Doña" Torrey Harris: no longer active inside fandom
Faction leader:
Faction contact:
Age limitations: none
Loop sub info:
WARS participated in: WAR #5
Flagship ep for faction:
Top Five Faction eps:
Faction mission statement:
Faction Slang: Vaquero: Spanish word for cowboy
Doña: Spanish for Mrs
Date of Faction Formation:
Logo: Conquistador helmet with the words because I can wrapped around it
Interesting Info: Most of the time the Vaqueros are referred to as Vaqueras, because our membership is largely women. The Vaqueras are generally attracted to Vachon because of his looks while the men follow Vachon because they like his style.

A member of the list posted that Vachon should be called cowsie because the French translation of his last name is close to the French word for cow (vache). When it came time to pick a name for his faction, someone posted that it should be cowboys. Teniente Sherri Campbell (lieutenant commander) posted the Spanish translation (Vaquero) and it stuck.

Regular Characters for Season One

Vampire characters

Nicholas Knight	800 year old vampire trying to regain his mortality by becoming a Toronto Homicide Dectective
Lucien LaCroix	Generally seen in Flashbacks-Nick's master that wants his son to give up his foolish quest and return to his vampire family.
Janette DuCharme	Nick's vampire sister, owner of the Raven, a nightclub that caters to the vampires. She wants Nick to cope with what he is, not to keep looking for something that he can't find.

Mortal Characters

Dectective Don Schanke	Nick partner. A family man with a cigarette habit, he helps Nick keep thing in perspective.
Doctor Natalie Lambert	A Toronto Coroner- She is helping Nick to find his humanity by scientific means. She and Nick also have a close friendship with serious romantic overtones.
Captian Stonetree	Nick boss, an no-nonsense Captain. When upset he eats face tissue.

Season Two Characters

Vampire Characters

Nicholas Knight	800 year old vampire trying to regain his mortality by becoming a Toronto Homicide Dectective
Lucien LaCroix	Thought Dead, he's back, and he's very unhappy with his eldest son. Nick's master wants his son to give up his foolish quest and return to his vampire family. He also is the Night DJ at CERK radio, as the Nightcrawler.
Janette DuCharme	Nick's vampire sister, owner of the Raven, a nightclub that caters to the vampires. She wants Nick to cope with what he is, not to keep looking for something that he can't find.

Mortal Characters

Detective Don Schanke	Nick partner. A family man with a cigarette habit, he helps Nick keep thing in perspective.
Doctor Natalie Lambert	A Toronto Coroner- She is helping Nick to find his humanity by scientific means. She and Nick also have a close friendship with serious romantic overtones.
Captain Amanda Cohen	Nick boss, an no-nonsense Captain. She let's Nick and Schanke have pretty much free reign to solve a case by any means they please

Season Three Characters

Vampire Characters

Nicholas Knight	800 year old vampire trying to regain his mortality by becoming a Toronto Homicide Detective
Lucien LaCroix	Thought Dead, he's back, and he's very unhappy with his eldest son. Nick's master wants his son to give up his foolish quest and return to his vampire family. He also is the Night DJ at CERK radio, as the Nightcrawler.
Zavier Vachon	A mysterious 400 year old Spanish vampire. He helps Tracy Vetter find out information for cases and is he window into the world of the vampires.
Screed	One of Vachon's cronies, he is a Carouche, and prefers rats to humans for his food. A witty ex-sailor he lives in a basement.
Urse	One of Vachon's crew, she is a beautiful blonde, ex-saloon singer that wanted the peace of death from Vachon. Instead, he brought her across and she is trying to cope with her lifestyle.

Mortal Characters

Detective Tracy Vetter	Nick's new partner. She is the police commissioner's daughter and new at the detective gig. She uses

	Vachon as he informant an she and Vachon have a sexually charged friendship.
Doctor Natalie Lambert	A Toronto Coroner- She is helping Nick to find his humanity by scientific means. She and Nick also have a close friendship with serious romantic overtones.
Captain Joe Reese	Nick boss, a no-nonsense Captain. He has a tighter rein on Tracy and Nick, and has a passion for hockey and a problem with the water cooler.

Known Forever Knight Vampires

Name	First Appearance	Currant Location	Age	Master	Description
Alexandra	Fatal Mistake	Unknown	300	LaCroix	Barmaid, blames Nick for her death and haunts him in Toronto
Alma	Semi-regular from first season	Unknown	Unknown	Unknown	Worked for Janette at the Raven, the decorator for the club. She nearly had Schanke for dinner in 'For I Have Sinned'.
Angel	Black Buddha part 2	Deceased	Unknown	Unknown	Vachon and the Inca's master. Walked into the sun after instructing them on their duties as vampires.
Gerald Archer	Fever	Deceased	A few weeks	Nick Knight	Nick brought him across to help plague victims. He was murdered by a mob.
Aristotle	Forward into the Past	Unknown	Unknown	Unknown	Helped Nick to hide the two mortal women, Katherine Barrington and Madelyn Pinchot. He is a computer expert that helps the vampire community find new identities to move among the mortal world.
Bourbon	My Boyfriend is a Vampire	Unknown	Unknown	Unknown	Ran with Vachon's Crew.
Briana	A More Permanent Hell	Unknown	Unknown	Unknown	Worked at the Raven.
Don Thomas Constantine	Father's Day	Unknown	100 years	LaCroix	Helped Nick escape from LaCroix and to LA in the 1900s. LaCroix forced him to reveal where Nick was and brought him across to repay him for his belief in family loyalty.
Daniel	Father Figure	Unknown	50 years	LaCroix	LaCroix brought him across after Janette requested him to. Daniel was a street waif that was trying to steal from Janette.
Danny	Unreality TV	Unknown	Unknown	Unknown	Called the enforcers in when he realized that his boss had accidentally recorded Nick using his vampire powers.
Elizabeth	I Will Repay	Deceased	Less than a year	Nicholas de Brabrant	She was a leper brought across by Nick. He was forced to kill her after she went on a killing spree.
The Enforcers	Unreality TV	Unknown	Unknown	Unknown	They make sure that mortals don't give away the fact that vampires really do exist.
Erica	Last Act	Deceased	Unknown	Unknown	Nick's one time lover, she walked into the sun when she grew tired of the vampire life.
Francesca Comtess Du Montagne	Francesca	Deceased	1000 years	LaCroix	Nicks one time lover. He killed her because she was murdering Musicians and artists. Her soul returned in the present and Nick was forced to kill her again.
Name	**First Appearance**	**Currant Location**	**Age**	**Master**	**Description**
Bridget	Bad Blood	Deceased	A few days	Jack the	Bridget was a young rookie that helped Nick find the Ripper killer.

Hellman				Ripper	She was attacked by the Ripper and brought across. Irish inspector Liam O'Neal killed Bridget when she rose.
Alyce Hunter	First Knight pts 1&2	Unknown	6 years	LaCroix	LaCroix brought Alyce across before Nick staked him. Alyce was last seen at the Museum she worked at.
The Inca	Black Buddha pt 1&2	Deceased	464 years	Angel	He searches for Vachon, to have Vachon fulfill their master's mission. He was killed when he took a bomb and it detonated in his arms.
Jack the Ripper	Bad Blood	Deceased	100 years	LaCroix	He was partially broight across by LACroix on accident. LaCroix got sick on his blood.
Jacqueline	Hearts of Darkness	Unknown	Unknown	Unknown	She suffers from MPD. Her other two personalities are mortal. One of her mortal personalities threw herself off a building when she realized she had killed someone. It is not revealed if she was dead or alive.
Jody	Blind Faith	Unknown	A couple of years	Perry the dog	She was dying of MS when her guide dog brought her across.
Dr Sophia Jurgen	To Die For/If Looks Could Kill	Unknown	150 years	Unknown	A Former Baroness that asked Nick to bring her across. Nick refused, she turned to Janette, although it is unclear if Janette or LaCroix brought her across. She was using her blood as a youth serum on mortals.
Richard Lambert	I Will Repay	Deceased	A Few days	Nicholas De Brabrant	Natalie Lambert's brother, Nick brought him across at Nat's request. Richard goes regenade and Nick is forced to kill him.
Miklos	Semi Regular second season	Unknown	Unknown	Unknown	Janette's bartender.
Perry	Blind Faith	Unknown	A Couple of years	Unknown	Perry was a seeing eye dog that was attacked by a Carouche. He was Jody's companion and her maker.

Flashbacks

Ep #	Title	Date of Flashback	Location	Summary of events
101	Dark Knight (1992pilot)	1228	Paris	Nick's first night as a vampire.
102	Dark Knight: Second Chapter	1228	Paris	Nick's first night as a vampire.
103	For I Have Sinned	1428-1431	Rouen, France	Nick meets Joan of Arc
104	Last Act	1690's	England	Nick's love affair with a fellow vampire Erica is explored.
105	Dance by the Light of the Moon	1228	Paris	Nick returns to Paris from the crusades and meets Janette in a bar.
106	Dying to Know You	1640-1690	American Colonies	Nick hides his nature from a mortal friend, causing the friend to kill himself when he thinks he is losing his mind.
107	False Witness	1830	Coast of Ireland or Britain	A young musician is killed and her partner is falsely is blamed.
108	Cherry Blossoms	1960	San Francisco	Nick attempts to control his vampirism with acupuncture.
109	I Will Repay	1825-1830	Britain or Ireland	Nick brings across the young leper, Elizabeth.
110	Dead Air	1440-1460	France	LaCroix and Janette torment dinner.
111	Hunters	1840s	England	The gleesome threesome is trapped in a barn in daylight by vampire hunters.
112	Dead Issue	1490-1516	Holland	Nick is helpless to assist a young artists model that was raped by the master painter.
113	Father Figure	1941-1943	London	LaCroix brings across a young war orphan.
114	Spin Doctor	1954	Chicago	Nick faces a McCarthy hearing.
115	Dying for Fame	Dream Sequence	Toronto	Nick helps a rock star escape the unhappy life she is trapped in.
116	Only the Lonely	1990	Toronto	Natalie and Nick first meeting.
117	Unreality TV	1861-62	Virginia	Nick is in the Battle of Bull Run and encounters the Enforcers.
118	Feeding the Beast	Dream Sequence	Toronto	Nick confesses his vampirism in his 12 step program; LaCroix urges Nick to kill his sponsor; the diner sequence.
119	To Die For /If looks Could kill	1800-1820	Germany	Baroness Jurgen asks Nick to bring her across to preserve her beauty.
120	Fatal Mistake	1660-1670	England	Nick's fatal adventure with a barmaid.
121	1966	1966	East Berlin, Germany	Nick searches for the Abbarat.
122	Love You to Death	1890	Paris	Nick swears off human blood And breaks with LaCroix.

Season 2

Ep #	Title of episode	Time period	Location	Brief Summary

201	Killer Instinct	1228	Paris Catacombs	Nick learns to use vampire powers under the instruction of LaCroix.
202	A Fate Worse than Death	1070-1100	Paris	LaCroix brings Janette across.
203	Stranger than Fiction	Dream sequences	Book setting	Various folks make themselves into characters of a best selling vampire novel.
204	Bad Blood	1888	London	LaCroix becomes ill on Jack the Rippers blood.
205	Forward into the Past	1949-1953	Toronto	Nick helps a young acquaintance escape from a killer.
206	Capital Offence	1820	France	Nick is rescued by a nun, only to have LaCroix kill her.
207	Hunted	1840s	England	The gleesome threesome hunts the hunter.
208	Faithful Followers	1921-1924	Sudan	A vampire kills a mortal linguist to win a bet with LaCroix.
209	Undue Process	1740	Williamsburg Virginia	Nick endures a lynch mob hanging for a crime he didn't commit.
210	Father's Day	1921-1925	Paris/Los Angeles	Nick gets a mobster to smuggle him into Canada and then to LA, fleeing LaCroix.
211	Can't Run, Can't Hide	1971	Bin Loc, Vietnam	A Vietnamese village is wiped out by renegade US soldiers called the clean-up crew.
212	Near Death	1228	Paris	Nick is brought across by LaCroix and chooses to live as a vampire.
213	Crazy Love	1530-1570	Italy	Nicks fatal affair with a mortal.
214	Baby, Baby	1918-1920	Paris	Nick is seduced by a woman wanting him to father her child.
215	Partners of the Month	1510-1519	Italy or Germany	Nicks and Janettes 983 year marriage comes to a bitter end and a painting is contested.
216	The Fire Inside	1855-1860	South Carolina	Nick helps some slaves escape.
217	Amateur Night	1964-1968	Chicago	Nick joins the Chicago PD.
218	The Fix	1867	France	Nick tires a near fatal cure.
219	Curiouser and Curiouser	1228	Paris	Nick's first week of feeding bring up his mortal guilt.
220	Beyond the Law	1968	Chicago	Nick at the democratic National convention (Lisa Ryder Guest spot)
221	Queen of Harps	1220	Wales	We see Nick as a mortal.
222	Close Call	Multiple	Toronto	Schanke questions his partner's weird behavior.
223	Be My Valentine	1128-1230	Castle Brabrant, Brabrant, France	LaCroix falls for Nick's sister.
224	The Code	1870-1890	American Southwest	Nick is poisoned by a bounty hunter.
225	A More Permanent Hell	79	Pompeii	LaCroix is brought across by his daughter, Divia
226	Blood Money	1620-1640	France	Nick and a partner in crime murder the Dauphine for the kidnapping bounty.

Ep #	Episode title	Time period	Location	Brief summary
301	The Black Buddha Pt 1	1914	Titanic as it was going down	Nick is introduced to the curse of the Black Buddha.
302	The Black Buddha pt 2	1531	Lake Titicaca, the Andes	Vachon's origins are revealed.
303	Outside the Lines	1942	Lyon, France	Nick finds a traitor in his group of French freedom fighters.
304	Blackwing	1720-1790	Canada ,Future Toronto area	Vachon is involved in the French/Indian wars.
305	Blind Faith	1883	Croyden, England	LaCroix makes Nick's new dog into a Carouche.
306	My Boyfriend is a Vampire	1792	Spain	Vachon waxes poetic about women to score.
307	Hearts of Darkness	1890	New Orleans	Vachon brings across Urse.
308	Trophy Girl	1448	France	Nick takes LaCroix's tasty treat first.
309	Let No Man Tear Asunder	1830s	Geneva, Switzerland	Nick tries to help a friend bring his wife back to life.
310	Night in Question	1853	Crimean War	LaCroix's dinner fights back and Nick must help LaCroix.
311	Sons of Belial	1578	Spain	Nick and LaCroix face the Spanish inquisition.
312	Strings	1916	St Petersburg, Russia	Nick finds out that LaCroix has turned Rasputin into a vampire.
313	Fever	1665	London, England	Nick brings across a plague doctor, with disastrous results.
314	Dead of Night	1528	Linz, Austria	Nick tries to bring his young bride across.
315	Games Vampire's Play	Virtual reality	In a game	Nick play a vampire virtual reality game.
316	Human Factor	1995-1996	Toronto/Montreal	Jeanette leaves Toronto and finds love.
317	Avenging Angel	1850	San Francisco, Chinatown	Nick breaks up a domestic dispute and gets a concubine killed.
318	Fallen Idol	1247	France	Nick vampirism is exposed to his sisters son.
319	Jane Doe	1918-1919	European frontier	LaCroix almost brings across Hitler.
320	Ashes to Ashes	79 Ad/99AD	Pompeii/Egypt Valley of the Kings	LaCroix's darkest secret is exposed.
321	Francesca	1755	Cote du Rhone, Avignon	Nick takes exception to his vampire lovers feeding habits.
322	Last Knight	various	various	A montage of Nick's victims of 800 years.

Note: Francesca and Ashes to Ashes were shown in and reverse order from the filming order.

Crusades

Date of Crusade	Leader of Crusade	Some important happenings
1096	Godfrey of Boullion, Duke of Lorraine & Nephew of Robert Guiscard	1098 Antioch captured by Crusaders 1099 Jerusalem is captured
1145	Pope Eugene III	Failed in Asia Minor
1189	Same year as Richard I(Coeur de Lion) takes reins in England	1191-Richard I conquers Cypress and sells it to the Templars 1192-Hero Lachlan returns to England to be captured by Leopold Duke of Austria 1193-Pichard is imprisoned by Henry VI 1194-Lachlan is released and crowned for the second time
1202	Boniface of Montefort	Venice leads in defeat of Constaninople 1204-Crusades establish the Latin Empire
1212	Children's Crusade	
1217		Crusade against the Sultanate of Egypt
1228	Emperor Fredrick II	
1240	Lachlan of Cornwall &Simon de Montefort	Jaffa
12 48	Louis XI	1249-Louis XI lands in Egypt
1270	Louis XI dies, is succeeded by Phillip III	
1291	End of crusades	Knights of St john Jerusalem settle in Cypress Marmllukes conquer Acre, ending Christian rule in the East

FK and War

"You Follow carnage like vulture."-Nick
"I don't care for the conflict, it's very noisy, don't you agree? But I love the free food"-LaCroix

War or Battle	FK participants	Date of Participation	Episode/Season	FK connection
Crusades	Nick	1217/1228	Dance by the Light of the Moon-season 1	He is returned home from his crusade, a disillusioned Knight, when Janette approaches him in a tavern.
Crusades	Nick	1220's	Queen of Harps-season 2	We see Nick as a Mortal and learn about the events that lead up to his going on Crusade
Rome's Conquest of the Gaul's	LaCroix	4th century AD	A More Permanent Hell Season-2/Ashes to Ashes-season 3	LaCroix has returned the Triumphant General to his home city of Pompeii, was Pompeii is buried in ash, his daughter Divia brings him across
Conquest of China by Mongolia	LaCroix			LaCroix makes reference to Genghis Khan
Civil War/Battle of Bull Run	LaCroix/Nick	1861-62	Unreality TV-Season 1	A Civil War photographer catches LaCroix acting vamplike in a picture and threatens to expose LaCroix
World War II	Nick./LaCroix/ Janette	1941-1943/1942	Father Figure-season 1/Outside the Lines-season 3	In Father Figure-The Gleesome threesome are in London during the German air raids and take on a young orphan, who LC brings across just to spite Nick In Outside the Lines Nick is involved In the French

				underground and kills what he believes is the person who betrayed them to the Nazis. Then he finds out he was wrong, looks for the real spy, and exacts revenge.
Conquest of South America	Vachon/The Inca	1531	Black Buddha Part 2-Season 3	Vachon retells how at Lake Titicaca in the Andes, he and the Inca got into a prolonged battle and finally were brought across by the same master.
Vietnam War	Nick/LaCroix	1971	Can't Run, Can't Hide	Nick is in the Red Cross and becomes caught between the South and the North when a peaceful village is massacred while a US detachment is searching for Viet Cong. LaCroix finds a live young man in the bodies and brings him across so he can have revenge for the death of his village.
French-Indian War	Vachon	1720-1790	BlackWing-Season 3	

WebPage	Description	URL
GENERAL FK SITES		
Nick's Harem		http://www.geocities.com/Hollywood/Hills/7253/
FK Tequila Fiends		http://members.tripod.com/~leecee/viva.html
LaCroix Channel	cousinly page	http://members.aol.com/CousinMel/lacroix/lacroix.htm
Nick and Nat	N&N packers	http://www.angelfire.com/me/vampirelover/NickandNat.html
Disciples of Divia	The Official Divia Website	http://members.aol.com/mamidsd/dod.html
Dark Perkulator Mansion		http://www.geocities.com/Area51/Shadowlands/7121/
Cousin's List Page		http://www.geocities.com/TelevisionCity/6339/cousins/index.html
Immortal Beloved	discussion list	http://www.geocities.com/TelevisionCity/6890/immortalbeloved.html
CERK Archives	monologues	http://www.cs.virginia.edu/~acc2a/fk/cerkarch.html
Fiendish Glow	home of Tequila Fiends and Glowworms	http://home.earthlink.net/~webwarren/glow/
The Raven (Online)		http://www.ualberta.ca/~dtzatzov/raven.htm
Last Knight Blooper Script		http://members.aol.com/PBandLL/BouncerFK
The Crusader		http://jessica.simplenet.com/ktk/crusader.html
Forever Knight Page	Sci Fi Channel	http://www.scifi.com/fknight/
The Internet Traveler's Guide to FK		http://www.geocities.com/Hollywood/8125
Mr. Happy's Forever Knight Site		http://www.mtl.net/solidarite/mrhappy/fk.htm
Divia Versus the World		http://members.tripod.com/~CuznKimi/divia/divia.html
Forever Knight Home Page	Sony	http://www.spe.sony.com/Pictures/tv/forever/forever.html
Shrewthering		http://members.aol.com/fkphoto2
Syndicon 97		http://members.aol.com/siona/syndicon
Forever is Forever	Faction Guide	http://members.aol.com/clockslett/fkfact.html
The St. Louis Friends of Forever Knight		http://members.aol.com/forknistl/main.html
FAN FICTION WEB SITES		
Forever Knight Fan Fiction		http://www.fkfanfic.com/
Tales of Dark Nicholas (18 + only)	Official Dark Knightie Fanfic Archive	http://members.aol.com/DKfanfic
ACTOR WEB PAGES		
Geraint Wyn Davies Fan Club		http://www.gwdfc.org/
Official Ben Bass Fan Club		http://www.geocities.com/TelevisionCity/Set/7086/
Official Fred Mullins Fan Club		http://members.tripod.com/~FredMollinFanClub/Music.html
Official Nigel Bennett Web Site		http://www.erinet.com/nbfc/index.htm
John Kapelos Fan Club		http://www.carpuzi.com/fanclub.htm
Avant Garde	For Fans of Deborah Duchene	http://wiliqueen.dreamhost.com/avantgarde/

Greg Kramer	not fan club page	http://users.lanminds.com/~callalily/greg_kramer/

OTHER WEB SITES OF INTEREST

The Life of John Milton	http://www.mindspring.com/~verax/milton/lifeof.html
The cast of characters in paradise lost	http://www.mindspring.com/~verax/milton/cast.html
belial -- history	http://www.sas.upenn.edu/~bakerkm/belial.html
Joan of Arc	http://oseda.missouri.edu/linncntyr1.k12.mo.us/1jury/joan/joan.htm
Spanish inquistion	http://www.indian-express.com/ie/daily/19970501/12150763.html
life, times and execution of the last inca	http://www.geocities.com/Athens/Olympus/4844/tupac_amaru.html

My Boyfriend is a Vampire

Natalie watches *The Jerry Show* while working on notes at the morgue. The shows topic is "Supernatural Lovers." The current guest is Maggie Dwyer and she claims to have a vampire for a boyfriend. Another guest is Dr. Jennifer Joyce. She explains the difference between "Wellness Love" and "Unwellness Love." In Maggie's case, she has made up the vampire lover story to relieve loneliness because the love she seeks is unattainable. Jerry goes into the audience and asks Tracy what she thinks of Maggie's story. Tracy suggests that she get some help.

(Maggie Dwyer's House) Maggie is stabbed to death after the show. The murderer was pretty motivated, stabbing her more than twenty times. Time of death was two hours prior. Tracy and Natalie recognize her while investigating the murder. Tracy admits to being in the audience of *The Jerry Show*. Nick is not impressed. "It's just fun," Tracy says. "So is bowling." Nick replies. Tracy looks at Natalie and repeats that Maggie thought her boyfriend was a vampire. Nick tells Reese about the show. "Another *Jenny Jones* three ring circus." Reese is afraid the media vultures will be all over this one. He orders them to move in surveillance and to find the boyfriend fast.

(Television Studio)
Tracy and Nick go to the studio of *The Jerry Show*. It seems Maggie lead a very lonely life and the vampire lover was just a fetish. Or maybe it really was a vampire and he killed her to shut her up. Tracy says she doesn't believe in vampires. Nick never gets the chance to answer because Jerry tapes a promo saying that the show is not responsible for the terrible death of Maggie Dwyer. He asks that the media not let her death be sensationalized. Charly Hawkes, Jerry's producer, tells him he nailed it. Nick and Tracy ask about the boyfriend, but it seems the show didn't double check the validity of Maggie's claim. As they talk, Jerry thinks that Tracy would be great for the upcoming show on women in dangerous, male-dominated jobs. She declines, saying that the caption would never go for it. Nick thinks it is all kind of amusing.

Tracy excuses herself saying she has to go home and let a plumber in. She then goes and meets Vachon in a restaurant. She tells him about the murder. She's afraid people will think she's nuts if the killer is a vampire. Vachon tells her to stay away from it because if it really is a vampire, it could get her killed. Tracy then starts talking about relationships and men's unwillingness to commit. Women get involved and think they have a future when the man doesn't even realize there is a relationship. "Men," she huffs, getting up from the table and leaving.

Vachon sits at the table and remembers carousing with Screed and another vampire named Bourbon. "Women," he mutters and gets up and leaves the restaurant.

Vachon, Screed and Bourbon enter a barn with four lovely, and very drunk ladies. As they roll around and paw at each other, Vachon jumps up and says he will kill the next person to speak. He says that Screed and Bourbon and are true gentlemen, they do not know how to treat a lady proper. Screed and Bourbon tell him to mind his tongue.

(Morgue) Natalie can not tell is the killer was a vampire or human. If it was a vampire, then he can't kill the normal way. Nick thinks that Natalie is angry with him and wants to know why. Natalie says that she is feeling a bit like Maggie. She thinks that Nick is using her. He won't do the things she asks. It is not worth everything that she has done is Nick does not help her. She tells Nick he is hurting her. He says it is not intentional.

(Maggie's House) The surveillance team sees movement inside the house. Tracy goes in with out waiting for back up. The surveillance team calls Nick. Nick is worried that it might be a vampire and flies off to help Tracy. "Yeah, I know," Natalie mumbles.

As Tracy moves through Maggie's house, a man starts screaming "Get off, you're hurting me." Tracy turns on the lights and Nick and Vachon toss an older, balding man on the kitchen counter. "Who are you guys," he whines. "Metro homicide," Nick answers. "Well, I'm not," Vachon says, leaning back against

the opposite counter. Tracy says that Vachon is a friend. The man says he is George Upton, an acquaintance of Maggie's. As they leave, Tracy grabs Vachon. He thought maybe the guy really was a vampire. Tracy says she doesn't need his help, then asks if Upton is a vampire. Vachon says no.

(Prescient) Nick picks on Tracy about her concerned friend trying to help her. In the interrogation room, Upton admits he was cheating with Maggie. She was a kinky chick. She liked to pretend and he looked good in a cape. His wife is fiery, if she finds out about any of this, he is dead. "No, just a little less of a man," Tracy drawls.

Tracy and Nick leave. She blows off about guys and commitment and trampling over a girls feelings when she is in love. Nick thinks that Upton's story is real. Who would make a thing like that up? His wife, Susan, has been at a scoience fiction convention foi the last two weeks, so that rules out the jealous wife angle. Tracy tries to defend Maggie. Reese comes over and goes off on TV talk shows and asks what possessed Tracy to go there. She is worse than his wife, Denise. Nicks takes the opportunity to mention Jerry's invite to Tracy. After some joking back and forth, Nick gets Reese to order Tracy to do the show. "Think of it as the crap you sometimes have to deal with," Reese tells her.

(Caddy/Nick's Loft) As Nick drives home he listens to the Nightcrawler. Tonight, LaCroix talks about love. Natalie is waiting for him when he reaches the loft. She's been thinking things over and she's giving up on him. She doesn't have the strength anymore. She turns and walks out.

(Television Studio) There is a fight on the stage during the "Punks and Monks." Jerry gets hurt and Charly consuls him. The ratings go through the roof when the host gets punched. They go with Tracy to the office to talk about her show. Dr Joyce comes in to check on Jerry and Charly is very rude to her. They go on with Tracy's back story and she admits that for a homicide detective, most of the work is in the head. Charly suggests that they stage something.

(Tracy's Apartment) Vachon is rifling through Tracy's refrigerator and turns to her. "You arrange this stuff alphabetically?" Tracy tells him about the stage with a snitch. She complains about the studio wanting to do a make over on her. She will look unrealistic and goofy. She says they will put her in tight spandex cut to here, a neck line to her waist, four inch spiked heels, and leather. Vachon takes a very appreciative look at her back side and flashes back to the time with Screed and Bourbon in a barn with the four women. Tracy turns to see his glazed over look and asks him if he wants to share. He says it was a much different time.

(Nick's Loft) Nick is trying to get a hold of Natalie on the phone, but she does not answer.

(Television Studio) Dr Joyce is leaving the studio for the evening. As she gets in her car, her cell phone rings. As she talks, the front window is smashed in with a crow bar.

Jerry and Charly are interviewed. The detectives want to review the security logs. Reese is afraid that Tracy will be the next victim. Natalie says that the time of death on Joyce is approximately two hours. Natalie says the weapon was possibly a crowbar or baseball bat. Tracy notices Natalie brush off Nick and confronts her on their relationship. She says that Nick reminds her of a guy she knows. Natalie says that she feels all used up and wishes Tracy luck with her relationship.

(Street Corner) Tracy feels ridiculous in her make over. Charly tells her she is hip, cool, and on the edge. She goes to the street and waits for her snitch to arrive while Jerry, Charly and the team film from inside a van.

"Vinny" comes up and he and Tracy begin to talk. A man with a knife goes after Tracy, but Vachon pushes her out of the way, the flips the guy over and gives up on a chase. He can only do so much without giving away he is a vampire.

Jerry and Charly argue about the detectives taking the tape as evidence. They are threatened with being locked up if they don't cooperate. Nick reveals that the snitch "Vinny" is really named Vachon. He's used Vachon himself before.

(The Raven) Nick picks on Vachon about the attacker getting away from him. Vachon says he couldn't do more than humanly possible with the camera there. Nick thinks that the attack was planned. Vachon takes some time to admire the women in the club. LaCroix comments that modern women are so demanding. Vachon remembers the good old days.

In the barn, Screed, Bourbon and Vachon finish off the four lovely women they have been entertaining for the evening. Once they are done, they joke around about feeling sorry for mortal men. As vampires, they do not have to worry fidelity, monogamy or the "old ball and chain."

LaCroix says that regretfully, times have changed, "and poor moping Nicholas has changed with them."

(Prescient) While reviewing the tape, Nick notices that the attacker hides his face from a hidden camera. The attack was a set up. Reese remembers Denise telling him about a show "Hit Men Who Marry Their Intended Victims." The show should have a list of guests from that show so they order up a warrant to go search the studio.

Natalie walks through and Nick goes running after her. He takes her aside and insists that he isn't using her. She says he can't prove that and that there is nothing left to say. She walks off and leaves Nick alone looking hurt and confused.

(Television Studio) Nick and Tracy decide to split up to search. Tracy goes to the control room and Nick takes the offices. Tracy starts to flip through a rolodex. Charly walks up behind her with a gun and says to try the G's. Charly admits that she hired the man to kill Tracy, but know she will have to finish the job herself. She has been killing all the guests that Jerry has had an affair with. Tracy says she didn't have an affair with Jerry, but Charly won't listen. Nick finds Tracy and Charly and tries to hypnotize Charly, but it doesn't work.

Jerry shows up at the studio saying that Charly called him. Charly is taping the entire thing and says that Tracy's execution will be the ratings winner of the year. Jerry doesn't understand why Charly is upset about him having affairs with other women. It's not like he's a married man or anything and the time they had was nothing more than sex. Charly goes off on the tangent about women, love and men's unwillingness to commit. Jerry was the only man she ever loved and he just walks all over her heart. In a flash of brilliance, Charly turns the gun on Jerry and shoots him. Nick gets the gun away from her and she runs to Jerry.

(Nick's Loft) Nick is watching *The Jerry Tate Show* on which Tracy is guest. Natalie arrives with flowers. "They're beautiful," she says. She tells Nick that she saw more than he thought she did that last time in the prescient. She saw how much he really cared for her, but she needed him to say it. Nick doesn't' think that Natalie can ever understand how much her cares for her. "Shoot me if I start talking speaking about wellness and unwellness love."

Outside the Lines

At a rave party, a group of people are gathered in a tented area to "do business." The apparent leader, JT, and another man, Greg, get into a near knife fight when Greg makes a sexual pass at a girl named Cass Purcell. Another member of the group, Bruce Spencer, stops the fight. A fight breaks out between the two girls dancing on the stage in the main area. They leave to watch the fight. Cass screams from the tent and they race back to find her dead, her throat sliced.

Tracy and Nick walk in. Tracy comments she's heard about this place. Nick says "Don't say I never take you anywhere." Nat is with the body. She says the girl's blouse was waded in the wound. She is certain the girl was raped and points out bruising around the mouth, "Can't have her screaming." Tracy asks if the position of the body is from rigor mortis and Nat gives a lecture on lactic acid. She tells Tracy they won't get a blood type on the killer, but phosphate test will determine presence of sperm.

Tracy recognizes one of the punks. Nick man handles him to a secluded area. It is Bruce. He is under cover from special affairs and has been working on the drug case for seven months. Turns out he has known Tracy for eighteen years and calls her "Button." He has no proof, but knows that JT Garry murdered Cass for the simple reason that she turned down his advances. Nick wants proof. Bruce says to take him down to the station and slap him around for thirty seconds, they'll get the information they need. Nick gives a textbook lecture on proper police procedures and how they are supposed to uphold the law. Tracy steps in and tells Bruce that this is her and Nick's job now.

The Prescient: Nick and Tracy walk through renovation efforts to the desk. Tracy gets out the wrong form and Nick comments. She rifles through the stack of forms and pulls out another one. "Property report," Nick says. She tells Nick that Bruce is a good cop. He does things that no one else can knowing that if he ever gets caught he could end up dead.

Nick goes to Reese's office. He tells him that this is a pretty heavy crowd with drugs and a murder combined with rape. Reese is glad to hear that there was an under cover cop in the group. He is less enthusiastic when Nick mentions Bruce's name. Reese comments that Bruce has a great arrest record and shows Nick his official record. Seems Commissior .t Vetter has been cleaning up after Bruce since he was a rookie. Nick tells Reese that Bruce has no evidence, but knows who the murderer is.

Nick is working with the French Revolution. He shows Claude, a member of the group, how successful he was in obtaining some blasting caps. Claude tells Nick he will have a great future in crime once the war is over. Leo, a young boy, stumbles into the hide out. He is bleeding and has been shot. The Gestapo ambushed them on the way to a raid. It was a trap, no one else escaped. Nick and Cluade conclude there is a traitor among the group.

The Morgue: Nat tells Tracy and Nick that Cass was ten weeks pregnant and that she spoke with her gynecologist who knew the identity of the father. Tracy says that is client privilege. "Not when your client is murdered and you give a damn," Nat replies. According to Cass, the father of the child was JT Gary. Nick and Tracy are shocked at the news.

JT's Apartment: JT and Bruce walk out onto the roof of JT's apartment building. JT says Bruce has twenty seconds, what the hell does he want. Bruce walks to the ledge and sits down, going on about how fantastic the view is. JT finally goes over to see what Bruce is carrying on about. Bruce wrestles him into a hold over the side of the building. They are going to have a little talk. He doesn't like it when people die on his time. JT says he didn't kill Cass and asks Bruce is he is a cop. Bruce doesn't like JT's annser and hikes him further over the ledge.

Nick and Tracy pull up in the Caddy. Tracy doesn't see Nick's problem, so Bruce made a mistake about JT and Cass. "A mistake," Nick says. "It takes a lot of touching to make someone pregnant." He hears JT and Bruce on the roof. Tracy takes the elevator wh'le he goes around back to the fire escape. Nick gets to the roof and hides as Bruce tosses JT over the ledge with a satisfied look on his face. Tracy busts through

the door and Bruce asks upset, pounding his fist on the ledge. He says that JT balked after being cuffed. He tried to save him but JT jumped. Tracy is fooled by the act and tries to soothe her friends distress.

The Prescient: Bruce is in an interrogation room. He claims he was trying to get information to pass onto Tracy, Detective Vetter. JT was ready to bolt so he had to break cover and make the arrest. JT bolted up the stairs as he was being read his rights. He pursued him and tried to stop him, but he was there one second and gone the next. There was nothing he could do.

As Tracy and Nick walk away from the interrogation Nick is skeptical about Bruce's story. How did JT get to the roof. How could an officer let a prisoner escape. Tracy says that Bruce is torn up inside. He is not lying. Nick makes a snide remark about Bruce being her "big brother."

The Morgue: Nat tells Nick and Tracy that John Thomas Gary may have been the father of Cass Purcell's baby, but blood type reveals that he is not the rapist as JT was B+ and the rapist was AB-. However, he could have been the murderer. Tracy thinks maybe Nat made a mistake. "Don't think so," Nat says. "This is about as close to certain as medicine can get." Tracy is shocked to learn that Bruce was wrong. Nat gives her report on Cass's autopsy and uses Tracy to demonstrate the murder technique. The killer is left-handed and probably got off on the murder as much as the sex. Nick fears this has happened before and will happen again. Nat urges them to find him fast and bring him down.

Nick remembers how he and Claude narrowed down the traitor in the French Revolution group. Of those that knew of the raid, De la Salle hated the Germans and would never have betrayed the group. Marie-Claire was Leo's older sister. The third, Giroux, was a liar and thief before the war. He has no honor. Nick wants to be certain, so they plan to fake having a survivor that knows the identity. The guilty party will try to run when faced with exposure.

The three arrive and Claude and Nick go into the set up. Everyone turns and looks at Giroux. He panics and Nick apprehends him, asking why he went for his gun. He whines that everyone was looking at him like he was guilty. They tie him up for questioning.

The Prescient: Tracy digs through the past cases file looking for anything on leather fetishes and razors blades since 1991. Reese complains about modern day criminals and what is wrong with people. Nick says that he doesn't believe Bruce's story, but Tracy was first on the scene and her story supports his. Since Bruce is hip deep in this drug case, Nick has to get hard proof that Bruce lied about Cass and JT. Bruce comes walking toward them and comments that he has a fast, dirty job, but someone has to do it. Tracy is star struck. Nick looks perturbed.

Street: Bruce is on a pay phone. He assures Stu that business will pick up right where JT left off. Bruce hangs up and hears something. He turns with his gun raised to see Nick standing there with a "gotcha" look on his face. He tells Nick it was one of his connections. He has to keep up with the case, reassure his people, or they get nervous. Nick says that guilty people get nervous. Bruce offers to let Nick and Tracy in on the case, there is plenty of credit to go around. Nick walks off.

Street Corner: Nick finds Tracy trying to question hookers. She is embarrassed and upset because they thought she was buying. They argue over Bruce. She is pissed off that Nick is being so hard on Bruce just because he was wrong about JT being the rapist. She tells Nick even he makes mistakes. Nick tells her about the stories of excessive violence and that her dad has been covering up for Bruce. She needs to step back and look at the case from an uninvolved view point. Tracy tells Nick he has no idea what it is like to question someone you have trusted all your life.

Nick remembers walking in on Claude beating Giroux. Claude leaves Nick with Giroux tied to a chair. Giroux says he has made mistakes in the past, but he is not a traitor. Marie-Claire comes in with a bottle of wine and offers some to Nick. Giroux cries out, and she complains about the vermin. When Nick turns his back, she clubs him with the wine bottle, knocking him out. She lunges for Giroux with a knife, but he has managed to get free from the chair. He wrestles with Marie-Claire and holds the knife to her throat. Nick gets up, Giroux says he is not a traitor and he will not let them butcher him for no reason. He tosses

Marie-Claire aside and tries to run. Nick vamps out and snaps his neck. As he is about to take a bite, Claude and the others burst through the door.

Outside Prescient: Tracy gets in her car and Bruce pops up in backseat. He asks her to help get Nick off his case. He thinks Nick is trying to set him up. He can put in a good word with her father is she gets Nick off his back. She says no. If she is going to impress her father it will be on her own and not with help from others.

Unknown Apartment Building: Bruce breaks into the apartment of a young woman named Vicki. He tosses her on the couch wanting to know about the shipment coming in from Quebec City. She says she doesn't know anything. He goes to slap her and Tracy shouts "Don't even think about it." She has a gun on Bruce. She tells Vicki that she can press charges. Bruce says he didn't hurt her. Tracy tells him to shut up. Vicki asks Tracy to just get him out of there. She gives her a card, in case she changes her mind.

On the street Bruce says he was only going to scare Vicki. He makes a snide remark that Nick is working overtime bad mouthing him. Tracy says Nick had nothing to do with her following Bruce. She wanted to prove to herself that everything being said about the violence was wrong. Bruce says they are dealing with street trash, there is nothing wrong with how he works, they deserve to get slapped around. Tracy tells him no, he does this to the people, they don't ask for it. He is wrong and what Nick was saying about him was true.

The Morgue: Nat tells Nick that the rapist is not only mentally ill, he is physically ill. The semen sample from Cass had large amounts of strychnine in it.

Outside the prescient, Nick catches up with Tracy. He tells her about the strychnine and explains that some dealers cut their drugs with it. It makes the heart race faster and produces a bigger, faster rush. The rapist/murderer is into "tweekers while having sex" and sees a "special kind of girl."

Street Walk: Tracy and Nick are trying to question hookers. Tracy is not having much luck. She is asked by one lady is she is looking for something or just looking. Nick finds a blonde in purple leather that is willing to talk with him. She tells him that two girls, Anne and Lisa, are into the heavy stuff.

Tracy runs into Bruce. He says he wants to try things her way because it made him feel bad when she looked at him like he was scum. She gives Bruce the information that Nick got from the blonde hooker and he takes off. Tracy and Nick go to find the ladies, she hopes they get the right guy this time.

After Giroux's death, Nick is feeling bad about what happened. Claude tells him they should be safe for the time being. Nick sees Marie-Claire come out of the headquarters of a Nazi officer and they kiss. After she leaves, he flies up and grabs the Nazi, biting his neck. He goes to the alley that Marie-Claire walked into. She comes around the corner, in a trance and is LaCroix behind her. Nick tells LaCroix to leave he does not need his help in killing this traitor. But that means Nick killed an innocent man when he snapped Giroux's neck. LaCroix cautions him to be careful. Nick says that Marie-Claire is a traitor and must die. LaCroix accuses Nick of having double standards about killing. Nick is satisfied that the deaths of others will now be righted. LaCroix wonders what an effective strategy it would be to obtain an enemy's secrets with the use of sexual favors, but with Marie-Claire dead, Nick will never know the truth. Nick looks sick at the thought that Marie-Claire may not have been the traitor after all.

Pink Towers: Nick and Tracy are at the apartment of Lisa Kischner. She is not home, so they decide to try Anne Caprios in room 1605.

Anne is having leather phone sex with a "bad boy" when Bruce crashes in and hangs up on her best customer. He demands to know where Stu is and tells her not to play games with him. She says Bruce couldn't afford her games. He gets mad, she asks if he wants to beat it out of her. Stu comes stumbling out of the bedroom, demanding to know what Bruce is doing there. Anne tells him Bruce is a cop as Bruce pulls a gun on Stu, accusing him of killing Cass and tells him that now he will die. Bruce is distracted as Anne moves off couch. Stu goes after him and knocks out with a small statue. He takes out a razor blade. When Anne protests, he turns on her.

Nick and Tracy burst in. Stu gets Tracy's gun and holds the blade to her throat. He looks at Nick and threatens to "cut blonde a happy face, cowboy." Nick puts his gun away and Tracy takes the advantage to twist Stu around. Nick gets a hold of Stu and shoves him to the ground. Bruce comes over and holds a gun to Stu's head. Stu beggs Tracy and Nick not to let Bruce kill him. Tracy talks Bruce away from Stu. He arrests Stu for the murder of Cass Purcell.

The Prescient: Nick tells Tracy he is sorry for all that has happened. She says it was the only way. She goes to see Bruce in interrogation. The drug deal went off great because Vicki helped them with the information.

Bruce is being charged with the murder of JT. He tells Tracy that she was wrong, he should have killed Stu when he had the chance. The only reason Tracy didn't get hurt was because Nick was there. "If you play by the rules," he says, "you get eaten up." He may be on the outside, but what he does is justice. "No," Tracy says, "It's murder."

Last Knight

Voice over of LaCroix's first monologue. We see glimpses of LaCroix at Nick's loft from strange angles and a distorted view. As he speaks, a young woman fills a tub with water. She sits down and writes in a journal then seals it in a large manila envelope addressed to Nat. She gets in the tub fully clothed and sits down, she lays back and picks up a scalpel, slitting her wrists before slipping under the water.

Crime Scene: The victim was a psychiatrist friend of Nat's named Laura Hayden. Nat comments to Nick that you never really know friends. He goes to Tracy and asks her to finish up so he can take Nat home.

The Morgue: Nat is reading Laura's journal and suicide letter. She say's Laura was right to peg her as a kindred spirit. She used to think of suicide as a sacrilege, but now she's not sure. Nick doesn't like her talking that way, but he contemplated suicide once himself.

Flash Back to Last Act: Nick has gotten reckless after the suicide of his former lover, Erika, who had also been a friend for two or three hundred years. Nat is sorry about Nick's loss, but suicide is not the answer.

Nick doesn't want Nat to work on Laura's case, but Nat feels she owes it to Laura to make sure that things are done right.

The Prescient: Reese is concerned about Nat. Tracy tells him that Nick is with her. She thinks it was mean for Laura to leave the suicide note addressed to Nat. With the note and all, she is considering writing up the death as a suicide and calling it a night. A transfer starts to cause trouble, Reese goes over and tells him to calm down and behave or he will have him cuffed and shackled.

The Morgue: Nat tells Nick that her and Laura used to spend hours on the phone talking about their careers, but never their lives. They had not social life. She thinks the journal is a message, a wake up call to get a life. Nick tells her that she does not have an empty life. "Not now," she says.

Flash Back to Only the Lonely: It is April 14, 6 years earlier. Nat meets Nick for the first time when he is brought into the morgue after throwing himself on a pipe bomb to save by standers in a robbery.

Nat tells Nick that he has changed her life. Nick promises not to let her end up like Laura. "Just love me as much as I love you," Nat says. LaCroix gives the second part of his monologue speaking of love. Nick tells Nat he can't love her. Nat is upset. She wants a resolution. She wants to be with him. Nick says he will not damn her. Their is a way, she tells him she has faith in him.

Flash Back to Dead of Night: Nick marries Alyssa Von Lintz and tries to bring her across so they can spend eternity together. He takes to much blood, killing her.

Nick tells Nat that she is asking to much.

The Prescient: **Note: We see the events happening in slow motion** The transfer, Delbert Dawkins gets away and grabs a gun, taking a woman hostage. Reese and Tracy are in the office and draw weapons, watching as Dawkins backs away from the police officers, threatening to kill the woman if they try to make him to back. He leaves the main area and bumps into the evidence clerk, he yells at the man and tosses him back through the door. As he falls to the ground, a room full of cops point guns at him.

Reese has everyone split up to find Dawkins. In a hallway, Dawkins trips over another cop, the looses grip on the woman and goes on without her.

The Morgue: Nat tells Nick that it is partly her decision to be brought across. She is willing to try, if only Nick will cooperate. The phone rings. It is the Prescient asking Nick to come help with the hostage situation. Nat says they will talk later. She hugs Laura's journal as Nick leaves.

The Prescient: Dawkins is over the edge with hysteria and paranoia. He screams that he will not go back and is begging for the cops to kill him. Tracy follows him into the locker room, not actually approaching him. Nick shows up. He knows who Dawkins is, he as a prior arrest on him. Reese tell him he is held up in the locker room and sends Nick to talk with him.

Dawkins is still hysterical, saying the only way he is leaving is in a body bag. Nick tries to talk Dawkins down. He turns the gun on himself and Nick tries to hypnotize him into surrendering, telling him to put the gun down and kneel on the floor. He is about to cooperate when he sees Tracy and resists the suggestion, shooting the gun. Tracy watches as Nick vamps out and grabs Dawkins, wrestling with him as the gun fires four times. Nick drops Dawkins and turns to see Tracy slide down the wall, a trail of blood behind her. He goes to her, yelling for help. "You could have trusted me," she whispers when Nick reaches her side.

LaCroix gives his third monologue, speaking of guilt as the ambulance team works on Tracy. Reese is concerned about Nick. Nick is grief stricken, he didn't know Tracy was there. Reese says it was her decision to be down there. Tracy is wheeled out.

The Hospital: Nick is with Tracy in ICU. Reese comes in and tells Nick that the review board will jut have to wait until tomorrow. Dawkins didn't make it. He warns Nick that this one could get rough. Nick says he can handle it. Reese looks at Tracy and is genuinely sad. She may not make it, but he knows how hard it is to loose a partner. Nick had lost Schanke.

Flash Back to Black Buddha Part 1: Nick and Tracy arrive on the crash site of the plane that Schanke and Cohen were on with a prisoner when it exploded during take off.

Nick decides to bring Tracy across. Nat stops him. He tells her it will be his fault is Tracy dies, he can't let that happen. Nat tells Nick he has no way of knowing if that is what Tracy would want and asks why is it so easy to consider bringing Tracy across, but impossible for him to think about bringing Nat across. She leaves the hospital room.

The Raven: Nick walks into the Raven, a copy of LaCroix's bust from Roman times is on display. LaCroix is packing his things. It is time to leave, this life has come full circle. Nick tells LaCroix he is in trouble. LaCroix tells him he has over stayed his welcome. His mortal friends will no longer accept the pain that he causes them. Nick says he has to many loose ends to leave. Nat needs him and Tracy is dying. LaCroix tells him he has left looser ends in the past It is time to go. He is leaving tonight, with or without Nick. He will be by the loft later for Nick's decision.

LaCroix gives the fourth part of his monologue in which he speaks of the price for desires and learning the proper time to leave.

Flash Back to Be My Valentine: LaCroix has fallen in love with Nick's sister, Fleur, and wants to bring her across so they can be together for eternity. Nick convinces LaCroix that it is Fleur's innocence he loves and that by bringing her across he will destroy that.

The Morgue: Nat is reading from Laura's journal when the phone rings.

The Caddy: Nick listens as the lady hosting LaCroix's former radio slot takes calls on love. A caller asks what happened to the Night Crawler. She says that he decided to move on.

Flash Back to Black Buddha Part 1: Nat finds Nick at the loft. She found out from a desk clerk that he was leaving and hadn't bothered to tell anyone.

Flash Back to Human Factor: Janette tells Nick that she thought it was best to leave without telling him or giving an explanation.

The Loft: Nick enters the loft to find Nat waiting for him. Tracy died twenty minutes earlier. Nick is grief stricken and distraught over all the deaths he has caused and surrounds him because he is a vampire.

Nat tells him to think about lives he has saved. He tells her he is leaving, tonight. "Not without me," she cries.

What about Janette and Robert, she asks. She is willing to try, but Nick is not. Nat talks to Nick about faith in one's self. He tells her faith is a human folly.

Flash Back to For I have Sinned: Nick offers Joan of Arc immortality. She refuses. She has faith in God.

Nick tells Nat that he is not sure he can believe in himself. He can not deny what he is. Nat tells him she has faith in their future. She believes in him and trusts him. "Make love to me. Take just a little." Nat is not afraid of death or an eternity in darkness if she can spend it with Nick. Nick promises not to leave her. No matter what happens, they will be together. "Forever," Nat adds. He vamps out, kissing her wrist, looking into her eyes. Nat gasps as he bites her. Nick has a series of visions from other attempts.

Nick drops Nat to the ground, he couldn't stop himself, he took to much. LaCroix is there. He says all that is left to do is turn out the lights as they leave, that i , unless Nick plans to add Nat to their entourage. "Oh, Nicholas, you have thought this through, haven't you?" He explains that Nat is on the brink, Nick must decide to bring her across, or let her die. Nick asks LaCroix about Faith. He answers that time heals all. Nick must move on. Nick looks at Nat on the floor and tells LaCroix he can not condemn her to this darkness as he kneels over and kisses her cheek.

LaCroix tells Nick he has made a wise decision. They have time for a burial if Nick wishes. Nick grabs a staff leaning against the wall and tells LaCroix that Nat had faith in him and what was beyond. She saw tonight as a beginning, not an end. He kneels before LaCroix saying he has that faith also. "Don't be foolish," LaCroix tells him. Life is a gift. He launches into the fifth part of the monologue.

LaCroix thinks Nick sees him as the devil. "No," Nick says, "My closest friend." He hands LaCroix the staff and turns to Nat.

"Damn you, Nicholas," LaCroix curses as he raises the staff. The scene fades outside the loft and the sun rising on Toronto.

**Note: The five parts of LaCroix's monologue take place chronologically at the end of the episode, giving the overall impression that Last Knight is in itself one huge flash back, but from whose view point is uncertain. The strange angles and distorted view of LaCroix during the first four sections of the monologue could be from Nat's view point as she lays on the ground, teetering on the brink between life and death.